



# THE UNIVERSITY *of* EDINBURGH

This thesis has been submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for a postgraduate degree (e. g. PhD, MPhil, DClinPsychol) at the University of Edinburgh. Please note the following terms and conditions of use:

- This work is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights, which are retained by the thesis author, unless otherwise stated.
- A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge.
- This thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author.
- The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author.
- When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given.

**Quantifying climate-dependent ammonia  
emissions from global agriculture: from  
development of the AMmonia–CLIMate  
(AMCLIM) model to its application and  
implications**

**Jize Jiang**



**Submitted for the Doctor of Philosophy**

**School of GeoSciences**

**The University of Edinburgh**

**2023**



# Declaration

I declare that this thesis has been composed solely by myself and that it has not been submitted, in whole or in part, in any previous application for a degree. Except where states otherwise by reference or acknowledgment, the work presented is entirely my own.

Jize Jiang

September 2023



# Abstract

Ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) is one of the primary forms of reactive nitrogen and can negatively affect the environment and human health. It has adverse impacts on air, water, soil quality and ecosystems. Emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> mainly originate from agricultural activities and are found to be strongly dependent on environmental conditions. Current emission inventories often consider the effects of environmental factors in a limited way. To address this deficiency in existing estimates, a dynamic, process-based emission model, AMmonia-CLIMate (AMCLIM) has been developed to quantify agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

AMCLIM simulates important physical, chemical and biological processes that are sensitive to climatic conditions in agricultural systems, and focuses on major livestock farming and synthetic fertilizer use. The model has been applied to different scales, with modelled results evaluated by comparison with site-measurements, showing close agreement. When applied at the global scale, AMCLIM operates at high spatial and temporal resolution, and AMCLIM is thought to be the first model that simulates NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from all individual sectors using a consistent process-based modelling approach, with high levels of detail.

For the year 2010, global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions estimated by AMCLIM are 44.9±4.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, equivalent to 22±2 % of agricultural nitrogen input (synthetic fertilizer and livestock excreta) being lost through NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization. The global estimates of AMCLIM are consistent with other models and studies. Around 1/3 of the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions result from synthetic fertilizer use, with 2/3 associated with livestock farming (including housing,

manure management, land application of manure and grazing). China, India, US, Brazil and Pakistan result in the largest estimated emissions, together accounting for nearly 60 % of global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Cattle are the largest emitter group among livestock, followed by pigs, chicken, sheep and goats. Emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> not only show large spatial variations but also exhibit significant seasonal variation. The highest estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are found in July, mainly driven by the planting season and high temperatures in the northern hemisphere.

The impacts of temperature, wind speed and water availability on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization have been investigated. Increasing temperature and wind speed facilitates volatilization to cause more NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, with temperature normally being the most critical factor especially under cold conditions. A global sensitivity test to temperature indicates that annual NH<sub>3</sub> emissions may increase by around 7 % due to a (uniform) 2 °C warming, compared to the base value of year 2010. Ammonia emissions tend to be larger under drier conditions, but wetter soils can either result in higher or lower emissions, depending on complex interactions with other variables. Soil pH is also a critical factor as alkaline soils typically lead to more intense volatilization. Mitigation measures have been simulated and have been found to be effective in reducing NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. These include decreasing nitrogen application rates and improving livestock feeding materials, covering stored manure and better land application techniques (e.g., incorporation and deep placement). It is estimated that a potential 40 % abatement of global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can be achieved when applying a suite of the tested measures.

Using AMCLIM, it is estimated that NH<sub>3</sub> emissions have increased from 39.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2000 to 45.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, and future emissions by 2100 are projected to go up to 51

to 55 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> due to warming alone (with 2018 activity) and can reach 59 to 102 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> when also combined with growing livestock numbers and synthetic fertilizer usage. It is suggested that climate change and food production pose risks for future agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions at different spatial scales. Regional and local environment and agricultural systems may suffer the consequences of the warming effect, while the globe may face challenges due to increased food production.



# Lay summary

Ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) is a gas containing nitrogen, which has significant impacts on the environment. It affects the air we breathe, the quality of our water and soil, and the functioning of ecosystems. The main sources of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are agriculture, such as livestock rearing and fertilizer use. The amount of NH<sub>3</sub> released into the air can be very different in places with different environmental conditions, but current studies often lack consideration of these effects. A special model called AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) has been developed to understand and calculate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture, whilst taking into account how the environment influences these NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

The AMCLIM model includes various factors and processes to estimate how much NH<sub>3</sub> originates from the breakdown of livestock excreta and chemical fertilizers. AMCLIM can be used for simulations with different spatial coverage: it can estimate the NH<sub>3</sub> gas from a farm, a piece of cropland and the whole planet. When focusing on small scales, AMCLIM provides good results as evaluated by comparison with measurements. For global simulations, the calculations of the model are done at a high frequency and resolution, with high levels of detail.

For the year 2010, it is estimated by AMCLIM that around 22±2 % of the nitrogen used in agriculture is lost as NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, which adds up to about 44.9±4.4 million tons of nitrogen. Most of these emissions come from livestock agriculture (such as housing, dealing with manure and grazing) and the use of fertilizers. Countries including China, India, the US, Brazil and Pakistan have the highest levels of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Among

different types of livestock, cattle rearing causes the largest  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. These emissions are different across the globe and change throughout the year. The highest  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are estimated to occur in July due to the timing of planting and high temperatures.

Ammonia emissions are affected by both the environmental conditions and how farming is managed. Factors like temperature, wind speed and water availability are important in affecting the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. Simply speaking, hotter and windy conditions make  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions bigger. Dry conditions typically tend to increase emissions, but more complicated interactions are also found as sometimes there is less  $\text{NH}_3$  emitting. Applying fertilizers to more alkaline soils can also result in more  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilized from the field. Various measures have been tested to learn how much  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be reduced, such as by applying less nitrogen fertilizers, mixing or burying the fertilizer into soils and covering stored manure etc. By applying a group of these effective measures, it is possible to cut down about 2/5 of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

Using the AMCLIM model, the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are estimated to have increased over the past 20 years, as a result of both global environmental change and food production. Future  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are expected to keep rising because of warming temperatures and increasing livestock and fertilizer use, and the emissions may more than double the present values by the end of this century. Such a consequence can worsen environmental problems and cause harm from the nutrient use for both the local community and the whole world. Therefore, managing  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions will be crucial to protect our environment and ensure sustainable agriculture in the future.

# Acknowledgements

Doing a PhD is not an easy thing (maybe not that difficult, but the final stretch of my PhD life proved to be quite stressful and much harder than expected). Throughout this journey, you met many people. These people are like sculptors, leaving a mark on you, whether profound or shallow, happy or painful, unforgettable or insignificant. They exert an influence on you, some of which can be so substantial that they shape your life. Some broaden your horizons and point out new routes for you, others help you make good decisions, and some are just people with whom you enjoy staying and chatting. Well, it is a big world, so inevitably there are people who make your life hard. Even worse, some people punch you hard with no good reasons, driven solely by their own interests. Luckily, most of the people I have encountered are kind and considerate, which sometimes leads me to have a delusion as if I were the blessed one. I have been surrounded by these people throughout my PhD, which I feel flattered.

When I started writing my acknowledgements, I am in my family's new home in Guangzhou, China, about 9400 km (note this estimate has uncertainty) away from Edinburgh, where two of my PhD's most vital people are located (more precisely, "Edinburgh is the working place"). In light of this, I want to convey my deepest gratitude to my supervisors, mentors, colleagues (hmm this is arrogant) and friends (this is true), Prof David Stevenson (University of Edinburgh) and Prof Mark Sutton (UK Centre for Hydrology & Ecology). Our bonds spans over six years (I know David for even longer, ~seven years as David gave us undergraduate lectures in 2016). Six years of time is long, providing enough time for me to complete my Master's project, develop a lot of interesting

ideas and useful skills, to build up my confidence, and now approach the final phase of my doctoral studies. But six years are also short, as our journey should not conclude here. I feel you have taken care of me so well that I am hesitant to leave this comfort zone like a “coddled child”. It has always been a great pleasure to work with you and be at your side.

David! Our paths crossed for the first time during the Environmental Pollution course. You lectured a theme on global scale atmospheric pollution. I found your stuff very interesting, so I did your practical and then opted for the assignment from your section. You kindly answered all my bothering questions with patience. Perhaps it was during that moment that the notion of “this is the researcher who I want to work with” began to take root. I still remember the last question, where I needed to provide an answer within 150 words. You gave me a quite harsh comment: “this is correct, but the sentence is awkwardly structured” (very straightforward, good job David!). That was the very first impression you left on me: friendly, patient, kind but rigorous. In my 4<sup>th</sup> year, I approached you and expressed my willingness to work on my undergraduate project under your supervision. You helped formulate a project, but we ended up with realizing that our ambitions went far beyond feasibility (still very “naive” now)! *All roads lead to Rome*, it just took me an additional year to have the privilege of working with you as a Master’s student. Then you know all the stories in the next six years! We have had a lot of long conversations about probably everything one can imagine, which then adds another “wise” tag on you in my heart. We have shared many wonderful moments, like the pristine sky and quiet nights at the Bothy Cottage. I must say you made very good veggie haggis and pizza, and the tasty pastries (as a “professional chef”, I seldom give peer-recognition). It has been really delightful over these years working with you. Thank you so much David for your company and mentorship. Thanks for your support, patience and wisdom.

Hey Mark! Now it is time to revisit our journey! Clock ticks back to six years ago when David brought up your name in discussions about a potential Master's project (see ~7 lines above; but I know you will read through this section). Back then, I knew nothing about ammonia and nitrogen, so I became quite confused after reading your famous 2013 paper (you know what I mean). I needed some explanations and guidance! I sent you a carefully-crafted email. Surprisingly, your swift reply came, and you asked me if I want to have a chat at CEH. Absolutely! Our first meeting was both enjoyable and enlightening. You educated me and gave many insightful ideas, which suddenly illuminated the paths ahead, making me see all the possibilities that are in front of me. I believe our "nitrogen adventure" officially started when you said: "I am happy to be a co-supervisor" (also it was the time when the "best team on ammonia emission modelling" established – this is pretty arrogant but is very likely to be true, and you see I build up my confidence)! Your consistent support, optimism and encouragement have been instrumental. If David represents the Earth that provides me a habitat to thrive, then you are the Sun that radiates warmth and shines above my head. Your example is one that people want to follow (not your travelling duty!) Sometimes when I came across obstacles and challenges, I'd pause and think "what would Mark do in this situation". You give me the direction and inspire me all the time, and that is why I never want to disappoint you (then you know the 90 % goal thing...). We have developed numerous interesting ideas, and our three-hour meetings usually passed by in the blink of an eye. You've imparted valuable knowledge, both in science and life (not to forget "diplomatic" skills as well, haha) I am grateful to have you as my supervisor and life-long mentor, and thanks for making everything possible (and really apologize for the "upsetting decision" afterwards). Okay, I could easily write another chapter (probably an entire book) talking about the stories and shared experiences between the three of us.

However, I think I have to constrain myself otherwise emotions overflow and I find myself crying like a baby.

I want to thank the National Environmental Research Council (NERC) and the UK Research Innovation Global Challenge Research Fund South Asian Nitrogen Hub (UKRI GCRF SANH) for giving me this opportunity.

I want to thank Dr Aimable Uwizeye and Dr Giuseppe Tempio from the UN FAO for providing data and substantial help for this project. Thanks to Dr Alessandra Falucci (UN FAO) for providing data and technical support. Thank you very much. This work is not possible without all of you.

I want to thank Prof Mat Heal and all members (past and present) from the MACAQUE group for having interesting discussion (although I sometimes did not show up ...). I have benefited quite a lot from your questions and ideas.

I want to thank Prof Paul Palmer who was my supervisor of my undergraduate dissertation. Thank you, Paul, for guiding me into the world of science. Working with you has helped me develop a strong interest in research and become more determined. I want to thank Dr Alex Thomas for being my personal tutor during undergraduate. Thank you, Alex, for giving me many useful suggestions. I want to thank Dr Simon Jung. Thank you, Simon, for being my advisor (also my undergraduate lecturer; you recognized me after two years!). I want to thank Prof Dave Reay for all the help. I also want to express my gratitude to all the people in Crew building, in particular, Dr Massimo Bollasina and Prof Simon Tett.

I want to thank Dr Eiko Nemitz, Dr Massimo Vieno, Dr Ulli Dragosits, Dr Claudia Steadman, Prof Ute Skiba, Ed Carnell, Sam Tomlinson and Dr Ajinkya Deshpande from the UK CEH. Thank you all for the interesting and inspiring conversations and the help for my PhD. I want to thank Kate Mason for endless help and support for coordination. I want to thank Dr Bill Bealey and the SANH coordination team. Thank you for making such a fantastic annual hub meeting in Maldives! Also thanks to all the friends and colleagues I met in Maldives.

I want to thank Sophie Ramette (and the PGR office), Dr Mike Mineter and Justin MacNeil (and the geos IT team) for all the logistical and technical help, which makes the PhD life easier. I also want to thank the UK ARCHER2 and JASMIN computing team.

I want to thank my all my friends throughout this journey. In particular, to Dr Fei Yao and Dr Alcide Zhao, thanks for kind help and advice during this PhD.

I want to thank Dr Fiona McGibbon. We have had many pleasant conversations and shared wonderful times. You are the person who let me know about a lot of interesting things of the world. Thank you and David for encouraging me throughout the last couple of years! Thanks to Dr Antje Branding (and Mark) for inviting me for dinner (tasty dishes but unable to rate as a “professional chef” because I only had once, so limited “data availability” and perhaps should visit more!). The cider as a gift is also worth a mention.

I want to thank Ajinkya and Dr Benjamin Loubet for reviewing this thesis and being the examiners. Thank you both for giving lots of insightful and valuable comments and for having a very interesting and relaxed viva! Benjamin, I hope that you enjoyed the trip to Edinburgh from Paris! Also thanks Dave for being the chair of the viva.

I have tried to include everyone who I am grateful for, but just in case I use Alcide's "dodgy" way of expressing my gratitude "please allow me to extend my deep appreciation to all of you".

A special thanks to Prof Lenny Winkel and Prof Johan Six for inviting me to Zurich and offering me a job at ETH Zurich (Apologize again to Eiko, Massimo and Mark for not taking the offered position at CEH). Thanks to Dr Andrea Stenke, Dr Moritz Laub and team members from IEG and SAE for a warm welcome in Zurich. I enjoyed the trip. It was a very pleasant visit!

Lastly, I want to express my gratitude to my family. To my parents and my maternal grandmother, the life of this PhD sometimes is a bit weird because of the covid-19, but I manage to sail through with no big problems with your unconditional love and support. Time flows like water, silently yet relentlessly. It is difficult and sad to see you all getting old. I hope that you are proud of me (though it feels a bit embarrassing to say this in front of you, so I am writing it down here; I know that none of you can barely understand English, so I feel more at ease expressing it in this way). This thesis is also dedicated to my maternal grandfather who passed away in December 2021, and my paternal grandmother who passed away in September 2022. Hope both of you can watch over and witness this completion from heaven. Thanks to all my family members, including Yuzhi Lin and Yifeng Xu, for your support. To Linqi (Lynne) Xu, much appreciated for your company, understanding and love. We have each other's back for the rest of our lives.

# Contents

<b>Declaration</b> .....	<b>iii</b>
<b>Abstract</b> .....	<b>v</b>
<b>Lay summary</b> .....	<b>ix</b>
<b>Acknowledgements</b> .....	<b>xi</b>
<b>Contents</b> .....	<b>xvii</b>
<b>List of Figures</b> .....	<b>xxvii</b>
<b>List of Tables</b> .....	<b>xlv</b>
<b>List of Abbreviations</b> .....	<b>li</b>
<b>Chapter 1 Introduction</b> .....	<b>1</b>
1.1 Motivation and research aims .....	1
1.2 Reactive nitrogen in the environment .....	4
1.2.1 Background.....	4
1.2.2 Ammonia and the Nitrogen Cycle .....	5
1.2.3 Environmental impacts of reactive nitrogen.....	9
1.3 Ammonia emission: its sources and fates .....	16
1.3.1 Sources of ammonia emissions.....	16

1.3.2 Atmospheric processing of ammonia.....	17
1.4 Estimating ammonia emissions.....	19
1.4.1 Emission factors and process-based models .....	19
1.4.2 Global assessment of ammonia emissions .....	21
1.5 Existing guidance and policies on ammonia emission control .....	24
1.6 Thesis layout .....	27
<b>Chapter 2 Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model.....</b>	<b>29</b>
2.1 Overview.....	29
2.2 Model structure and components .....	30
2.2.1 Housing Module.....	31
2.2.2 Manure Management Module.....	34
2.2.3 Land Module .....	36
2.3 Modelled N processes .....	38
2.3.1 Masses of nitrogen pools and concentrations .....	40
2.3.2 Volatilization of ammonia .....	41
2.3.3 Chemical transformations of nitrogen compounds and biological processes...	43
2.3.4 Physical transport of nitrogen species.....	44
2.4 Model global applications.....	46
2.4.1 Model inputs and setup for global applications .....	46

2.4.2 Global upscaling for livestock housing, manure management and grazing .....	47
2.4.3 Global upscaling for grazing and application of manure and synthetic fertilizer .....	49

### **Chapter 3 Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications ... 53**

3.1 Introduction.....	53
3.2 Methods and Materials.....	54
3.2.1 Simulated processes and soil layers in AMCLIM–Land .....	55
3.2.2 Representations of human management in AMCLIM–Land.....	64
3.2.3 Modelling NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from fertilizer application at site and global scale .	68
3.3 Results.....	72
3.3.1 Site simulations for NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer application.....	72
3.3.2 Global NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use .....	82
3.3.3 Seasonal and regional NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use .....	94
3.4 Discussion .....	104
3.4.1 Comparisons with other studies .....	104
3.4.2 Spatial and temporal variations in NH <sub>3</sub> emissions.....	111
3.4.3 Uncertainty and limitations.....	114
3.5 Summary and conclusions .....	116

### **Chapter 4 Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming..... 119**

4.1 Introduction.....	119
4.2 Methods and Materials.....	120
4.2.1 Overview.....	120
4.2.2 Simulating pig and poultry housing.....	121
4.2.3 Simulations for manure management of pig and poultry.....	129
4.2.4 Simulations for land application of pig and poultry manure .....	133
4.2.5 Global application.....	135
4.3 Results.....	143
4.3.1 Simulations for housing at the site scale.....	143
4.3.2 Global simulations for pig farming.....	154
4.3.3 Global simulations for poultry farming .....	166
4.4 Discussion.....	177
4.4.1 General discussion .....	177
4.4.2 Global chicken farming: comparison with the previous version of AMCLIM .....	180
4.4.3 Uncertainty and limitations.....	183
4.5 Summary and conclusions .....	185
<b>Chapter 5 Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming...187</b>	
5.1 Introduction.....	187

5.2 Methods and Materials.....	188
5.2.1 Simulations for ruminant housing, manure management and land application of manure.....	188
5.2.2 Simulations for ruminants grazing.....	190
5.2.3 Global application.....	194
5.3 Results.....	196
5.3.1 Simulations for dairy housing at the site scale.....	196
5.3.2 Global simulations for ruminants housing, manure management and land application of manure .....	199
5.3.3 Global simulations for ruminants grazing.....	212
5.3.4 Nitrogen flows and NH <sub>3</sub> emissions of global ruminant farming .....	227
5.4 Discussion.....	235
5.5 Summary and conclusions .....	240
<b>Chapter 6 Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions</b> .....	<b>243</b>
6.1 Introduction.....	243
6.2 Ammonia emissions from the agricultural system.....	244
6.2.1 Annual global agricultural NH <sub>3</sub> emission and nitrogen flows in the agricultural sector.....	244
6.2.2 Ammonia emissions from agricultural activities .....	248

6.2.3 Ammonia emission factors for livestock farming as estimated using AMCLIM .....	258
6.2.4 Spatial distribution and temporal profile of NH <sub>3</sub> emissions .....	260
6.3 Effects of environmental conditions on ammonia emissions .....	264
6.3.1 Investigation of influences of environmental factors on NH <sub>3</sub> volatilization rates .....	264
6.3.2 Sensitivity analysis to environmental factors .....	280
6.4 Impacts of management practices on ammonia emissions and potential mitigation measures.....	293
6.4.1 Investigation of influences of management practices on NH <sub>3</sub> volatilization rates .....	293
6.4.2 Measures for mitigating NH <sub>3</sub> emissions .....	295
6.5 Global agricultural ammonia emissions in the 21 <sup>st</sup> century.....	299
6.5.1 Ammonia emissions from 2000 to 2018.....	299
6.5.2 Projections of future NH <sub>3</sub> emissions to the end of 21 <sup>st</sup> century .....	301
6.6 Summary and conclusions .....	308
<b>Chapter 7 Conclusions .....</b>	<b>313</b>
7.1 Thesis overview .....	313
7.2 Summary of key results .....	315
7.3 Significance and implications .....	324

7.4 Limitations and future work.....	326
<b>Model Symbols .....</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Appendix A Simulated processes in AMCLIM .....</b>	<b>343</b>
A1 Hydrolysis of urea/uric acid and mineralization of organic nitrogen .....	343
A2 Budgets of TAN and other nitrogen species in soil layers for simulating chemical fertilizer applications .....	346
A3 Adsorption coefficient of $\text{NH}_4^+$ on solid particles (soils and manure) .....	347
A4 Nitrification process.....	348
A5 Nitrogen and water uptake by crops .....	350
A6 Calculation of atmospheric resistances .....	353
A7 Calculation of soil resistances and manure resistances.....	354
A8 Concentrations of nitrogen species at surface.....	357
A9 Water drainage and percolation flux.....	359
A10 Two-film model for the gas exchange across the air-liquid interface.....	360
A11 Evaporation in animal houses .....	363
A12 Housing environments .....	365
<b>Appendix B Supplementary information for the development and operation of AMCLIM .....</b>	<b>369</b>
B1 Major crops simulated by AMCLIM-Land.....	369

B2 Fertilizer types from IFA and disaggregation of total nitrogen rates .....	369
B3 Techniques used for chemical fertilizer application .....	372
B4 Geographical regions defined in AMCLIM .....	373
B5 Global soil pH .....	374
B6 Livestock behavioural information and excreta characteristics .....	375
B7 Divisions of Manure Management Systems (MMS).....	376
B8 Planting seasons for manure application to land.....	380
B9 Information of US Environmental Protection Agency Animal Feeding Operations monitoring data .....	381
<b>Appendix C Supplementary results for Chapter 3 .....</b>	<b>383</b>
C1 Site simulations for NH <sub>3</sub> from fertilizer applications.....	383
C2 Crop-specific NH <sub>3</sub> emissions and volatilization rates.....	384
C3 Global fertilizer use in the 21 <sup>st</sup> century .....	388
<b>Appendix D Supplementary results for Chapter 4 .....</b>	<b>389</b>
D1 Site simulations for NH <sub>3</sub> from pig housing.....	389
D2 Site simulations for NH <sub>3</sub> from layer chicken housing .....	394
D3 Emissions from pig manure management.....	396
<b>Appendix E Supplementary results for Chapter 5.....</b>	<b>399</b>
E1 Site simulations for NH <sub>3</sub> from dairy cattle barns .....	399

E2 NH <sub>3</sub> from different grazing schemes .....	400
<b>Appendix F Supplementary results for Chapter 6.....</b>	<b>403</b>
F1 Dominant source of agricultural NH <sub>3</sub> emissions .....	403
F2 Volatilization of NH <sub>3</sub> relative to TAN.....	405
F3 Nitrogen excreted by livestock .....	406
F4 The impact of soil moisture on NH <sub>3</sub> volatilization under different temperature and soil pH conditions .....	407
F5 Response of ammonia emissions due to 2 °C warming.....	409
F6 Relationships between temperature sensitivity and temperature and volatilization rates .....	411
F7 Estimates of NH <sub>3</sub> emission reduction .....	412
F8 Change in temperature and NH <sub>3</sub> emissions under different SSPs .....	416
<b>Reference.....</b>	<b>419</b>



# List of Figures

Figure 1.1. Major natural processes in the nitrogen cycle (figure from Jacob, 2000). .....	7
Figure 1.2. Global N fixation in both oxidised and reduced forms of N (units Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> , with percentage uncertainties). Arrows indicate transfers of N <sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere to terrestrial and marine ecosystems. Green arrows represent natural sources, and purple arrows represent anthropogenic sources (figure from Fowler et al., 2013). .....	8
Figure 1.3. Processing and fluxes of N <sub>r</sub> in terrestrial and marine systems and in the atmosphere (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) (figure from Fowler et al., 2013). .....	9
Figure 1.4. Schematic of N cascade. Unintentional losses of N <sub>r</sub> to the environment from agricultural and industrial activities (taken from Sutton et al., 2011). .....	11
Figure 1.5. Summary of the five key environmental threats of excess reactive nitrogen by an acronym as the ‘WAGES’ (figure from Sutton et al., 2011a).....	12
Figure 1.6. Schematic of NH <sub>3</sub> emissions that originate from livestock farming and crop agriculture following the N flows. Note the difference between this figure and Figure 1.4 that illustrates the N cascade. This figure focuses on the NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from various activities in the agricultural system.....	17
Figure 1.7. Global NH <sub>3</sub> emission from agricultural and non-agricultural sources between year 1970 and 2018 (based on data from EDGAR, 2023). .....	24
Figure 2.1. Components and structure of the AMCLIM model and inputs (blue arrows) used for simulations. The dashed yellow arrows represent a fraction of unmanaged N from	

housing that is not simulated in the Manure Management Module (AMCLIM–MMS). Solid yellow arrows represent the N flows between modules. (MMS: Manure Management Systems. Envs: Environments. Techs: Techniques.) .....31

Figure 2.2. Simulated N processes in the AMCLIM model (shown in the solid black box). Ammonification, denitrification, and emission of NO, N<sub>2</sub>O and N<sub>2</sub> are not included in this study but are shown (dashed arrows; or outside the black box) to provide the comprehensive concept. The dotted black box indicates soil N processes. Red arrows represent physical processes, including NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, surface runoff, leaching and diffusion of nitrogen to deep soils. Green arrows represent biological processes, such as plant uptake of N and decomposition of organic N. Blue arrows represent chemical transformations, including hydrolysis of urea and uric acid in animal excreta and nitrification.....39

Figure 3.1. Sketch of vertical soil layers and physical transport scheme for N species (showing TAN as an example) in AMCLIM–Land (a) Four soil layers in the soil column from the surface (0 cm) to a depth of 28 cm. (Not scaled); (b) Physical transport of N species in soils and atmosphere. Processes include 1) NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, 2) surface runoff, 3) aqueous diffusion, 4) gaseous diffusion and 5) drainage/leaching. The concentrations of aqueous TAN and gaseous NH<sub>3</sub> are the mean concentrations of each soil layer, represented by black dots. Soil resistances are shown between two black dots, with the numbering representing the soil layers, i.e., R<sub>12</sub> is the soil resistance for diffusion from soil layer 1 to layer 2. Arrows represent the direction of diffusion which can be upwards, downwards or bi-directional. Transport distances for diffusion are the distance between the midpoints of two adjacent soil layers, e.g., 3.5 cm from soil layer 1 to layer 2, and 6 cm from soil layer 2 to layer 3. The concentrations of N species in the bottom soil layer are assumed to be 0, and downward fluxes take place from the above layer 3 to this layer. ....56

Figure 3.2. Soil pH scheme used in AMCLIM–Land. Changes of soil pH for 192 hours (8 d) after urea application for soils with initial pH of six different values. ....64

Figure 3.3. Meteorological variables measured by GRAMINAE and site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from a post-cutting grassland after fertilization in Braunschweig, Germany, from 5 June 2000 to 15 June 2000 by AMCLIM–Land. (a) Surface temperature and relative humidity. (b) Atmospheric resistances and friction velocity. (c) Soil volumetric water content at 0.15 m and 0.30 m depth and precipitation. (d) Modelled and measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.....75

Figure 3.4. Modelled variables in the site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from a post-cutting grassland after fertilization in Braunschweig, Germany, from 5 June 2000 to 15 June 2000 by AMCLIM–Land. (a) Modelled and measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. (b) Solved concentrations of TAN and NH<sub>3</sub> at the surface and the atmospheric concentration of NH<sub>3</sub>. (c) Concentrations of TAN and NH<sub>3</sub> of the 1<sup>st</sup> (top) soil layer, and soil resistances for aqueous and gaseous diffusions. (d) Gamma value ( $[\text{NH}_4^+]/[\text{H}^+]$ ) of the 1<sup>st</sup> (top) soil layer and soil pH used in AMCLIM–Land.....78

Figure 3.5. A Taylor plot of correlation of simulated and measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by GRAMINAE, and normalized standard deviation of the model and measurements for four groups of model runs. Circles: base run (red); top soil layer thickness  $z_1 = 1$  cm (orange);  $z_1 = 3$  cm (green). Triangles: atmospheric NH<sub>3</sub> concentration set to 0 (red); 2.0x measured NH<sub>3</sub> concentration (orange); 0.5x measured NH<sub>3</sub> concentration (green). Stars: no soil tortuosity correction for diffusion (red); tortuosity correction factor  $j=1.0$  (orange);  $j=0.65$  (green). P1–P3 represent simulations without drainage, surface runoff and nitrification,

respectively. The blue contours represent the root mean square error normalized by measurements (NRMSE). .....81

Figure 3.6. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) from synthetic fertilizer use in 2010. The colour bar represents 5<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, 35<sup>th</sup>, 50<sup>th</sup>, 65<sup>th</sup>, 75<sup>th</sup>, 85<sup>th</sup>, 95<sup>th</sup> and 99<sup>th</sup> percentile of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer application in 2010. (b) Percentage of applied N in synthetic fertilizers (urea and ammonium fertilizers) that volatilizes (*P<sub>v</sub>*) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5°. Maps of global fertilizer use are shown in Figure B1. ....86

Figure 3.7. Same as Figure 3.6 but for 2018. ....87

Figure 3.8. Simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from synthetic fertilizer application by three techniques and the corresponding volatilization rates (*P<sub>v</sub>*) in 2010. NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from (a) broadcasting, (c) incorporation and (e) deep placement. Percentage of applied N that volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> by (b) broadcasting, (d) incorporation and (f) deep placement. ....89

Figure 3.9. Same as Figure 3.8 but for 2018. ....90

Figure 3.10. Simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from two main types of fertilizers and the corresponding volatilization rates (*P<sub>v</sub>*) in 2010. Ammonia emissions from (a) ammonium application and (b) urea application. Percentage of applied N that volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> from (c) ammonium application and (d) urea. ....92

Figure 3.11. Same as Figure 3.10 but for 2018. ....93

Figure 3.12. The fate of N of ammonium and urea application in 2010 and 2018 simulated by AMCLIM–Land. Note that the runoff only includes surface runoff of TAN and urea and nitrate runoff is excluded. ....94

Figure 3.13. Seasonal NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N) from ammonium and urea fertilizer application and the relative percentage of annual emissions that are from the corresponding season ( $P_{\text{season}}$ , %) in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM–Land. Ammonia emissions in (a) March, April and May (MAM), (c) June, July and August (JJA), (e) September, October and November (SON), and (g) December, January and February (DJF). Percentage of annual emissions in the season of (b) MAM, (d) JJA, (f) SON and (h) DJF. ....96

Figure 3.14. Same as Figure 3.13 but for 2018.....97

Figure 3.15. Global monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month<sup>-1</sup>) from ammonium and urea fertilizer applications for 16 major crops in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM–Land. ....98

Figure 3.16. Same as Figure 3.15 but for 2018.....99

Figure 3.17. Monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from ammonium and urea fertilizer application in different regions of the world and the relative percentage of the global monthly emissions that are from the corresponding regions ( $P_{\text{region}}$ ). Annual total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of the region are given at the top right corner of each plot, with the percentage of emissions from this region. The figure is for 2010. .... 101

Figure 3.18. Same as Figure 3.17 but for 2018..... 102

Figure 4.1. Schematic of NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization in animal houses (adapted from Elliott and Collins, 1982 and Jiang et al., 2021). Physical, biological and chemical processes are highlighted in red, green and blue, respectively. .... 122

Figure 4.2. Site simulations of House 1 in a pig farm at site IN3B, Carroll, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature, airflow rate, and relative humidity of the house. (b) Animal heads and mass density of the house. (c)

Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. (d) Modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from the slats and the pit. (e) Comparisons between measured and modelled TAN concentration of the slats and between measured and modelled N concentration of the pit. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to excreta removal from the pit. See Appendix D1 for results from other pig houses. .... 148

Figure 4.3. Site simulations of House A in a layer farm at site NC2B, Nash, North Carolina, from 15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the house. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the house. (c) Modelled TAN pool and UA pool. (d) Comparison between measured and modelled indoor NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations of the house and surface NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations. (e) Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to emptying of the house. .... 151

Figure 4.4. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) from pig housing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from pigs that volatilizes (*P<sub>v</sub>*) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig housing in 2018. (d) *P<sub>v</sub>* rates for pig housing in 2018. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5 °. .... 155

Figure 4.5. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig manure management in 2010. (b) Percentage of managed N in pig manure that volatilizes (*P<sub>v</sub>*) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig manure management in 2018. (d) *P<sub>v</sub>* rates for pig manure management in 2018. .... 157

Figure 4.6. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig manure application in 2010. (b) Percentage of applied N in pig manure that volatilizes (*P<sub>v</sub>*) as NH<sub>3</sub>

in 2010. (c) NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) from pig manure application in 2018. (d) P <sub>v</sub> rates for pig manure application in 2018.....	160
Figure 4.7. Nitrogen budget of global pig farming including housing, manure management and application to land estimated by AMCLIM for the year 2010. Dark blue arrows are N flows. Red arrows represent NH <sub>3</sub> emissions. All numbers have the unit of Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> . Size of the arrows is proportional to the flux.....	163
Figure 4.8. Simulated (a) annual global NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) from pig farming (including housing, manure management and manure application) in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from pigs that volatilizes (P <sub>v</sub> ) as NH <sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) from pig farming in 2018. (d) P <sub>v</sub> rates for pig farming in 2018.....	164
Figure 4.9. Global monthly NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month <sup>-1</sup> ) from pig housing, manure management and manure application to land in 2010 and 2018 (hatched), simulated by AMCLIM.....	166
Figure 4.10. Same as Figure 4.4 but for chicken housing.....	167
Figure 4.11. Same as Figure 4.5 but for chicken manure management.....	169
Figure 4.12. Same as Figure 4.6 but for chicken manure application to land. ....	171
Figure 4.13. The same as Figure 4.7 but for global chicken farming.....	174
Figure 4.14. Same as Figure 4.7 but for chicken farming.....	175
Figure 4.15. Same as Figure 4.8 but for chicken farming.....	177
Figure 5.1. Sketch of the urine patch scheme and the dung pat scheme used in the AMCLIM model for grazing simulations. ....	192

Figure 5.2. Site simulations of Barn 1 in a dairy farm at site IN5B, Jasper, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the barn. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the barn. (c) Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. .... 198

Figure 5.3. AMCLIM cattle simulations for the year 2010: NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (a, c, e) and percentage volatilization rates ( $P_V$ ) (b, d, f), for housing, MMS and manure application, respectively. The resolution is  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$ .....201

Figure 5.4. Same as Figure 5.3 but for the year 2018.....202

Figure 5.5. Same as Figure 5.3 but for sheep and goat in year 2010.....208

Figure 5.6. Same as Figure 5.5 but for the year 2018.....209

Figure 5.7. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle seasonal grazing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle while grazing seasonally that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle seasonal grazing in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for cattle seasonal grazing in 2018. ....213

Figure 5.8. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle year-round grazing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle while grazing year-round that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle year-round grazing in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for cattle year-round grazing in 2018. ....215

Figure 5.9. Same as Figure 5.7 but for sheep and goat.....218

Figure 5.10. Same as Figure 5.8 but for sheep and goat.....220

Figure 5.11. Modelled percentage volatilization rates ( $P_V$ , %) compared with field measurements. Measurement data were from literature that studied real ruminant grazing (a) and ruminant urine application (b). Pearson's correlation coefficient ( $r$ ), fraction of values within a factor of 2 (FAC2) and number of measurements ( $n$ ) are presented at the top left corner. \*In Jarvis et al. (1991),  $P_V$  of the grazed land with 0 and 420 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup> fertilizer input and mixed grass/clover were 0.5 %, 2.2 % and 2.4 %, respectively.....226

Figure 5.12. Nitrogen budget of global ruminant farming including housing, manure management, manure application to land and grazing estimated by AMCLIM for year 2010. Dark blue arrows are N flows. Red arrows represent NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. All numbers have the unit of Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Size of the arrows is proportional to the flux. ....228

Figure 5.13. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle farming (including housing, manure management, manure application and grazing) in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle farming in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for cattle farming in 2018. ....229

Figure 5.14. Global monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle housing, manure management, manure application, seasonal grazing and year-round grazing in 2010 (a–bars on the left; b–solid lines) and 2018 (a–bars on the right with hatch; b–dashed lines) simulated by AMCLIM.....231

Figure 5.15. Same as Figure 5.11 but for sheep and goat farming. ....232

Figure 5.16. Same as Figure 5.14 but for sheep and goat farming. ....234

Figure 6.1. Geographical distribution of global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) in 2010 estimated by AMCLIM. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5 °. ....245

Figure 6.2. Global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from different (a) agricultural activities and (b) sectors for 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM. The cattle sector includes beef cattle, dairy cattle, other dairy, feed cattle and buffaloes. The poultry sector only includes chicken that accounts for over 95 % of poultry numbers globally (FAOSTAT). Other minor livestock such as non-chicken poultry (e.g., duck and turkey), horse and camel, which only account for a small fraction are not simulated in AMCLIM. ....246

Figure 6.3. Global nitrogen budget of the agricultural sector by AMCLIM. Natural nitrogen input or sources are not included. Dark blue arrows are nitrogen flows. Red arrows represent physical processes including emissions, runoff, leaching and diffusion. Light blue arrows represent nitrification or nitrate inputs. All numbers have the unit of Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Size of the arrows is proportional to the flux. The fluxes of NH<sub>3</sub> are labelled by a1 – a5, and N flows enter the soil including plant uptake are labelled by e1 – e2, detailing the individual sources or pathways. ....248

Figure 6.4. Simulated annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) from (a) the whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land and (f) grazing in 2010. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5 °. ....254

Figure 6.5. Percentage of nitrogen that volatilizes (*P<sub>v</sub>*) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land (note the different scale) and (f) grazing. ....257

Figure 6.6. Estimated EFs ( $\text{kg N head}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ ) of (a) dairy cattle, (b) non-dairy cattle, (c) sheep, (d) goat, (e) pigs and (f) chicken based on simulations for year 2010 using AMCLIM. ....260

Figure 6.7. Simulated latitudinal  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from (a) agricultural activities and (b) sectors in 2010 by AMCLIM. Emissions are aggregated every  $2.5^\circ$ . ....261

Figure 6.8. (a) Monthly  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the northern hemisphere (NH) and the southern hemisphere (SH). Columns with hatch represent emissions from SH. (b) Global monthly  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N month}^{-1}$ ) from synthetic fertilizer use, livestock housing, manure management, manure application and grazing in 2010, as simulated by AMCLIM. ....263

Figure 6.9. Annual mean meteorological variables and  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates. (a) Zonal mean air temperature at 2 m and wind speed at 10 m at locations where  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions occurred in year 2010. Shaded areas represent the standard deviation. (b) Zonal mean  $P_V$  (%) simulated by AMCLIM. Shaded areas represent the 25<sup>th</sup> to 75<sup>th</sup> percentile values (25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of grids with valid values). The simulated zonal mean  $P_V$  plotted against zonal mean air temperature at 2 m (c) and wind speed at 10 m (d). There are three temperature regimes: T-r1 ( $< 0^\circ\text{C}$ ), T-r2 ( $0\sim 15^\circ\text{C}$ ) and T-r3 ( $> 15^\circ\text{C}$ ), and three wind speed regimes: u-r1 ( $< 3 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ), u-r2 ( $3 \sim 4 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ) and u-r3 ( $> 4 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ). ....267

Figure 6.10. Zonal mean  $P_V$  (%) of five agricultural activities in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM (a). Simulated  $P_V$  of housing (b) and manure management (c) plotted against air temperature at 2 m, and simulated  $P_V$  of manure and synthetic fertilizer application (d) and grazing (e) plotted against ground temperature. ....269

Figure 6.11. Annual mean environmental variables and NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates. (a) Zonal mean soil moisture (0-7 cm) and subsurface percolation flux where NH<sub>3</sub> emissions occurred in year 2010. Shaded areas represent the standard deviation. (b) Zonal mean PV (%) of land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM. Simulated PV of synthetic fertilizer (c) and manure application (d) plotted against soil moisture, and PV of synthetic fertilizer (e) and manure application (f) plotted against subsurface percolation flux. ....273

Figure 6.12. Simulated  $P_v$  plotted against annual mean air temperature at 2 m, wind speed at 10 m and RH for (a) industrial pig housing, (b) backyard chicken housing, (c) beef cattle housing and (d) manure management in 2010. Each point is the result of a grid taken from the global simulations. Contour colours represent the number density of points. ....278

Figure 6.13. Simulated  $P_v$  plotted against ground temperature, wind speed at 10m, volumetric soil water content and soil pH for (a) application of ammonium fertilizer for maize, (b) application of ammonium fertilizer for wheat and (c) manure application in 2010. ....280

Figure 6.14. Summary of changes in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions based on experiments that use constant (a) temperature and (b) RH for livestock housing simulations for three sites. Five rounds of experiments using fixed indoor temperature throughout the simulations include: 10 °C lower or higher than mean temperature, 5 °C lower or higher than mean temperature, and mean temperature. Four rounds of experiments using fixed RH throughout the simulations include: 40 % (absolute value) lower than mean RH, 20 % (absolute value) lower or higher than mean RH, and mean RH. ....284

Figure 6.15. Simulated temperature sensitivity of the NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates ( $k_{PV(T)}$ , % K<sup>-1</sup>) for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application and (f) grazing derived from the global sensitivity tests in 2010.....290

Figure 6.16. Zonal percentage change in  $P_V$  (%) and agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions when temperature increases by 2 °C based on global sensitivity tests for 2010 using AMCLIM (a). Zonal mean  $k_{PV(T)}$  for the agricultural activities (b). .....292

Figure 6.17. Changes in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions based on experiments with varying management practices for (a) livestock housing and (b) fertilizer application (GRAMINAE). For livestock housing (a), livestock nitrogen excretion rate ( $N_{ex}$ ) was varied by 10 %. Indoor temperature was varied by 2 °C, and the area of emitting surface (excreta surface) were varied by 20 %. For experiments of fertilizer application (b), nitrogen application rates ( $N_{app}$ ) were varied by 10 % and 20 %. Application techniques including incorporation and deep placement were simulated.....295

Figure 6.18. Global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and volatilization rates of year 2000 to 2018. (a) Global NH<sub>3</sub> from agricultural activities and regional NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from major countries and regions with high emissions. (b) Volatilization rates of agricultural activities. ....301

Figure 6.19. Global annual agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from 2000 to 2100. The triangles represent results from AMCLIM full simulations for year 2000, 2005, 2010, 2015 and 2018. The black solid line is the estimated annual NH<sub>3</sub> using the temperature sensitivity method with ERA5 reanalysis temperature as inputs. The solid lines in green, blue and red are projections for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions only due to temperature change (nitrogen inputs are the same

as year 2018) under three SSPs, while dashed lines are projections that also consider the different N scenarios. ....	306
Figure A1. Sketch of the physical transport for nitrogen species (TAN as an example) in the top soil layer in AMCLIM-Land. Upward diffusions including aqueous and gaseous diffusive flux are equivalent to the surface runoff and volatilization to satisfy mass conservation (process 1+2 = 3+4; the sum of the fluxes represented by orange arrows = the sum of the fluxes represented green arrows). ....	358
Figure A2. Sketch of the ammonia transfer processes across an air-liquid interface (adapted from Liss and Slater (1994)). In AMCLIM, $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{interface}}$ in the figure is represented by $\chi_{\text{srf}}$ , and $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{in/atm}}$ is represented by $\chi_{\text{in}}$ or $\chi_{\text{atm}}$ . ....	363
Figure A3. Modelled indoor temperature and ventilation of fully enclosed animal houses for pigs and poultry in relation to outdoor temperature. ....	366
Figure A4. Modelled indoor air and ground temperature of naturally ventilated animal barns in relation to outdoor temperature. ....	367
Figure B1. Fertilizer information of 2010. (a) Total nitrogen application rate. (b) Fraction of ammonium fertilizer. (c) Fraction of urea fertilizer. (d) Fraction of nitrate fertilizer. ....	371
Figure B2. Same as Figure B1 but for 2018. ....	371
Figure B3. Geographical regions (SREX scientific region) used in AMCLIM (Seneviratne et al., 2012). ....	373
Figure B4. Global soil pH. Data from HWSD v1.2 (Wieder et al., 2014). ....	374
Figure B5. Planting seasons for manure application to land (a) spring (for the NH) and (b) autumn/winter (for the NH). The dates (expressed as Julian days) were derived from the	

mean planting seasons of 18 spring crops and 4 winter crops. If there is no difference between the spring season and autumn/winter season, it indicates that there is only one planting season.....	380
Figure C1. Modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions by AMCLIM–Land at site scale compared with measured NH <sub>3</sub> emissions by AGM in the GRAMINAE field experiments. (a) Modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions compared with measurements of NH <sub>3</sub> emissions. (b) Scatter plot of modelled NH <sub>3</sub> vs. measured NH <sub>3</sub> .....	383
Figure C2. Ammonia emissions from 16 major crops for 2010 as simulated using AMCLIM. ....	384
Figure C3. Same as Figure C2 but for 2018. ....	385
Figure C4. Percentage of applied nitrogen that volatilizes as NH <sub>3</sub> ( $P_v$ , %) for 16 major crops in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM.....	386
Figure C5. Same as Figure C4 but for 2018. ....	387
Figure C6. Global total use of three types of fertilizers in the 21 <sup>st</sup> century. ....	388
Figure D1. Site simulations of House 2 in a pig farm at site IN3B, Carroll, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature, airflow rate and relative humidity of the house. (b) Animal heads and mass density of the house. (c) Comparison between modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. (d) Modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from the slats and the pit. (e) Comparisons between measured and modelled TAN concentration of the slats and between measured and modelled nitrogen concentration of the pit. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to manure removal from the pit. (Same as Figure 4.2 but for House 2) .....	391

Figure D2.. Same as Figure D1 but for House 3.....	392
Figure D3. Same as Figure D1 but for House 4.....	393
Figure D4. Site simulations of House B in a layer farm at site NC2B, Nash, North Carolina, from 15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the house. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the house. (c) Modelled TAN pool and UA pool. (d) Comparison between measured and modelled indoor NH <sub>3</sub> concentrations of the house and surface NH <sub>3</sub> concentrations. (e) Comparison between modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to emptying of the house. (Same as Figure 4.3 but for House B).....	396
Figure E1. Site simulations of Barn 2 in a dairy farm at site IN5B, Jasper, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. The barn is equipped with exhaust fans to facilitate ventilation. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the barn. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the barn. (c) Comparison between modelled NH <sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations.....	400
Figure F1.. Dominant source of NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from agricultural activities (a) and sectors (b) as estimated by AMCLIM.....	404
Figure F2. Percentage of TAN that volatilizes ( $P_{V(TAN)}$ ) as NH <sub>3</sub> in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM for (a) the use of ammonium and urea in synthetic fertilizer, (b) urinary N in excreta deposited in livestock houses, (c) TAN application in manure to land (note the different scale) and (d) the urine patch scheme (urinary N) of grazing.....	405

Figure F3. Annual mean excreted nitrogen ( $\text{kg N head}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ ) by (a) dairy cattle, (b) non-dairy cattle, (c) sheep, (d) goat, (e) pigs and (f) chicken based on GLEAM2 for year 2010 (FAO, 2018). .....406

Figure F4. The fractional volatilization rates as a function of temperature and soil water content (left) soil pH = 7.0, (right) soil pH = 8.5 simulated by FANv2 (figure taken from Vira et al., 2020). .....407

Figure F5. The percentage volatilization rates as a function of soil water content and soil pH under temperature conditions of the GRAMINAE site simulated by AMCLIM. ....408

Figure F6. Ratios of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to 2 °C warming to base  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application and (f) grazing derived from the global temperature sensitivity tests in 2010 using AMCLIM. ....409

Figure F7. Same as Figure F6 but for a combined source term of livestock housing, manure management and land application of manure. ....410

Figure F8. Simulated  $k_{P_{V(T)}}$  of the (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land and (f) grazing plotted against air temperature at 2 m and simulated  $P_V$  from the base run. ....412

Figure F9. Projected change in air temperate at 2 m in 2050 (a, b, c) and in 2100 (d, e, f) relative to 2010 under three SSPs: SSP126 (a, d), SSP245 (b, e) and SSP370 (c, f). ....416

Figure F10. Projected change in agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in 2050 (a, b, c) and in 2100 (d, e, f) relative to 2018 under three SSPs: SSP126 (a, d), SSP245 (b, e) and SSP370 (c, f).

The projections only consider the temperature effect and use the same activity data in 2018.  
.....417

# List of Tables

Table 1.1. Estimates of global NH <sub>3</sub> emissions.....	23
Table 3.1. Use of three types of synthetic fertilizers, corresponding NH <sub>3</sub> emissions and percentage of volatilization ( $P_v$ ) simulated by AMCLIM–Land in 2010 and 2018. Data for synthetic fertilizer use are derived from GGCMi3 and IFA. <sup>a</sup> Nitrate fertilizer is assumed not to contribute to NH <sub>3</sub> emissions in AMCLIM–Land. <sup>b</sup> Percentage of volatilization when not including nitrate fertilizers. <sup>c</sup> Percentage of volatilization when including nitrate fertilizers. ....	83
Table 3.2. Volatilization rates of synthetic fertilizer use in different regions for year 2010 and 2018. Values in the parentheses are volatilization rates when including nitrate application.....	103
Table 3.3. Comparisons of global, continental and national NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from fertilizer (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and corresponding volatilization rates (%) between AMCLIM and other inventories, models and studies. ....	107
Table 3.4. Crop-specific NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) from synthetic fertilizer use simulated by AMCLIM and comparisons with other studies.....	110
Table 4.1. Characteristics of livestock production systems for pigs and poultry used in GLEAM (information is taken from FAO, 2018).....	137
Table 4.2. Housing systems and house types for pig and poultry in AMCLIM–Housing. ....	139

Table 4.3. Percentage changes in NH <sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and layer housing in the sensitivity tests for the parameters in AMCLIM. ....	153
Table 4.4. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three pig production systems. ....	156
Table 4.5. Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for three pig production systems. * Total unmanaged N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) includes manure N that is dumped to rivers and fishponds and enters public sewage. Manure used as fuel are also included in unmanaged N (although this is technically managed but is not simulated in AMCLIM). ....	159
Table 4.6. Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for three pig production systems. ....	161
Table 4.7. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), total NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> , including housing, manure management and application) and volatilization rates (%) from pig farming categorized between three pig production systems. ....	165
Table 4.8. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three chicken production systems. ....	168
Table 4.9. Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three chicken production systems. ....	170
Table 4.10. Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for three chicken production systems. ....	172

Table 4.11. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from chicken farming (in housing, manure management and application to land) categorized between three chicken production systems. ....	176
Table 5.1. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for major types of cattle.....	204
Table 5.2. Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for major types of cattle.....	205
Table 5.3. Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for major types of cattle.....	206
Table 5.4. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for sheep and goat.....	210
Table 5.5. Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for sheep and goat.....	211
Table 5.6. Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for sheep and goat.....	211
Table 5.7. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from seasonal grazing for major types of cattle.....	214
Table 5.8. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from year-round grazing for major types of cattle.....	216
Table 5.9. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from seasonal grazing for sheep and goat.....	219

Table 5.10. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from year-round grazing for sheep and goat.....	221
Table 5.11. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from each grazing scheme for ruminants.....	222
Table 5.12. Simulated animal NH <sub>3</sub> emission factors (EFs) (kg N head <sup>-1</sup> yr <sup>-1</sup> ) for ruminants based on simulations of AMCLIM compared with Yang et al. (2023) which summarizes the range of EFs from literature. The AMCLIM values in the first row are the global mean EF, and values in the brackets represent the 10 <sup>th</sup> and 90 <sup>th</sup> percentile, respectively. ....	237
Table 6.1. Annual global NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and corresponding volatilization rate <i>P<sub>V</sub></i> (%) for agricultural activities in 2010.....	249
Table 6.2. Comparison of NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) from global agriculture and agricultural activities, and corresponding volatilization rates of total N inputs (%) between AMCLIM and other inventories, models and studies.....	252
Table 6.3. Annual mean volatilization rates of land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure and grazing in years 2010 and 2018. Annual mean temperature, soil water content and subsurface percolation flux for locations where NH <sub>3</sub> emissions occur and where these three activities took place in 2010 and 2018.....	275
Table 6.4. Results of sensitivity tests to perturbed indoor environmental variables for livestock housing of three sites, including IN3B for pigs, IN5B for dairy cattle and NC2B for layer chicken. Indoor temperature ( <i>T<sub>in</sub></i> ), airflow rate ( <i>Q<sub>in</sub></i> ) and relative humidity ( <i>RH<sub>in</sub></i> ) were changed by ±1×diff (i.e., (max-min)/10) and ±1×SD (standard deviation). The changes in NH <sub>3</sub> emissions due to perturbed variables are presented as percentage change compared with the base run. ....	283

Table 6.5. Results of sensitivity tests to perturbed environmental variables for GRAMINAE site simulation. Ground temperature, wind speed, soil water content and precipitation were changed by  $\pm 1 \times \text{diff}$  (i.e.,  $(\text{max}-\text{min})/10$ ) and  $\pm 1 \times \text{SD}$  (standard deviation). Soil pH were changed by  $\pm 0.5$  and  $\pm 1$  unit. The changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to perturbed variables are presented as percentage change compared with the base run. Note that the wind speed, soil moisture and precipitation cannot be negative in tests of  $-\text{diff}$  and  $-\text{SD}$ . Changes in precipitation only occur when there was precipitation originally. <sup>a</sup>Excluding changes in subsurface percolation flux, soil pH is 6.3, the same as the base run. <sup>b</sup>Excluding changes in subsurface percolation flux, but soil pH was modified to 8.5. ....286

Table 6.6. Results of sensitivity tests of perturbed temperature for global simulations. Percentage changes in global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and  $P_V$  due to perturbed variables are presented by agricultural activities. Note that the unit of  $P_V$  is also in percentage, while the reported values are relative changes expressed in percentage. ....288

Table 6.7. Reductions ( $R_{A1}$  to  $R_{D1}$ ) in global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions as a result of each mitigation measure (A1 – D1) for agricultural activities. Changes are expressed as percentage difference compared with the original base simulations of the corresponding activities (not the total emission). <sup>a</sup> Overall changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  by assuming the fraction of using incorporation and deep placement techniques in each country increased 20 % and 10 % compared to the original value, respectively. <sup>b</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  when all synthetic fertilizer is applied by incorporation or deep placement. <sup>c</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  relative to total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the whole manure management systems. <sup>d</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  relative to component  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a specific manure management system. \* Faeces/manure collected within a day after being excreted on pastures. ....298

Table 6.8. Nitrogen scenarios based on three Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSPs) in AMCLIM. *Changes in “Livestock N” are due to changes in livestock number while the nitrogen excretion rates are assumed to be constant values.....	303
Table A1. Root activity weighting parameters at different crop growing stage.....	352
Table B1. Fraction of techniques used for chemical fertilizer application at country-level, based on the income classification (WB, 2022).....	372
Table B2. Biomaterial and characteristic information of livestock excreta (Vu et al., 2009b, a; Andersen et al., 2020; Haynes and Williams, 1993; Marsden et al., 2020; Dong et al., 2014; Waldrip et al., 2013; Nahm, 2003; Hoogendoorn et al., 2011; Choirunnisa et al., 2019; Zhao et al., 2016; Reed et al., 2015; Sommer and Hutchings, 2001; Misselbrook et al., 2016; Selbie et al., 2015). .....	375
Table B3. Definitions of manure management systems used in GLEAM. From Uwizeye et al (2020).....	376
Table D1.. Global total managed nitrogen (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from different manure management systems for three pigs.....	396
Table E1. Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ), NH <sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> ) and volatilization rates (%) from each grazing scheme for cattle, sheep and goats as simulated by AMCLIM. .	400

# List of Abbreviations

<b>AFOs</b>	Aminal Feeding Operations
<b>AGM</b>	Aerodynamic Gradient Method
<b>AMCLIM</b>	AMmonia-CLIMate model
<b>AR6</b>	IPCC's sixth Assessment Report on Climate Change
<b>BNF</b>	Biological nitrogen fixation
<b>CLRTAP</b>	Convention on Long-Range Transboundary Air Pollution
<b>CTM</b>	Chemistry and Transport Models
<b>DJF</b>	December-January-February
<b>DM</b>	Dry matter
<b>ECMWF</b>	European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts
<b>EDGAR</b>	Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research
<b>EFs</b>	Emission factors
<b>ENA</b>	The European Nitrogen Assessment
<b>ERA5</b>	European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts Reanalysis v5
<b>EU</b>	European Union
<b>FAO</b>	Food and Agriculture Organization
<b>FTP2</b>	Farming the Planet 2
<b>GGCM13</b>	Global Gridded Crop Model Intercomparison Phase 3

<b>GLEAM</b>	Global Livestock Environmental Assessment Model
<b>GRAMINAE</b>	GRassland AMmonia INteractions Across Europe
<b>HWSD</b>	Regridded Harmonized World Soil Database
<b>IFA</b>	International Fertilizer Association
<b>IPCC</b>	Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change
<b>JJA</b>	June-July-August
<b>MAM</b>	March-April-May
<b>MMS</b>	Manure Management Systems
<b>NCP</b>	North China Plain
<b>NH</b>	Northern Hemisphere
<b>NRMSE</b>	Normalized root mean square error
<b>OM</b>	Organic matter
<b>PM</b>	Particulate matter
<b>REA</b>	Relaxed Eddy Accumulation
<b>RH</b>	Relative humidity
<b>SH</b>	Southern Hemisphere
<b>SON</b>	September-October-November
<b>SSPs</b>	Shared Socioeconomic Pathways
<b>TAN</b>	Total ammoniacal nitrogen
<b>TFRN</b>	Task Force on Reactive Nitrogen
<b>UN</b>	United Nations

<b>UNECE</b>	United Nations Economic Commission for Europe
<b>UNEP</b>	United Nations Environment Programme
<b>USEPA</b>	US Environmental Protection Agency
<b>VOCs</b>	Volatile organic compounds
<b>WB</b>	World Bank



# Chapter 1

## Introduction

### 1.1 Motivation and research aims

Ammonia ( $\text{NH}_3$ ) is the one of the most critical species in the nitrogen cycle. It is the primary form of reduced reactive nitrogen ( $\text{N}_r$ ) and also the principle alkaline gas in the atmosphere, which can have significant impacts on the environment. Excessive  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions affect air, soil, water quality and local ecosystems, and can pose serious threats to human society. The largest  $\text{NH}_3$ -emitting sector is agriculture, via the volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$  from fertilizer and animal excreta. Estimated agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have increased rapidly from over 20 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  in the 1970s to over 45 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  in the 2010s (EDGAR, 2023) as a result of agricultural intensification.

Environmental conditions, such as temperature, water availability and many other meteorological factors can greatly influence  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. A warmer climate tends to cause higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, with one projection indicating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increasing to 93 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  in 2100 due to increases in temperature (Sutton et al., 2013). As synthetic fertilizer use and livestock farming are expected to increase with growing population, it has been estimated that projected  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions could reach 135 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  (89-179) by the end of this century (Sutton et al., 2013), nearly trebling the present values. Such large increases,

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

if realised, are likely to significantly exacerbate existing environmental problems associated with excessive  $N_r$ .

Current emission inventories and future projections for  $NH_3$  are largely based on emission factors (EFs) and models that only consider the impacts of environmental factors in relatively limited ways. This may result in not only less reliable estimates of  $NH_3$  emission, but also uncertainty in atmospheric chemistry simulations by chemistry and transport models (CTMs), which require representative  $NH_3$  emissions that capture the spatial and temporal variability. So the questions arise: how to improve the quantification of  $NH_3$  emissions that are sensitive to environmental conditions? How do  $NH_3$  emissions vary in a changing climate? Moreover, local management practices can also have huge impacts on  $NH_3$ , and improvements in agricultural practices are found to be effective in  $NH_3$  abatement. Therefore, it is also worth investigating the influences of management practices on  $NH_3$  emissions and the potential measures that can effectively mitigate  $NH_3$  emissions, including consideration of their environmental dependencies.

The overarching goals of this thesis and the research questions that this thesis aims to answer include

- 1. Presenting the development and evaluation of a dynamic, process-based  $NH_3$  emission model.**
  - a) How can a model be developed for quantifying climate-dependent  $NH_3$  emissions based on knowledge at the process-based level?
  - b) How well does the model agree with measurements for  $NH_3$  emissions from different agricultural activities?

### **2. Applying the model at the global scale to estimate agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

- a) What is the magnitude of global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emission?
- b) What are the sectoral NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (e.g., from synthetic fertilizer use and different livestock types) and what is the contribution of each major agricultural activity?
- c) What is the spatial distribution of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and the corresponding volatilization rates (i.e., the percentage of agricultural N that is volatilized as NH<sub>3</sub>)?
- d) What are the daily/seasonal temporal profiles of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions?
- e) What are the major N flows and pathways in the agricultural systems?

### **3. Enhancing understanding of the impacts of environmental factors and management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

- a) How do environmental conditions/factors affect NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture?
- b) How to improve agricultural practices to reduce NH<sub>3</sub> emissions?

### **4. Estimating present and future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

- a) How have NH<sub>3</sub> emissions changed over the past two decades in this century?
- b) What could future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture look like (emission totals and spatial patterns)?

# 1.2 Reactive nitrogen in the environment

## 1.2.1 Background

Nitrogen is the most abundant element in the air, making up 78% of the Earth's atmosphere in the form of di-nitrogen ( $N_2$ ), and N plays a key role in the Earth System. Nitrogen is essential for the growth of vegetation and crops and is tightly coupled with the carbon cycle that shapes the functioning and structure of ecosystems. The unreactive nature of  $N_2$  means that it cannot be assimilated by most organisms. In natural systems, to convert the highly stable  $N_2$  to biologically available resources for life, a process called biological nitrogen fixation (BNF) is achieved by symbiotic bacteria, or by reactions in lightning to form nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ ). Nitrogen compounds that are accessible to organisms are defined as reactive nitrogen ( $N_r$ ), which includes inorganic reduced nitrogen (e.g.,  $NH_3$ ,  $NH_4^+$ ), inorganic oxidised nitrogen (e.g.,  $NO_x$ ,  $N_2O$ ,  $NO_3^-$ ) and organic forms of nitrogen (e.g., amino acids, proteins). In natural environments,  $N_r$  is normally scarce, often limiting the productivity of ecosystems. Meanwhile, in early human's society, agricultural and industrial productivity was also largely constrained by the limiting supply of  $N_r$ . With the increasing demand for food in the late nineteenth century, BNF became insufficient to feed the world's growing population. This challenge was only overcome in the early twentieth century with the development of Haber-Bosch process, an industrial process that produces  $NH_3$  using di-nitrogen and hydrogen by a high-pressure reaction. Since the 1950s,  $N_r$  production in Europe has increased exponentially due to the Haber-Bosch process, which not only satisfied the agricultural needs, but also supplied a vital feedstock for industrial processes (Sutton et al., 2011b).

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

The dramatic increasing of anthropogenic  $N_r$  production has greatly benefited human society through its largest use: agricultural fertilizers. Without anthropogenic  $N_r$ , a hectare of good agricultural land produces about two tonnes of cereal annually, a yield of which is only about a quarter of the yield compared to the same land with additional chemical fertilizer (Sutton et al., 2011b). According to Erisman et al. (2008), synthetic fertilizers have supported 48% of the global population, 100 years after the invention of the Haber-Bosch process to synthesize  $NH_3$  directly from its elements. There is no doubt that  $N_r$  manufacturing has greatly facilitated human productivity. However, unintended leaks of  $N_r$  into the environment in various forms have led to numerous adverse effects on the environment and human health. The European Nitrogen Assessment (ENA) highlighted that the overall costs of  $N_r$  losses to the environment in Europe outweigh the direct economic benefits of  $N_r$  in agriculture. Thus the ENA estimated that excess  $N_r$  in the environment costs the European Union (EU) between 70–320 billion euros annually, while the direct benefits of  $N_r$  for farmers are only between 25–130 billion euros per year (Sutton et al., 2011b, c). It is reported that the largest societal costs are associated with the harmful impacts on human health and ecosystems resulting from air and water pollution, with a smaller fraction from the effect of nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ) emission on climate warming (Sutton et al., 2011b, c).

### **1.2.2 Ammonia and the Nitrogen Cycle**

The nitrogen cycle describes the movement of N between the Earth's various reservoirs (such as atmosphere, hydrosphere, biosphere and lithosphere) within a repeating cycle,

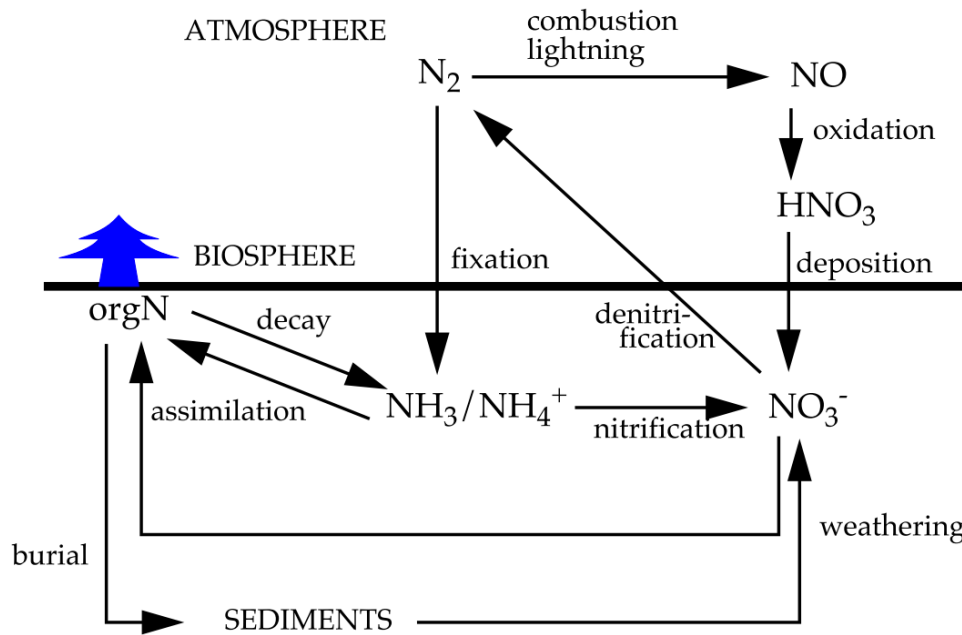
## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

which plays a key role in the biogeochemistry of the Earth. Figure 1.1 illustrates the major natural processes involved in the nitrogen cycle.

Under natural conditions, atmospheric  $N_2$  is mostly reduced to  $NH_3$  and ammonium ( $NH_4^+$ ) through BNF. This process transfers large natural nitrogen flows from the atmosphere to terrestrial and marine ecosystems. Bacteria then assimilate  $NH_3/NH_4^+$  as organic forms of nitrogen, which can be used by other organisms. After organisms die, organic nitrogen is mineralized back into  $NH_3/NH_4^+$ . With oxygen,  $NH_3/NH_4^+$  can be oxidised to nitrite ( $NO_2^-$ ) and nitrate ( $NO_3^-$ ) by a process called nitrification. If oxygen is limited, denitrifying bacteria may use  $NO_2^-$  and  $NO_3^-$  as an oxidant to convert organic carbon to carbon dioxide. This process, called denitrification, converts the  $NO_2^-$  and  $NO_3^-$  to  $N_2$ , thus returning the nitrogen from the biosphere to the atmosphere. It is also worth mentioning that nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ), which is a greenhouse gas with a strong global warming potential, can also be generated through denitrification (not shown in Figure 1.1).

As noted, lightning is another pathway for fixing atmospheric  $N_2$ , which introduces nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ : the combination of  $NO + NO_2$ ) to remote regions of the troposphere. Nitrogen oxides are then oxidised to nitric acid ( $HNO_3$ ), which is scavenged by rain. The nitrogen cycle also involves exchange between the lithosphere and other reservoirs. Burial of dead organisms in the bottom of the ocean can bring nitrogen to the lithosphere, and these dead organisms are then incorporated into sedimentary rock. The stored nitrogen is eventually released by weathering of the sedimentary rocks. This process closes the nitrogen cycle in the surface reservoirs.



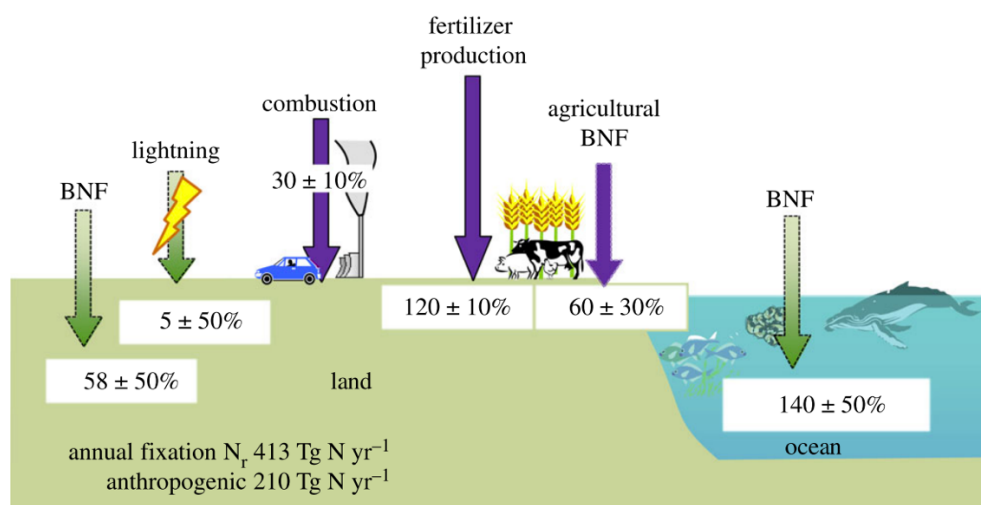
**Figure 1.1. Major natural processes in the nitrogen cycle (figure from Jacob, 2000).**

Humans have substantially altered the nitrogen cycle by increasing the production of  $N_r$  through three processes (Fowler et al., 2013). The first process is the combustion of fossil fuels for transportation and energy production, which generates  $NO_x$  from the oxidation of  $N_2$  under high temperature. The second process is the creation of  $NH_3$  from industrial production of fertilizer and chemicals through the Haber-Bosch process. And the third process is the planting of nitrogen-fixing crops that convert  $N_2$  to  $NH_3$ , which contributes substantial quantities of  $N_r$  to soils.

Anthropogenic activities have had a profound impact on the nitrogen cycle, very likely doubling its turnover rates (Gruber and Galloway, 2008; Sutton et al., 2011b; Fowler et al.,

## Chapter 1: Introduction

2013). While natural processes such as BNF and lightning contribute about 203 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of N<sub>r</sub> to the terrestrial and marine ecosystems annually, human activities add a comparable amount of 210 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in the 21<sup>st</sup> century (Fowler et al., 2013). The main anthropogenic sources of fixed N include fertilizer production, agricultural BNF and combustion. Among these sources, 180 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is in the reduced form of NH<sub>3</sub> from fertilizer production and agricultural BNF, while 30 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is in the oxidised form (NO<sub>x</sub>) from combustion (Fig 1.2).

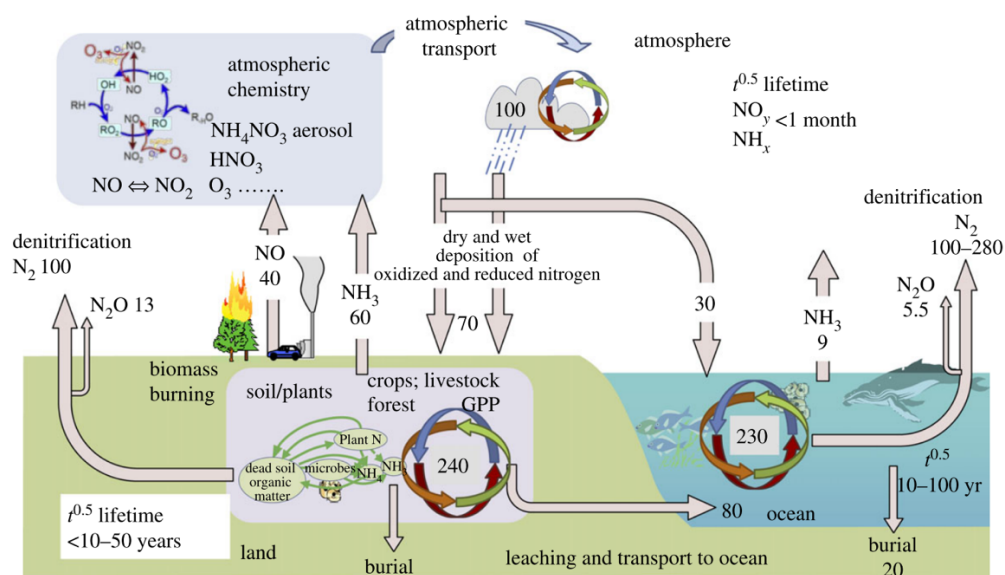


**Figure 1.2. Global N fixation in both oxidised and reduced forms of N (units Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, with percentage uncertainties). Arrows indicate transfers of N<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere to terrestrial and marine ecosystems. Green arrows represent natural sources, and purple arrows represent anthropogenic sources (figure from Fowler et al., 2013).**

These fixed N<sub>r</sub> compounds undergo a variety of chemical processing in the atmosphere and microbial and plant biochemical processing in the terrestrial and marine systems. Figure

## Chapter 1: Introduction

1.3 shows the relative magnitudes of  $N_r$  cycling within these environments, with the terrestrial environment processing the largest quantity of  $240 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ . Oceans process an estimated  $230 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ , and the remaining  $100 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  is estimated to be processed in the atmosphere.



**Figure 1.3. Processing and fluxes of  $N_r$  in terrestrial and marine systems and in the atmosphere ( $\text{Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) (figure from Fowler et al., 2013).**

### 1.2.3 Environmental impacts of reactive nitrogen

Nature is normally very effective in conserving and recycling  $N_r$  components because of its limited availability. In contrast, anthropogenic  $N_r$  flows are less conservative. A

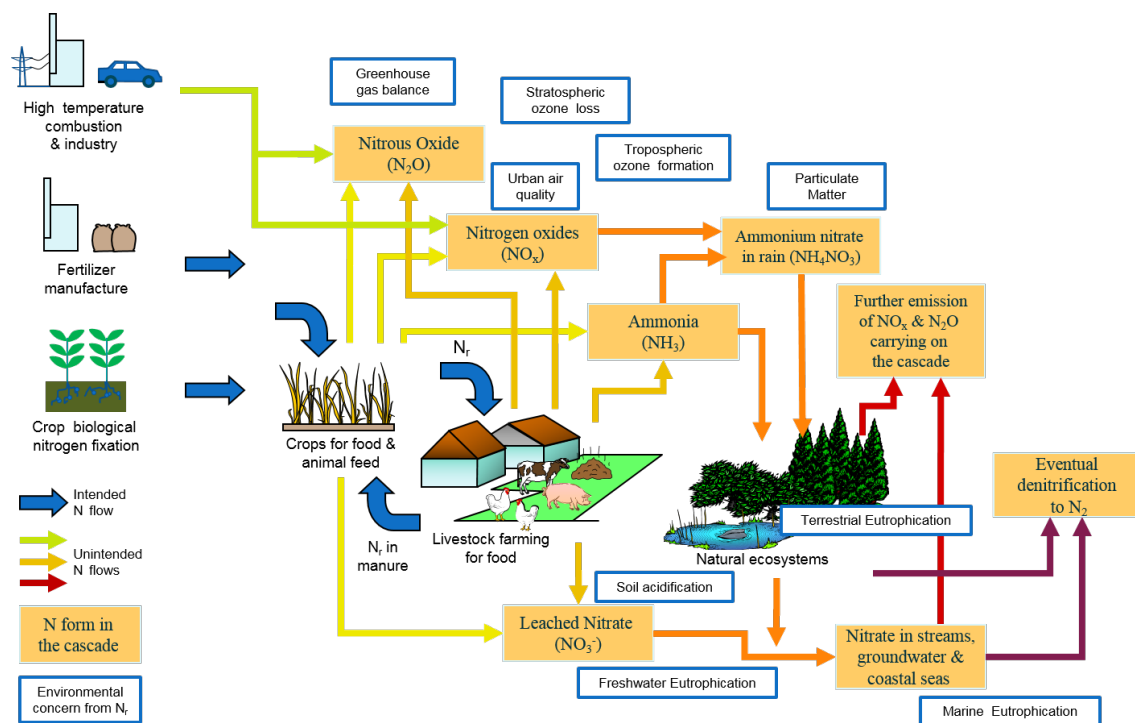
## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

well-managed system is expected to fully recycle  $N_r$  within the system, but this is nearly impossible to achieve. As a result, there are unintended  $N_r$  losses into the environment.

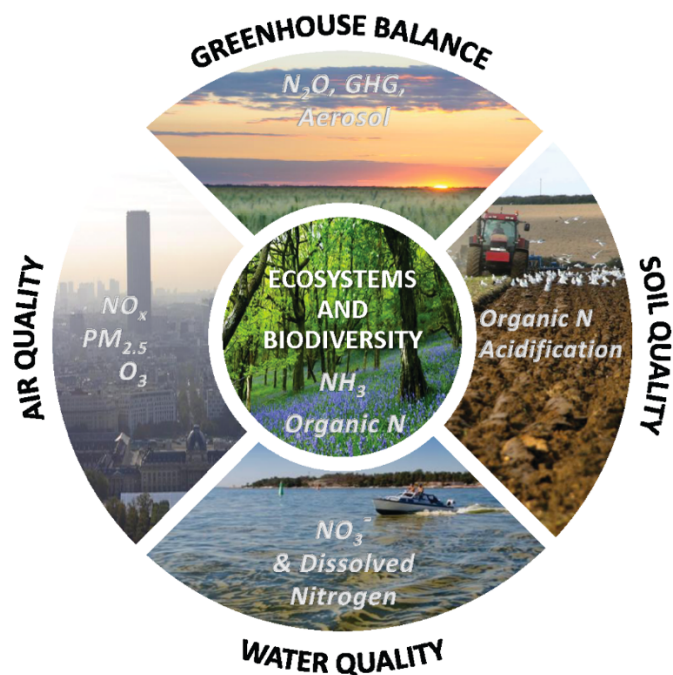
Galloway et al. (2003) introduced the concept of the “N cascade” to illustrate how leakage of  $N_r$  through different media contributes to a range of environmental responses until it is denitrified back into  $N_2$  (Fig 1.4). Taking  $NH_3$  as an example, a freshly produced  $NH_3$  molecule from the Haber-Bosch process is intended to enrich soil fertility and increased production of crops, subsequently feeding livestock and humans and enabling essential living activities. However, the  $NH_3$  molecule can undergo many unintended transformations, leading to a cascade effect. For example,  $NH_3$ ,  $NO_x$  and  $N_2O$  can be released to the atmosphere, causing aerosol formation, ozone production and enhancing the greenhouse effect. The leaching of  $NO_3^-/NO_2^-$  to freshwater systems, catchment and open oceans results in eutrophication. Ecosystems are damaged due to  $N_r$  deposition, such as  $NH_3$  and  $NO_x$ . These transformations and processes have a wide range of negative impacts on the environment.

## Chapter 1: Introduction



**Figure 1.4. Schematic of N cascade. Unintentional losses of N<sub>r</sub> to the environment from agricultural and industrial activities (taken from Sutton et al., 2011).**

The significant environmental impacts of excess N<sub>r</sub> can be summarized by an acronym “WAGES”, which represents five major threats due to N<sub>r</sub>: Water quality, Air quality, Greenhouse balance, Ecosystems and biodiversity, and Soil quality (Sutton et al., 2011a; Fig 1.5). The impacts on each of these aspects can be far-reaching and long-lasting.



**Figure 1.5.** Summary of the five key environmental threats of excess reactive nitrogen by an acronym as the ‘WAGES’ (figure from Sutton et al., 2011a).

### Water quality

Excess  $N_r$  causes acidification and eutrophication in water systems. Nitrogen is a key nutrient required to support primary production by plants and algae in water ecosystems (Durand et al., 2011). In undisturbed aquatic systems, organic N is the main form of nitrogen export, and concentrations of inorganic N are generally much lower compared to organic N. However, direct deposition of  $N_r$  or leached  $N_r$  (nitrate originated as  $NO_x$  or  $NH_3/NH_4$ ) can introduce a net input of acidity to these systems, which can significantly influence their productivity and biodiversity. Research has shown that  $HNO_3$  is the main

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

cause of acidification in many parts of Europe and North America (Murdoch and Stoddard, 1992; Allott et al., 1995; Wright et al., 2001). Eutrophication can occur in both marine and non-marine freshwater systems. Estuaries and their adjacent coastlines are particularly affected by eutrophication from  $N_r$ , which can be four times the natural background, resulting in biodiversity loss, toxic algal blooms and fish kill (Billen et al., 2011).

### **Air quality**

Air quality is significantly affected by atmospheric releases of  $N_r$ . Both  $NH_3$  and  $NO_x$  are precursor air pollutants and contribute to the formation of particulate matter (PM; as ammonium,  $NH_4^+$  and nitrate,  $NO_3^-$  aerosol), which can reduce visibility of the atmosphere and pose threats to human health. Prolonged exposure to high levels of  $NH_3$  and PM can cause respiratory and cardiovascular diseases (Brunekreef and Holgate, 2002; Pinder et al., 2007; Wyer et al., 2022). Ammonia is the most significant alkaline gas in the atmosphere, while  $NO_x$  plays a crucial role in the production of tropospheric ozone (also a major air pollutant). In addition,  $NO_x$  can affect other key oxidants and radical species, making it closely coupled to the oxidizing capacity of the atmosphere (Isaksen et al., 2009). It has been reported that  $N_r$  contributes 30% to 70% of the PM by mass (Sutton et al., 2011b). Globally, Gu et al. (2021) and Yao et al. (2023) have estimated that control of  $NH_3$  emission is more cost-effective than further control of  $NO_x$  emissions.

### **Greenhouse gas balance**

While  $N_2O$  is a potent greenhouse gas and an important contributor to radiative forcing because of its strong warming potential and relatively long lifetime in the atmosphere,  $N_r$  containing aerosols have a cooling effect by scattering radiation (the direct effect) and

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

influencing cloud formation (the indirect effect). According to the IPCC's sixth Assessment Report on Climate Change (AR6), N<sub>2</sub>O is estimated to contribute approximately 0.21 W m<sup>-2</sup> of radiative forcing (Intergovernmental Panel On Climate Change, 2023), while Xu and Penner (2012) estimated that the direct and indirect anthropogenic forcing from particulate nitrate and ammonium at the top of the atmosphere was -0.12 W m<sup>-2</sup> and -0.09 W m<sup>-2</sup>, respectively. European N<sub>r</sub> emissions are estimated to have a net cooling effect on climate of -16 mW m<sup>-2</sup>, with the uncertainty ranging between substantial cooling to a small net warming (- 47 to +15 mW m<sup>-2</sup>) (Butterbach Bahl et al., 2011b; Sutton et al., 2011b).

### **Ecosystems and biodiversity**

The lifetime of N<sub>r</sub> in the atmosphere is relatively short (with the exception of N<sub>2</sub>O), ranging from days to weeks (Jacob, 2000; Fowler et al., 2013; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016). The removal of N<sub>r</sub> from the atmosphere through deposition has huge impacts on biodiversity of the ecosystems, causing foliar damage to vegetation, eutrophication, acidification and susceptibility to secondary stress (Krupa, 2003; Dise et al., 2009). Atmospheric deposition of N<sub>r</sub> encourages organisms to thrive that favour high nutrient supply or more acidic conditions, which outcompete other vulnerable species that are adapted to low nutrient levels and sensitive to elevated N<sub>r</sub> deposition or are poorly buffered against acidification. Grassland, heathland, peatland and forest ecosystems are considered vulnerable habitats (Dise et al., 2011). Although the relative effects of different forms of N<sub>r</sub> (e.g., NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> versus NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) on ecosystems remain unclear for many habitats, gaseous NH<sub>3</sub> is recognised to be particularly harmful to vegetation, especially to lower plants, through direct foliar damage (Dise et al., 2011), and is thought to be at least partly related to the 'alkaline air' effect of NH<sub>3</sub> on sensitive vegetation (Sutton et al., 2020).

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

### **Soil quality**

Additional  $N_r$  typically has a beneficial effect on soils, and typically enhances soil fertility and to stimulates the growth of plants. But when presenting in large amounts, excess  $N_r$  can have adverse impacts on both agricultural and natural soils, which includes soil acidification, changes in soil organic matter (OM) content and loss of soil biodiversity associated with eutrophication (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2011a). Soil acidification is a common consequence of excess  $N_r$ , which results from the deposition of both  $NH_3$  and  $NO_x$  emissions, as well as more directly from fertilizer and manure applications. Soil acidification negatively impacts crop yield and forest growth, and increases leaching of toxic components, such as heavy metals. The impact of N fertilization on agricultural soil OM content is varied, with some studies showing increases while others show decreases due to N from fertilization (Glendining et al., 1996; Sleutel et al., 2003). Increased  $N_r$  deposition has greatly altered C and N cycling and soil C/N ratios over the last decade (Vitousek et al., 1997; Gundersen et al., 1998; Corre et al., 2007). Eutrophication of natural soils caused by the high nitrogen input is often linked to low C/N ratios of organic matter, elevated nitrogen leaching and a reduction in biodiversity.

### **1.3 Ammonia emission: its sources and fates**

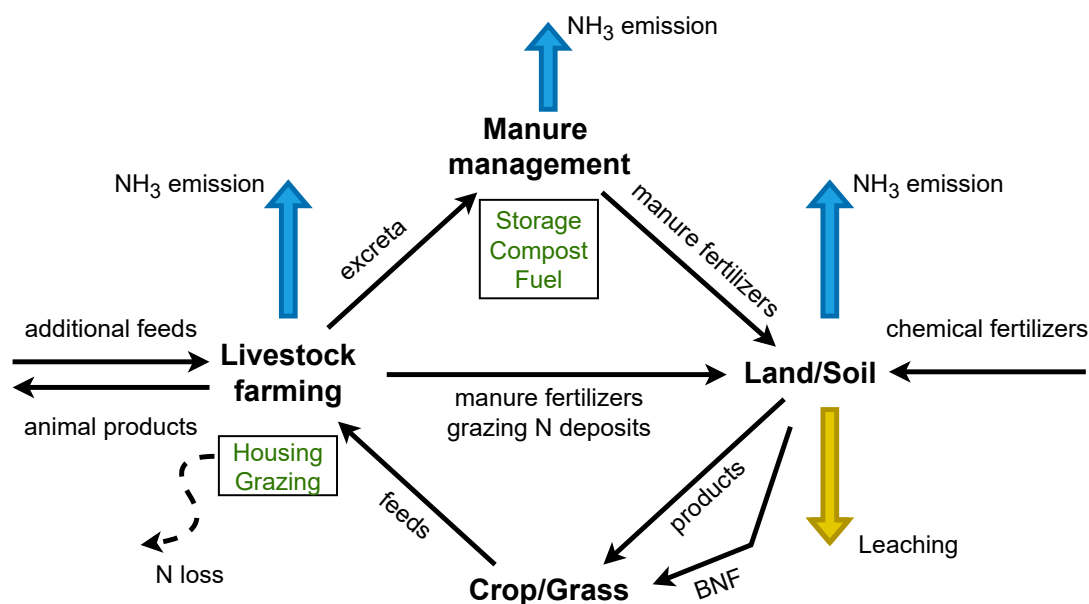
#### **1.3.1 Sources of ammonia emissions**

The dominant source of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission is from agriculture, often accounting for over 80 % of the total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Sutton et al., 2000; Hertel et al., 2011). Agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are mainly from  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from synthetic fertilizer and livestock excreta, and the involved processes are very sensitive to the environmental conditions such as temperature.

The N loss from the agricultural systems through  $\text{NH}_3$  emission can originate from various agricultural activities, as illustrated in Figure 1.6, including livestock housing and grazing, manure management, and the application of both manure and synthetic fertilizer to the land.

Nitrogen applied to arable land is taken up by crops (or grass), while livestock obtain N from feed and grazing and convert it into meat, milk, or eggs. Any surplus of N is then excreted, which is a by-product that can be used as manure fertilizer. Livestock manure can be managed in different ways depending on local needs, such as being stored for further use or burned as fuel. Although N is desired to be used by living organisms as much as possible, a significant portion of nitrogen is lost through volatilization unintentionally.

Compared with agriculture, non-agricultural sources of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are much smaller, typically accounting for only 5 to 15 % of the total emissions, depending on the region (Sutton et al., 2000, 2013). These sources include biomass burning, transport, industry, residential and some natural sources such as soil and ocean emissions.



**Figure 1.6. Schematic of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions that originate from livestock farming and crop agriculture following the N flows. Note the difference between this figure and Figure 1.4 that illustrates the N cascade. This figure focuses on the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from various activities in the agricultural system.**

### 1.3.2 Atmospheric processing of ammonia

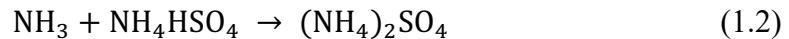
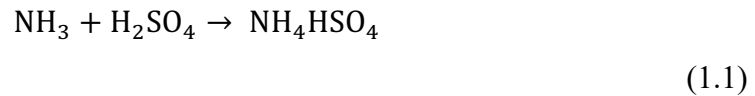
Ammonia is released from the surface and undergoes a variety of processes once it enters the atmosphere. Ammonia is reactive and consequently relatively short-lived in the atmosphere, with a typical lifetime of hours to days (Bian et al., 2017; Ge et al., 2022). As introduced in Section 1.2.2, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can lead to the formation of aerosols in the presence of gas phase acids, such as sulphuric acid (H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, forming ammonium sulfate) and nitric acid (HNO<sub>3</sub>, forming ammonium nitrate). Atmospheric NH<sub>3</sub> can be transported

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

away from the emission source and be removed from the atmosphere by dry or wet deposition. The efficiency of these processes depends on the prevailing meteorological and environmental conditions. Therefore, the atmospheric concentration of  $\text{NH}_3$  shows significant spatial and temporal variation.

Gas phase  $\text{NH}_3$  can either lead to aerosol formations or condense onto existing atmospheric particles. For aerosol formation,  $\text{NH}_3$  readily reacts with gas phase  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  and  $\text{HNO}_3$ , forming ammonium sulphate ( $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ ) and ammonium nitrate ( $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$ ), respectively. The former reaction between  $\text{NH}_3$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  is favourable over  $\text{HNO}_3$ , if  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  is present. A two-step processes is used to describe the reaction:



The reaction is considered irreversible and dependent on temperature and humidity. In contrast, when  $\text{NH}_3$  reacts with  $\text{HNO}_3$ , it leads to an equilibrium between the gases and aerosol phase products, but it is a reversible process:



The equilibrium depends on temperature and humidity (Stelson et al., 1979; Stelson and Seinfeld, 1982).

Besides undergoing chemical reactions to form aerosols,  $\text{NH}_3$  can also be removed from the atmosphere effectively through dry and wet deposition. Dry deposition is the direct

transfer of  $\text{NH}_3$  onto terrestrial or marine surfaces, while the wet deposition occurs when  $\text{NH}_3$  is captured by rain droplets and subsequently deposited on surfaces. Given its high solubility,  $\text{NH}_3$  is readily deposited on wet surfaces and scavenged by precipitation. As a result,  $\text{NH}_3$  typically does not travel long distances from its source before being deposited or scavenged (Hertel et al., 2011; Fowler et al., 2013; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016). By comparison, ammonium aerosols have a longer lifetime than  $\text{NH}_3$  and can travel greater distances (Hertel et al., 2011; Fowler et al., 2013; Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016).

## **1.4 Estimating ammonia emissions**

### **1.4.1 Emission factors and process-based models**

The two most commonly used methods for estimating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are EFs and process-based models. Emission factors are empirically derived or experimental values, which summarize  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates that vary by specific source sectors. The  $\text{NH}_3$  emission is then calculated by combining statistical activity data with reference EFs. The simplicity in calculations is an advantage. However, these EFs may not provide an accurate representation of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization because  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are highly sensitive to environmental conditions, such as temperature, that show large spatial and temporal variations. For example, it has been suggested that a 5 °C rise in temperature will lead  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization potential to nearly double, as predicted by solubility and thermodynamics (Sutton et al., 2013). As EFs only consider the climatic effects to a limited extent, using

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

constant values to describe the fraction of N that volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$  from different sources may not provide realistic estimates under all environmental conditions. Significant uncertainties may result from using EFs in large-scale assessment (e.g., global-scale calculations), and these also typically lack information in the temporal characteristics of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. Due to increasing awareness of the climate sensitivity of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, EFs have been improved by either applying corrections of environmental factors or temporal profiles, for example, in Ren et al. (2023).

Process-based models are another method used to estimate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, which are developed based on the theoretical understanding of relevant processes and foundations developed for sources (Sutton et al., 1995; Nemitz et al., 2001; Flechard et al., 2013; Móríng et al., 2016). Process-based models attempt to include the effects of environmental factors on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization to address the deficiency of the EFs that are lack of response to environmental drivers. These models can have different levels of complexity, with different processes and factors emphasized.

Nemitz et al. (2001) developed a two-layer model (2LCCPM) to investigate the bi-directional exchange of  $\text{NH}_3$  between the ground layer and the vegetation above. The 2LCCPM model incorporates the “compensation point” theory (Farquhar et al., 1980; Sutton et al., 1995), which introduces a theoretical equilibrium reached by the atmospheric  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations above a given source or sink of  $\text{NH}_3$ . This bi-directional exchange scheme has been adapted and modified for different purposes in later studies and models, such as estimating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from fertilized agricultural land like CMAQ-EPIC (Bash et al., 2013; Fu et al., 2015; Chen et al., 2021) and DLEM (Xu et al., 2018, 2019a) and for investigating  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from urine patches in the GAG model (Moring et al., 2016).

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

Pinder et al. (2004) constructed a model for simulating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from dairy cattle with a range of activities included, such as housing, grazing, manure storage and application. The FAN model, which simulates global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, includes response to climatic factors and has detailed soil processes (Riddick et al., 2016; Vira et al., 2020a).

Although process-based models are more sophisticated compared with EFs, they also have limitations. For example, the CMAQ-EPIC model (Bash et al., 2013) has limited representations for the soil processes, and the FAN model simulates manure management and livestock housing in a much simpler way relative to its land simulations. Due to the difficulties in covering all processes in a reasonable level of detail, each model has its own focus. It is critical to justify which processes are important and should be included because process-based models often require more detailed model inputs and higher computational resources than studies and inventories that use the EFs.

A further approach is the use of empirical models, which may be derived from regression relationships between measurements and driving parameters (Bouwman et al., 2002) or from simplification of more detailed process based models (Ramanantenasoa et al., 2019). In practice, such approaches may range from incorporation of empirical elements within largely process-based models to EF approaches with some additional effects considered.

### **1.4.2 Global assessment of ammonia emissions**

Existing NH<sub>3</sub> emission inventories largely rely on the use of EFs due to the simplicity of this approach. As non-agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are primarily driven by activities and are

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

less dependent on climate, it is rational to use EFs for these sources. Table 1.1 summarizes estimates of global  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from inventories and several process-based models. Agriculture is the largest sector of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, and inventories that focus on different years suggest comparable total emissions. In particular, Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR) emphasizes the larger contribution of agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  (including manure management and agricultural soils) than other studies. As shown in Figure 1.7, EDGAR estimates that global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have substantially increased over the past 50 years, and agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are estimated to have nearly doubled. Meanwhile, models mainly focus on assessing agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  and provide broadly consistent estimates with inventories.

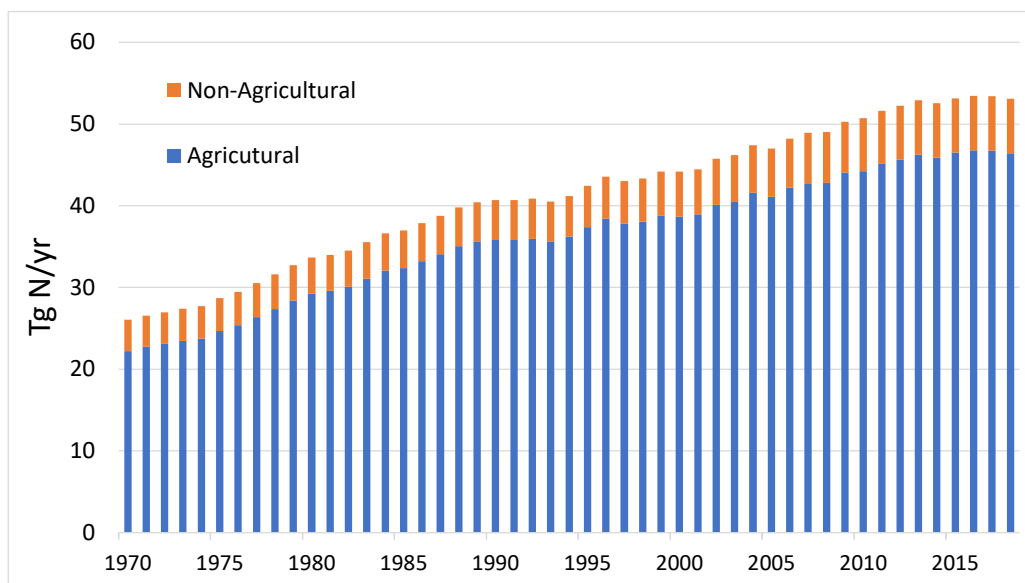
## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

**Table 1.1. Estimates of global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

Inventory/Model	Year	Agricultural NH <sub>3</sub> (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Total NH <sub>3</sub> (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	
Inventory	EDGAR v6.1 <sup>a</sup>	2010	44.2	50.7
		2018	46.4	53.1
	Dentener&Crutzen1994 <sup>b</sup>	1990	28.4	45.0
	Bouwman1997 <sup>c</sup>	1990	34.2	53.6
	Van Aardenne2001 <sup>d</sup>	2000	33.7	43.0
	Beusen2008 <sup>e</sup>	2000	32	
	MESSAGE_NH <sub>3</sub> <sup>f</sup>	2005-2008	34	54
Model	CAMEO <sup>g</sup>	2005-2015	44	
	FANv1 <sup>h</sup>	2000	33	
	FANv2 <sup>i</sup>	2010	48	

<sup>a</sup> EDGAR, 2023 <sup>b</sup> Dentener and Crutzen, (1994) <sup>c</sup> Bouwman et al. (1997) <sup>d</sup> Van Aardenne et al. (2001) <sup>e</sup> Beusen et al. (2008) <sup>f</sup> Paulot et al. (2014) <sup>g</sup> Beaudor et al. (2023) <sup>h</sup> Riddick et al. (2016) <sup>i</sup> Vira et al. (2020)



**Figure 1.7. Global NH<sub>3</sub> emission from agricultural and non-agricultural sources between year 1970 and 2018 (based on data from EDGAR, 2023).**

### 1.5 Existing guidance and policies on ammonia emission control

As discussed, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions have significant environmental and human health implications. Plenty of studies have demonstrated the benefits and importance of NH<sub>3</sub> control on the sustainable development and human well-being. For example, recent studies have shown that abating NH<sub>3</sub> is a cost-effective measure in addressing air pollution (Gu et al., 2021; Xu et al., 2022; Liu et al., 2023). Such scientific evidence needs to be translated into policies, regulations and economic incentives to have real-world impacts. Over the past decades, there have been great achievements in reducing sulphur dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>) and NO<sub>x</sub>

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

for improving the air quality due to the success of policies. By comparison, less attention has been given to NH<sub>3</sub>, which remains a key challenge for the future.

The Gothenburg Protocol, established under the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE) as part of the Convention on Long-Range Transboundary Air Pollution (CLRTAP), is the first international protocol that addressed the needs of reducing NH<sub>3</sub> emissions for the benefit in human health and environment, along with SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub> and volatile organic compounds (VOCs) (UNECE, 2012). The protocol set emission mitigation targets for countries and included national emissions reduction commitments. However, under revision of the UNECE Gothenburg Protocol in 2012, the EU projected decrease in the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions was only 2 per cent compared with 30 per cent for SO<sub>2</sub> and 29 per cent for NO<sub>x</sub>, with NH<sub>3</sub> being the least ambitious of all pollutants considered (UNECE, 2012).

The *UNECE Guidance Document on preventing and abating ammonia from agricultural sources* (Ammonia Guidance Document, ECE/EB.AIR/120; Bittman et al., 2014) provided supporting material to the Gothenburg Protocol and has encouraged the use of best available techniques to reduce NH<sub>3</sub> from various agricultural sectors, along with the scientific background, economic cost and limitations of the techniques (Bittman et al., 2014). Similarly, the *UNECE Framework Code for Good Agricultural Practice for Reducing Ammonia Emissions* (Ammonia Framework Code, ECE/EB.AIR/129) is designed to support Parties in establishing or updating their national advisory codes of good agricultural practice to control ammonia emissions (UNECE, 2015). Although these documents are for guidance only and is not a prescriptive set of measures for full adoption, they present potential effective low NH<sub>3</sub> emission systems in agricultural practices.

## Chapter 1: Introduction

---

These two documents further facilitated the establishment of the *UNECE Guidance Document on Integrated Sustainable Nitrogen Management* (ECE/EB.AIR/149) prepared by the Task Force on Reactive Nitrogen (TFRN), which focuses on broader perspectives to guide Parties and other stakeholders in tackling multiple forms of nitrogen loss simultaneously (Sutton et al., 2022). A further important milestone is the Colombo Declaration, where 14 United Nations (UN) members states agreed the ambition to halve nitrogen waste by 2030. This follows up the first ever UN Resolution on Sustainable Nitrogen Management (UNEP/EA.4/14), and itself informed adoption of the subsequent resolution at the 5<sup>th</sup> UN Environment Assembly (UNEP/EA.5/2; UNEP, 2019, 2022).

In addition to the international frameworks, national policies also play a crucial role in regulating domestic NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Notable examples include the Netherland's Nitrogen Emission Action Programme (Programmatische Aanpak Stikstof), which both addresses NH<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions within the country. Denmark's Action Plans have been implemented to reduce NH<sub>3</sub> emissions whilst also improving water quality (Danish Ministry of Climate, Energy and Utilities, 2019). The United Kingdom's Clean Air Strategy (DEFRA, 2019) and United States Clean Air Act (USEPA, 2021) highlighted the significance of controlling farming NH<sub>3</sub> for better air quality. These national policy actions have demonstrated the ambitions and comprehensive efforts in mitigating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. However, there are still gaps between developed countries and some developing countries regarding monitoring and reducing NH<sub>3</sub> emissions due to limited resources and knowledge or lack of awareness.

While significant progress has been made, challenges remain, and continuous efforts are required to achieve substantial NH<sub>3</sub> emission reductions and to develop integrated

approaches to N management. Furthermore, future research should also focus on evaluating the effectiveness of implemented policies, identifying cost-effective strategies and enhancing international collaboration.

### **1.6 Thesis layout**

The motivation and aims of this study, along with background and introduction of the topic are presented in this chapter (Chapter 1). The main chapters presenting methods and results of the research are Chapters 2 to 6. Chapter 2 is a methodology chapter that describes the development of the emission model AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM), which presents the overall model structure, simulated processes and input data required for running the model. Chapters 3 to 5 are written in the format of scientific papers that consist of introduction, methods and materials, results, discussion and conclusions. These chapters present the quantification of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use (Chapter 3), pig and poultry farming (Chapter 4) and ruminant farming (Chapter 5) by using the AMCLIM model, with complementary and detailed descriptions of the model development for individual sectors. Chapter 6 is a synthesis chapter that provides a comprehensive outlook on agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions simulated by the model, including analysis for impacts of environmental factors and management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, potential mitigation measures and present and future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Chapter 7 contains the conclusions and key research findings, as well as limitations and future outlook.



## Chapter 2

# Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

### 2.1 Overview

AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) is a dynamical emission model that quantifies climate-dependent  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from agriculture. It incorporates the effects of environmental conditions on the formation and transport of N compounds to simulate the temporal evolution of each N species, especially  $\text{NH}_3$ . There are three modules in AMCLIM: a) Housing, b) Manure Management and c) Land. The model focuses on synthetic fertilizer application and livestock farming, simulating relevant physical, chemical and biological processes that govern the N flows in agricultural systems, whilst also considering agricultural management practices.

The AMCLIM model can be operated at multiple scales; it is calibrated and validated at the site scale by comparing with measurements and experimental studies and then is applied on a global scale to provide estimates of global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. For site-scale simulations, the AMCLIM model explores various source sectors and can be run with different length

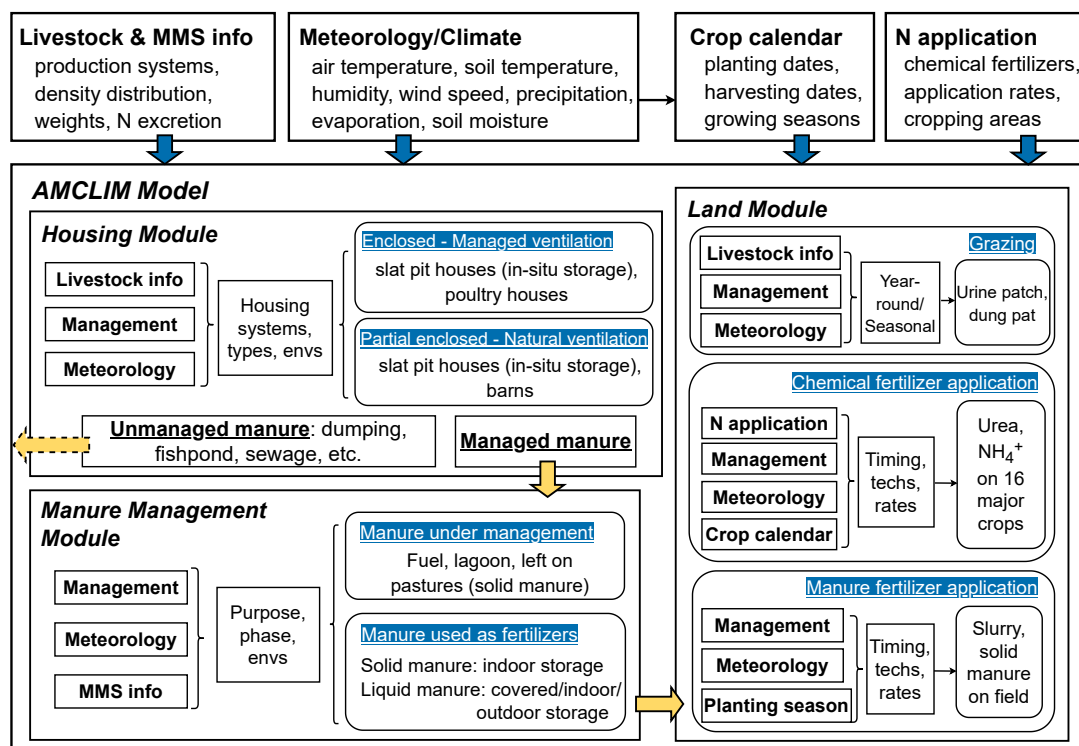
## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

time-step, depending on inputs given in the measurement datasets. For global simulations, the AMCLIM model covers all major agricultural sectors and aims to provide a comprehensive assessment of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Livestock sectors include pigs, poultry, cattle, sheep and goats, which together dominate the livestock NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. The AMCLIM model also simulates NH<sub>3</sub> emission from global synthetic fertilizer use on crops.

### **2.2 Model structure and components**

The design of the AMCLIM model is closely associated with human activities in agriculture. The model structure and components are shown in Figure 2.1. Three main modules in AMCLIM cover essential agricultural activities and practices, and the connections between modules reflect the typical N flows in the livestock production systems (as introduced in Section 1.3.1), from animal housing to manure storage and then to the ultimate land spreading. As NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can be released at all stages, all modules need to provide robust estimates as previous components can have substantial influences on the following ones, i.e., less emission from housing leaves higher N content in the animal excreta and possibly cause larger emissions in the succeeding practices.



**Figure 2.1. Components and structure of the AMCLIM model and inputs (blue arrows) used for simulations. The dashed yellow arrows represent a fraction of unmanaged N from housing that is not simulated in the Manure Management Module (AMCLIM-MMS). Solid yellow arrows represent the N flows between modules. (MMS: Manure Management Systems. Envs: Environments. Techs: Techniques.)**

## 2.2.1 Housing Module

A Housing Module in AMCLIM (AMCLIM-Housing) was designed to estimate the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from livestock housing. Pigs and poultry are mostly kept in buildings, and

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

ruminants like cattle and sheep may also spend a considerable amount of time in barns or stalls depending on weather and local management. In animal houses, nitrogen in animal excretion can decompose and potentially leads to  $\text{NH}_3$  emission. Ventilation in the house causes turbulence and mixing of indoor air. Indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  increases as  $\text{NH}_3$  is quickly released from the surface through mixing under turbulent conditions. But indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  must be controlled below a certain level for eliminating odour and maintaining a healthy environment for the animals. Meanwhile, ventilation continuously removes  $\text{NH}_3$  from the house to the outside free atmosphere and brings in fresh air, which results in a decline of indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations. In AMCLIM–Housing,  $\text{NH}_3$  removed from the animal house to the free atmosphere is assumed to equal the amount of  $\text{NH}_3$  released from the surface to the indoor atmosphere, which is considered to be true under most conditions when there are no filters that absorb  $\text{NH}_3$ . Released  $\text{NH}_3$  may get deposited on “clean” wet surfaces in the animal house, e.g., walls. This flux is considered to be negligible due to  $\text{NH}_3$  saturation in small amount of water so is not included in the model.

AMCLIM–Housing includes two housing systems and three house types, depending on the production system of the livestock and management. Two housing systems are distinguished: enclosed housing and partially enclosed housing, which are reflected by different indoor environmental conditions. Enclosed housing is assumed to have forced heating and managed ventilation, which is commonly used for commercial pig and poultry production systems in order to improve livestock performance (Gyldenkærne, 2005; FAO, 2018). Partially enclosed housing refers to barns or houses that are naturally ventilated, of which the indoor environment is assumed to be close to the natural environment. These two systems are employed to differing degrees by different livestock sectors and production

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

systems. For example, cattle have a higher tolerance to cold weather than pigs and poultry so are typically kept in naturally ventilated barns (Seedorf et al., 1998a).

Three house types are included in AMCLIM–Housing: 1) houses with slatted floors and storage pits, 2) normal barns (without slatted floors and pits) and 3) poultry houses. The first house type allows animal excreta to be removed quickly and effectively, so the house can be easily cleaned. The slatted floor is usually concrete or iron, and there are partially slatted compartments. The gap area of the slatted floor usually accounts for approximately 20 % and no more than 50 % of the total floor area (Aarnink et al., 1997). The excreta fall to the pit underneath through the gaps and is stored in-situ for a period. Emission of  $\text{NH}_3$  can be from both the slatted floor area and the storage pit. Such slatted-pit houses are prevalent in pig farming, especially for industrial production system. This house type is simulated by a two-reservoir emission scheme in AMCLIM–Housing, with details given in Chapter 4.

The second house type is barns. Barns are commonly used facilities in livestock housing because they can be easily set up and requires less capital input compared to animal houses with slatted floor and pit storage. Barns are normally naturally ventilated and are not fully enclosed. During cold days, mechanical blocking may be applied to open barns to reduce ventilation (Gyldenkærne, 2005a). Excreta and bedding are frequently removed to a separate storage unit to keep the barn clean. In most cases, daily cleaning of barns is necessary. Barn modelling is described and discussed in Chapter 4 and 5.

The third house type is poultry houses. Poultry houses for broiler and layer production systems are mainly enclosed with forced heating and ventilation except for some regions.

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

Commonly, poultry excreta accumulate and remains in the houses for a long time, e.g., months to years until it is removed. Bedding materials such as straw are added to absorb moisture as well as to reduce emissions, which is typically for breeders and meat-type poultry (FAO, 2018a). Details of poultry house modelling are presented in Chapter 4.

### **2.2.2 Manure Management Module**

Properly dealing with animal excreta is crucial because poorly managed animal excreta cause large unintentional  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, which results in a series of environmental issues. Under adequate management, livestock excreta become a valuable N source and can be spread on land as fertilizers. Manure is a mixture of animal excreta (including urine and faeces), bedding, feeds, drinking water and water used for cleaning from the housing. Collected manure is usually stored for a period until it is applied to fields at an appropriate time, and manure can also be used as fuel. In AMCLIM, a Manure Management Module (AMCLIM–MMS) was developed to simulate the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from the stage when manure is removed from the housing systems and before it is spread on land. According to the Global Livestock Environmental Assessment Model 2 (GLEAM2) (FAO, 2018a), there are over 20 manure management systems (MMS), and these MMS are in either liquid or solid phase based on the water content (see Appendix B4.). The main divisions identified for AMCLIM and regrouped from the GLEAM-defined MMS are based on the similarities existing in the general practices, as follows:

- A) Indoor storage: manure is stored and managed in stables/barns/enclosed or partially enclosed facilities.

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

- B) Outdoor storage: manure is stored in open environments, i.e., an earthen basin or pond.
- C) Covered storage: manure is stored in tanks or containers with a cover/crust on top.
- D) Left on land: manure is left on pastures soon after it is removed from housing, or there is daily spreading of collected manure on fields.

The above divisions of MMS were implemented in AMCLIM–MMS for simulating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, and each division may include two phases or only include one phase. It worth mentioning that the types of manure storage included in AMCLIM is a simplification. The current level of complexity is justified as adequate for global modelling. It is impossible to simulate every specific practice in manure management given the computational costs and the extra uncertainty entailed from more assumptions on data and processes. Divisions A, B and C represent manure storage in different manners. Subsequent land spreading of manure N from these three divisions will be simulated by the Land Module (see Section 2.2.3). In contrast, manure N from division D which has already been spread or left on land will not go into the Land Module of AMCLIM, and the NH<sub>3</sub> emission is counted as manure management emission. As described in Table B3 (see Appendix B7), manure can be used as fuel (burned) or converted to fuel (digester), which may cause significant NH<sub>3</sub> emissions but is not included in the AMCLIM model due to the uncertainty (limited studies) and scope of this study. Meanwhile, these types of management are only a small fraction across the globe. The amount of manure N used as fuel will be presented but will not be simulated further here. In addition, there is unmanaged manure N from housing. Although it is not an MMS according to the definitions used in GLEAM2, it is still critical because this fraction reflects a direct N loss from the agricultural system to the environment. Unmanaged N is quite common in a few regions and nations for some particular livestock production

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

systems according to the UN Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO, 2018a). These unregulated systems include “discharge”, “dumping”, “fishpond” and “public sewage”, which have adverse impacts on local aquatic systems and ecosystems. Nitrogenous manure discharged to water bodies does not cause large  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions but has other environmental implications. The amount of nitrogen that is not managed at this stage is reported but not simulated further in AMCLIM. This is treated as a loss or an untraceable term in AMCLIM–MMS.

### 2.2.3 Land Module

Agricultural soils have been estimated to contribute to 60 to 80 % of the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from the whole agricultural sector (Beusen et al., 2008; Crippa et al., 2018; Vira et al., 2020b). The Land Module of the AMCLIM (AMCLIM–Land) model consists of three submodules that quantify the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from animal grazing, land spreading of manure and synthetic fertilizer application, respectively. The submodules for simulating grazing and manure application are closely linked to AMCLIM–Housing and AMCLIM–MMS.

There are two types of grazing in the Grazing Submodule: year-round grazing and seasonal grazing. The former practice indicates that ruminants freely roam around on pastures throughout the year, while the latter addresses the fact that ruminants graze seasonally depending on the climate/weather (e.g., ruminants are gathered in and housed for winter), and excreted N from the seasonal grazing livestock is split into two parts: housing and grazing. Emission of  $\text{NH}_3$  from grazing fields is dominated by urine patch emissions, and dung pat is found to contribute to only a tiny fraction (Saarijärvi et al., 2006; Laubach et

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

al., 2013). Schemes for both urine patches and dung pats are included in the Grazing Submodule, with details presented in Chapter 5.

As mentioned in Section 2.2.2, manure is applied to land after storage. Applied manure is assumed to have generally identical features as the stored manure, i.e., the liquid phase storage leads to application of slurry which is a type of manure that has relatively low dry matter (DM) content, and the solid phase storage leads to solid manure application in AMCLIM–Land. It is assumed in AMCLIM that the manure from each livestock sector is spread on fields independently and there is no use of a mixture of manure.

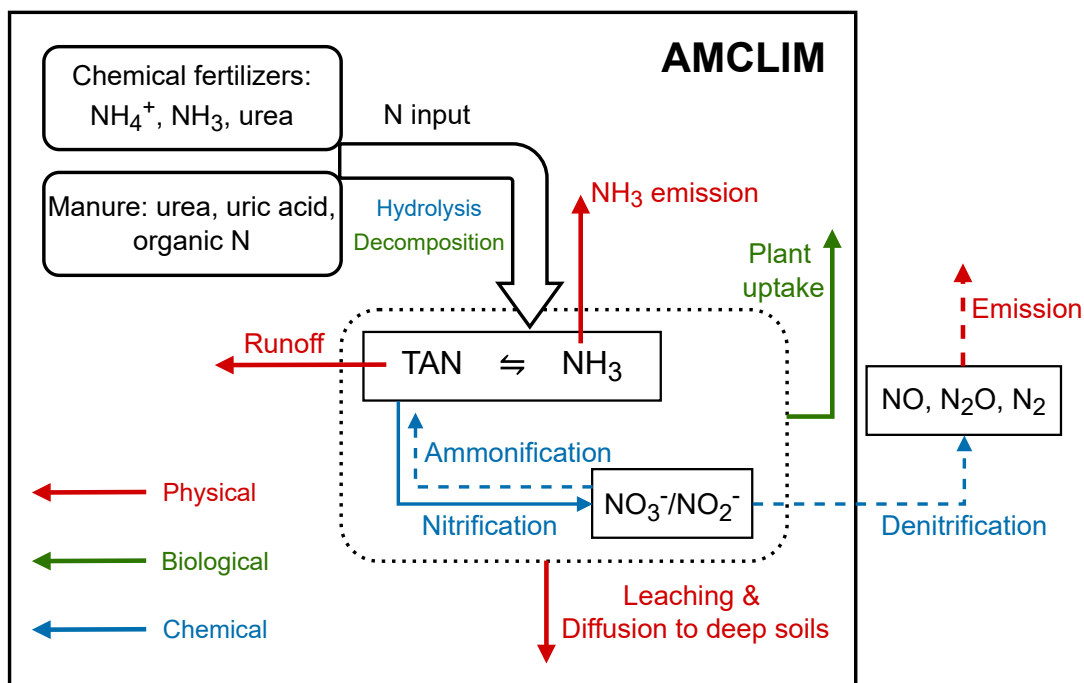
Synthetic fertilizer application is an independent component in AMCLIM–Land as it is not directly associated with the livestock farming that is simulated by the other modules. The Synthetic Fertilizer Application Submodule simulates the flows of N applied on crops with an emphasis on the estimation of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission, from the application of urea N and ammonium N. Nitrogen application rates and planting calendars for individual crops were incorporated into the model to simulate the spatial and temporal variability of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission which is influenced by human management.

Three typical techniques in fertilizer application were implemented, namely: a) broadcasting, b) incorporation and c) deep placement. Each technique has advantages and disadvantages in practice from the aspects of nutrient use efficiency, costs and environmental impacts, which are presented and discussed in Chapter 3. In AMCLIM–Land, all of the above three techniques are used for synthetic fertilizer application, while manure is assumed to be applied only at the surface by broadcasting. Contrary to housing and manure management, land simulations are driven by the natural climatic conditions

under local management. Practices that can affect the environmental variables, i.e., irrigation events and slurry application which temporarily alter the soil moisture, are evaluated in the AMCLIM–Land with details given in later chapters.

### **2.3 Modelled N processes**

The AMCLIM model was developed based on the understanding of physical and chemical processes. The model simulates atmospheric, soils and interfacial processes which are associated with the N flows in agricultural practices, as shown in Figure 2.2. These processes govern the formation of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and are strongly dependent on environmental factors. Simulated processes differ in each module because of the different systems and practices and different environmental conditions (i.e., indoor conditions for housing vs. outdoor/open conditions for fertilizer application and grazing) and may vary between livestock sectors because of different forms of N in the animal excreta (i.e., uric acid in poultry excreta vs. urea in pig excreta). This section provides a brief general introduction to these processes, and detailed descriptions and parameterizations, as well as more specific processes, are presented in the following chapters.



**Figure 2.2. Simulated N processes in the AMCLIM model (shown in the solid black box). Ammonification, denitrification, and emission of  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{N}_2$  are not included in this study but are shown (dashed arrows; or outside the black box) to provide the comprehensive concept. The dotted black box indicates soil N processes. Red arrows represent physical processes, including  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization, surface runoff, leaching and diffusion of nitrogen to deep soils. Green arrows represent biological processes, such as plant uptake of N and decomposition of organic N. Blue arrows represent chemical transformations, including hydrolysis of urea and uric acid in animal excreta and nitrification.**

### 2.3.1 Masses of nitrogen pools and concentrations

In the AMCLIM model, pools of N compounds are determined by the sources and losses. Flows between the pools are simulated, termed fluxes. Masses of pools are calculated at every time step. The general expression for the time-dependent N pools can be simply written as:

$$\frac{dM_N}{dt} = F_{P_N} - F_{L_N} \quad (2.1)$$

where  $M_N$  is the mass of a N species ( $\text{g N m}^{-2}$ , given in per unit area; all masses have units of  $\text{g m}^{-2}$  if not specifically explained).  $F_{P_N}$  and  $F_{L_N}$  ( $\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ; all N flows have units of  $\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  if not specifically explained) represent the sum of production (including inputs) and losses of the N compound, respectively.

AMCLIM uses the same mass balance approach to calculate the water pool and then solve the concentrations in the aqueous phase of each N species by dividing the mass by the volume of water, as follows:

$$[N] = \frac{M_N}{V_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}, \quad (2.2)$$

where  $[N]$  ( $\text{g mL}^{-1}$ ) is the concentration of the N species, and  $V_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$  ( $\text{mL m}^{-2}$ ) is the volume of water. It must be noted that the sources and losses terms of each N pool and the water pool in different modules are not the same, and Equation 2.2 is a general representation for the concentration calculations, which is modified when considering multi-phase equilibria. Details are given in the following chapters.

### 2.3.2 Volatilization of ammonia

The most important N species simulated in the AMCLIM model is the total ammoniacal nitrogen (TAN,  $\text{TAN} = \text{NH}_3 + \text{NH}_4^+$ ), which can either be partitioned into gaseous or aqueous  $\text{NH}_3$  and aqueous or adsorbed  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (as shown in Equation 2.3).

$$M_{\text{TAN}} = M_{\text{NH}_3,\text{g}} + M_{\text{TAN},\text{aq}} + M_{\text{TAN},\text{s}}, \quad (2.3)$$

Livestock excreta and synthetic fertilizers are major sources of N inputs to the environment that cause  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Fig. 2.2). The physical and biochemical processes involved in these anthropogenic activities influence the transformations between various N forms and the transport of N species, in which the abundance of TAN is the key component that governs the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission potential ( $\Gamma$ ) of a system.

Ammonia emission is a physiochemical process that typically takes place from wet or drying surfaces. Gas phase  $\text{NH}_3$ , held within the excreta and soil pore spaces, or at the surface in the slurry, is in dynamic equilibrium with aqueous ammonium depending on the substrate pH and temperature response of combined Henry and dissociation equilibria as follows (Nemitz et al., 2000):

$$\chi = \frac{161500}{T} \exp\left(\frac{-10378}{T}\right) \Gamma, \quad (2.4)$$

$$\Gamma = \frac{[\text{NH}_4^+]}{[\text{H}^+]} = \frac{[\text{TAN}]}{K_{\text{NH}_4^+} + [\text{H}^+]} \quad (2.5)$$

where  $K_{\text{NH}_4^+}$  is the dissociation constant of  $\text{NH}_4^+$ .

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

The flux of  $\text{NH}_3$  ( $F_{\text{NH}_3}$ ) volatilized to the atmosphere from the surface is then determined by assuming a resistance model (developed from the electrical resistance analogy). The model uses gas concentrations at two vertical levels constrained by a set of resistances (Sutton et al., 2013), which is calculated from:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \frac{[\chi_{\text{sfc}} - \chi(z)]}{R}, \quad (2.6)$$

where  $\chi_{\text{sfc}}$  represents the concentration at the surface, and  $\chi(z)$  represents the concentration at a reference height. Equation 2.6 represents a general formula as the resistance term needs to be parameterized for different environments, e.g., inside an animal house, or on cropland, which is influenced by turbulent conditions, specific to each setting. The magnitude of concentrations at two heights used in Equation 2.6 determines the direction of the  $\text{NH}_3$  flux, i.e., emission takes place when surface concentration is higher, and deposition takes place if surface concentration is lower. A bi-directional air-land exchange scheme incorporating vegetation interactions is more sophisticated in simulating  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes (emissions and depositions) as proposed by Sutton et al. (2013). Given the complexity and computational expense of bi-directional exchange, the AMCLIM model focuses on a uni-directional transport in this study. This is considered to be appropriate in most cases as agricultural activities usually lead to big emission source at the surface, e.g., animal houses, fertilizer applications. The implementation of the bi-directional exchange scheme can be a potential future work.

### 2.3.3 Chemical transformations of nitrogen compounds and biological processes

There are various N compounds that are included in AMCLIM, and the model simulates the chemical transformations between these species. There are two important chemical pathways that can influence the source and loss of the TAN pool. The **first one** is the hydrolysis of ureic N (uric acid and urea) and the mineralization of organic N, which leads to TAN formation, expressed as follows:

$$F_{\text{TAN}} = \sum K_{N_i} M_{N_i} = K_{\text{Urea}} M_{\text{Urea}} + K_{\text{UA}} M_{\text{UA}} + K_{\text{OrgN}} M_{\text{OrgN}}, \quad (2.7)$$

where  $K_N$  is the conversion rate ( $\text{s}^{-1}$ ) at which a N compound, e.g., urea, UA and organic N, decomposes to form TAN. All decomposition processes are assumed to be first-order reactions so that the production of TAN is dependent on the mass of the reactants. The conversion rates expressed as the general term  $K_N$  used in Equation 2.7 are strongly dependent on environmental factors, such as temperature, RH and the substrate pH.

In contrast to the decomposition that leads to TAN production, the **second pathway** is through nitrification which is a TAN removal process where  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NH}_3$  are oxidised into nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) or nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ). Nitrification is a key process in ecosystem N cycling because of its relevance for nutrient loss in ecosystems (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2011b), i.e., readily leaching of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  from soils. Nitrification is generally an aerobic process and is considered to take place in soils and solid manure systems due to exposure to oxygen. Conversely, for liquid systems, such as the slurry system or lagoons, nitrification is absent or negligible due to high water content that reduces oxygen availability. In AMCLIM, nitrification is calculated when solving the losses of the TAN pool in the following

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

practices: solid phase manure management and land simulations, including fertilizer application and grazing. A simple first-order reaction is used to estimate nitrification ( $F_{\text{nitrif}}$ ) as shown in Equation 2.8.

$$F_{\text{nitrif}} = K_{\text{nitrif}}M_{\text{TAN}}, \quad (2.8)$$

where  $K_{\text{nitrif}}$  ( $\text{s}^{-1}$ ) is the nitrification rate which is influenced by temperature, substrate pH and water availability. The amount of nitrified N is subtracted from the TAN pool and is added to the nitrate (including nitrite) pool.

Plant uptake of N, which mainly occurs throughout the crop growing season, also influences the TAN pool (and nitrate/nitrite pool) in soils and is an important N pathway for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions as it depletes  $\text{NH}_4^+$  concentrations in soil. However, existing studies argue that plant uptake is likely to have only a small effect on the TAN pool considering its timescales (Vira et al., 2020b). Although the importance of plant uptake in affecting volatilization relative to other processes remains unclear, the amount of N taken up by crops is a critical indicator for evaluating fertilizer use efficiency and provides implications for reducing  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and other N losses. Therefore, the AMCLIM model incorporated a plant uptake scheme to quantify plant N uptake. Details are given in Chapter 3.

### 2.3.4 Physical transport of nitrogen species

There are two basic types of physical transport of N species in the AMCLIM model: diffusion and mass movement of N in water. Diffusion is driven by concentration gradients

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

and can be either gaseous or aqueous. The diffusive fluxes ( $F_{\text{diffusion(aq/gas)}}$ ) are estimated by a general equation as follows:

$$F_{\text{diffusion(aq/gas)}} = \frac{[N_1] - [N_2]}{R_{\text{aq/gas}}}, \quad (2.9)$$

where  $R_{\text{aq/gas}}$  (s/m) is the resistance that constrains the aqueous or gaseous diffusion processes.

The transport of N compounds by the movement of water includes two critical loss processes: leaching and surface runoff. Both processes are evaluated by multiplying the corresponding concentrations by the movement fluxes. For leaching ( $F_{\text{leaching}}$ ), a percolation flux of water ( $q_p$ , m/s) is used for the calculation, as follows

$$F_{\text{leaching}} = q_p \cdot [N(\text{soil})], \quad (2.10)$$

where  $[N(\text{soil})]$  is the concentration of the N species in the soil. The loss via surface runoff ( $F_{N \text{ runoff}}$ ) is calculated similarly by the following equation:

$$F_{N \text{ runoff}} = q_r \cdot [N(\text{sfc})], \quad (2.11)$$

where  $q_r$  (m/s) is the surface runoff flux of water, and  $[N(\text{sfc})]$  is the surface concentration of the N species. It is worth noting that the surface runoff of N is assumed to ultimately enter water bodies and not to contribute to further emissions.

### **2.4 Model global applications**

#### **2.4.1 Model inputs and setup for global applications**

The AMCLIM model is driven by meteorological reanalysis data and uses a variety of external data resources as model inputs. As shown in Figure 2.1, there are four primary inputs to AMCLIM: meteorology, livestock and MMS information, nitrogen application data and crop calendars. The meteorological fields required by AMCLIM include hourly air temperature, humidity, wind speed, precipitation, evaporation, soil temperature and soil moisture. These variables are taken from the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts Reanalysis v5 (ERA5) collection (Hersbach et al., 2018). In addition to the meteorological variables, hourly surface runoff and subsurface runoff fluxes are also ERA5 reanalysis data. The ERA5 data have a resolution of  $0.25^\circ \times 0.25^\circ$  in longitude-latitude grid.

The primary input to AMCLIM–Housing, livestock data, is provided by the GLEAM2 model, which includes annual average animal density distribution, animal live body weights and annual total N excretion rates, with a spatial resolution of  $0.083^\circ \times 0.083^\circ$  in longitude-latitude grid. Data for each type of livestock are categorised into production systems, e.g., broiler and layer chicken, industrial and backyard pigs. Global MMS data by livestock sectors are also from the GLEAM2 model. Additional livestock information is N content and forms in urine and faeces, urinary N concentration and excretion pH, which is obtained from the literature. More details are given in Chapters 4 and 5.

For modelling synthetic fertilizer application, the AMCLIM model uses N application rates for 16 crops and corresponding crop calendars from the Global Gridded Crop Model

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

Intercomparison Phase 3 (GGCMI3) dataset, with a spatial resolution of  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$  (Mueller et al., 2012; Hurtt et al., 2020; Jägermeyr et al., 2021). Other data requirements include soil physical properties and soil chemical characteristics such as soil sand and clay content, soil pH and soil organic matter content, which are presented in the following chapters.

The AMCLIM model is run at a  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$  resolution on a global latitude-longitude grid ( $360 \times 720$ ). The time step for all global simulations in AMCLIM is an hour, and the model outputs hourly  $\text{NH}_3$  emission and other N fluxes and pathways. The simulations were mainly carried out for the year 2010 and 2018 with one year as spin-up and covered a longer period over the past two decades to study the interannual variations and long-term trend of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The AMCLIM model was also used to simulate several N scenarios that influences the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions under a changing climate and tested the effectiveness of mitigation measures for  $\text{NH}_3$  abatement. Details are presented in Chapter 6.

### **2.4.2 Global upscaling for livestock housing, manure management and grazing**

The AMCLIM model quantifies the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global livestock farming of pigs, poultry, cattle, sheep and goats. Simulated practices include housing, manure storage and management, and manure application on fields. Practices differ between livestock sectors, i.e., ruminants vs. pigs and poultry. Practice can also vary in different production systems within the same livestock sector. For example, industrial-scale pig factories that are fully market-oriented often have relatively high stocking density and use modernised housing

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

systems with slatted floors and storage pits which require more capital input. In comparison, backyard-scale and family-run farms use simpler settings and cheaper materials to build animal houses, e.g., barns with solid concrete or pavement floor, and the herd performance is normally lower than commercial systems.

One challenge for global modelling is that there are enormously different management systems across the globe varying with regions, policies and climate. The AMCLIM model aims to have a comprehensive inclusion of influential management factors whilst also carrying out reasonable simplifications for providing general and universal schemes and reducing the computational burden. The geographical distribution of livestock and production systems information determine the housing systems and house types. The indoor environment of the animal houses is affected by the weather and is related to the housing systems. AMCLIM–Housing uses a series of generalized equations that reflect the relationship between indoor conditions and outdoor conditions to derive the indoor temperature, RH and ventilation for the animal houses. The house types affect the source areas of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization and the N exchange between housing and manure storage. As both floor and storage pit are sources of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, animal houses with pit storage tend to have larger source areas of emission compared to houses without pit storage. In houses with in-situ storage (e.g., a pit), the manure is less frequently removed. But in normal animal barns, manure can be collected on a daily basis. This results in a more frequent transfer of smaller amounts of manure from a more often cleaned housing system to the stores and may possibly lead to a larger emission potential.

AMCLIM–MMS takes the nitrogen that is from AMCLIM–Housing as inputs, from which the nitrogen is then used by the Manure Application Submodule in AMCLIM–Land. The

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

environmental conditions of indoor manure storage are assumed to be the same as the open animal barns. The natural environments drive the simulations for outdoor manure management. Manure storage is assumed to be long-term, and stored manure is assumed to be spread on land twice a year. Short-term manure storage is included as a subdivision under the Manure Management Division D, that manure is applied or left on pastures (in Section 2.2.2).

### **2.4.3 Global upscaling for grazing and application of manure and synthetic fertilizer**

Concerning the global simulations for livestock grazing and the land application of manure and synthetic fertilizer, it is assumed that practices take place under natural environmental conditions, so the simulations are directly driven by meteorological reanalysis data.

For grazing, the local practices of whether it is year-round grazing or seasonal grazing are based on the production systems. Timing of the seasonal grazing practices varies in different regions due to the climate, for which the air temperature is used as a decisive indicator (see Section 5.2.2). In the Grazing Submodule, all excretion is assumed to be deposited on pastures for year-round grazing, and only a fraction of excretion is deposited while grazing seasonally. It should be noted that there is a distinction between the grazing area and the source area of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The grazing field can be very large, but only a fraction of the area has livestock excretion. According to Saarijärvi et al. (2006), around 1/5 of grazed pasture is deposited with excreta. This source area is split into urine patches and dung pats based on values provided by Saarijärvi et al. (2006), which allows the  $\text{NH}_3$

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

emission to be simulated separately to investigate the relative importance of both schemes (see Section 5.2.2).

Land application of manure is assumed to take place throughout the spring and winter planting seasons, respectively. All stored manure is applied on fields without explicitly simulating a vegetation cover in the Manure Application Submodule. The manure application rates are determined by the stored manure mass at the beginning of planting, and the N application rates are calculated accordingly from the amount of N remaining in the stored manure that is ready for land application.

The AMCLIM simulations for synthetic fertilizer application incorporate crop calendar and N application rates. Synthetic fertilizers are assumed to be solely applied on croplands for crop growing in the Synthetic Fertilizer Application Submodule. Applied nitrogen in synthetic fertilizers is split into three main types, urea N, ammonium N and nitrate N. Nitrate application contributes to a negligible amount of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission so is not specifically simulated in AMCLIM. Urea N and ammonium N are applied by three techniques (as introduced in Section 2.2.3). It is assumed that there is no use of a mixture of multiple types of fertilizers or techniques. All three techniques used for application are simulated independently on the global scale, and the geographic distribution of techniques is determined for all the countries based on national income level (see Appendix B3). The total  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from synthetic fertilizers use is a weighted sum of the compound emissions simulated by using each technique. Details are presented in Chapter 3. The application of urea causes a temporary increase in soil pH because the hydrolysis of urea consumes hydrogen ions in the soil. Therefore, the AMCLIM model uses an empirical relationship to represent the soil pH dynamic and does not explicitly simulate this

## Chapter 2: Development of AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) model

---

complicated process. The same empirical formula is also applied in the grazing simulations (see Section 5.2.2).



## Chapter 3

# Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

### 3.1 Introduction

The invention of synthetic fertilizer revolutionized agriculture by significantly increasing crop yields with additional nitrogen input. Since the development of the famous Haber-Bosch process, it is estimated that about half of the global population has been supported by this innovation (Erisman et al., 2008). However, while synthetic fertilizers have brought immense benefits to humanity, the use of synthetic fertilizers also causes significant environmental impacts. A large portion of applied N is lost to the environment instead of being absorbed by the crops, through processes such as runoff, leaching, and in particular, volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$  to the air. These processes greatly disturb the N cycle and cause a wide range of environmental problems.

Fertilizer use is a major source of agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. Since the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century, the exponential increase in synthetic fertilizer use has led to a drastic rise in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Lu and Tian, 2017; Xu et al., 2019b). Improving our understanding of the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from synthetic fertilizers is critical not only for evaluating their environmental impacts and

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

resource distributions, but also for developing effective mitigation measures, especially in the face of a changing climate and growing population. Although studies have been conducted to quantify  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from synthetic fertilizers, most of these estimates rely on emission factors (EFs) that are not climate-dependent or only take climate effects into account to a limited extent.

In this chapter, the LAND Module of AMCLIM (AMCLIM–Land) is described, which can dynamically simulate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions based on local management whilst also considering the impacts of environmental factors on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. The chapter presents applications of AMCLIM–Land for simulating fertilizer related  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and evaluations against measurement at the site scale and its global applications, as well as the results and implications. The extension of the model to address  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from manure is described in Chapters 4 and 5.

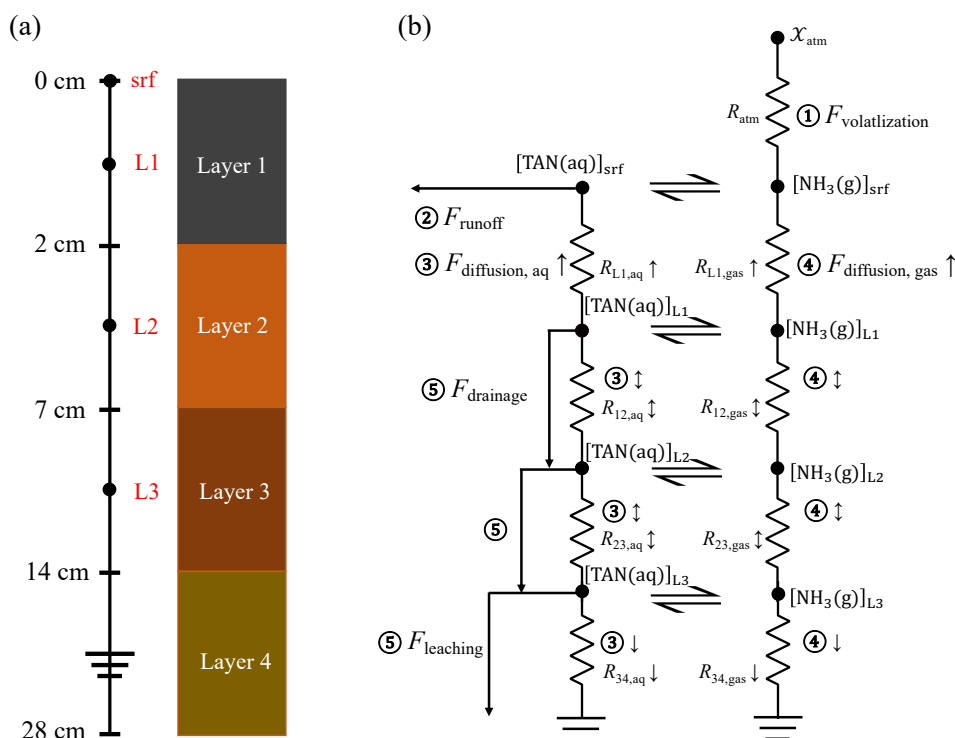
### **3.2 Methods and Materials**

AMCLIM–Land simulates N flows following the applications of various types of nitrogen fertilizers (this chapter focuses on synthetic fertilizer), with an emphasis on the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization to the air. It simulates key processes related to fertilizer applications, taking into account management practices specific to fertilizer applications. This section provides a detailed description of the simulated processes in AMCLIM–Land and highlights the representation of critical management practices. Applications of AMCLIM–Land at site and global scale are also introduced.

### **3.2.1 Simulated processes and soil layers in AMCLIM–Land**

AMCLIM–Land simulates  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization at the land surface and the soil processes involved in the evolution of N species. AMCLIM–Land models the physical, chemical and biological processes associated with fertilizer applications, including  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization to the atmosphere, surface runoff, nitrogen diffusion and leaching into deep soil, nitrification, hydrolysis of urea and plant N uptake, as illustrated in Figure 2.2.

To simulate these processes, AMCLIM–Land defines four soil layers with a total depth of 28 cm, each with a specific thickness of 2 cm, 5 cm, 7 cm and 14 cm, respectively (Fig 3.1a). The upper two layers (0–2 cm, 2–7 cm) correspond to the first soil layer defined by ERA5 reanalysis data, while the lower two layers (7–14 cm, 14–28 cm) correspond to the second soil layer in ERA5 (Hersbach et al., 2020). By integrating these soil layers into its model, AMCLIM–Land can simulate the soil processes related to fertilizer applications at various depths.



**Figure 3.1. Sketch of vertical soil layers and physical transport scheme for N species (showing TAN as an example) in AMCLIM–Land (a) Four soil layers in the soil column from the surface (0 cm) to a depth of 28 cm. (Not scaled); (b) Physical transport of N species in soils and atmosphere. Processes include 1)  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization, 2) surface runoff, 3) aqueous diffusion, 4) gaseous diffusion and 5) drainage/leaching. The concentrations of aqueous TAN and gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  are the mean concentrations of each soil layer, represented by black dots. Soil resistances are shown between two black dots, with the numbering representing the soil layers, i.e.,  $R_{12}$  is the soil resistance for diffusion from soil layer 1 to layer 2. Arrows represent the direction of diffusion which can be upwards, downwards or bi-directional. Transport distances for diffusion are the distance between the midpoints of two adjacent soil layers, e.g., 3.5 cm from soil layer 1 to layer 2, and 6 cm from soil layer 2 to layer 3. The**

concentrations of N species in the bottom soil layer are assumed to be 0, and downward fluxes take place from the above layer 3 to this layer.

### *3.2.1.1 Calculation of soil TAN pool and partition*

In AMCLIM, the most critical N species that is simulated is TAN, which is the core N pool that governs NH<sub>3</sub> emission. In managed arable lands, the primary sources of the TAN pool are the application of N fertilizers, where ammonium acts as a direct source, while urea is an input of TAN via hydrolysis. The TAN pool in soils can be depleted through multiple processes, such as NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, diffusion and nitrification etc., as introduced previously. The time-dependent TAN pool ( $M_{\text{TAN}}$ ; given in per unit area; all masses have units of g m<sup>-2</sup> if not specifically explained) is determined by the following equation, which includes the inputs and the depleting processes:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN}}}{dt} = I_{\text{TAN}} + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - F_{\text{TAN runoff}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{leaching}} - F_{\text{nitrif}} - F_{\text{uptake}} \quad , \quad (3.1)$$

where  $I_{\text{TAN}}$  (g N m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) represents direct input of TAN species, such as ammonium or ammonia, and  $F_{\text{TAN}}$  is the TAN production, i.e., through urea hydrolysis for synthetic fertilizer application (together with other processes are presented in Appendix A1). The remaining fluxes are removal processes explained in Section 2.3 ( $F_{\text{NH}_3}$  – flux of NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization;  $F_{\text{TAN runoff}}$  – flux of surface TAN runoff;  $F_{\text{diffusion}}$  – diffusive fluxes;  $F_{\text{leaching}}$  – flux of leaching;  $F_{\text{nitrif}}$  – nitrification;  $F_{\text{uptake}}$  – flux of N uptake by plants/crops; all N fluxes/flows have units of g N m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup> if not specifically explained).

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

It should be noted that each soil layer may have different modelled processes. Equation 3.1 provides a general expression for the TAN budget of the entire soil column. Nitrogen losses through volatilization and runoff occur at the land surface in the top soil layer. These losses are not included in deeper soil layers, where volatilization and surface runoff are absent. Furthermore, it is assumed that there is no N uptake in the top soil layer. In addition, diffusive and drainage fluxes considered as losses in the soil layer above become sources of nitrogen for the layer underneath. Fluxes are modified accordingly in each simulated soil layer, and detailed equations are presented in Appendix A2.

Equation 3.2 describes the partitioning of the soil TAN pool into three phases: gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  that exists in the air-filled porous space of soil, aqueous TAN dissolved in the soil water, and solid exchangeable TAN adsorbed onto solid particles (Riedo et al., 2002; Vira et al., 2020b):

$$M_{\text{TAN}} = z ((\varepsilon - \theta)[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})] + \theta[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})] + (1 - \varepsilon)[\text{TAN}(\text{s})]), \quad (3.2)$$

where  $\theta$  is the soil volumetric water content ( $\text{m}^3 \text{m}^{-3}$  or  $\text{m m}^{-1}$ ) and  $\varepsilon$  is the porosity of soil (or the soil volumetric water content at saturation). The thickness of the soil layer is represented by  $z$  (m). Gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  is in equilibrium with aqueous TAN. The gaseous concentration of  $\text{NH}_3$  ( $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]$ ) can be expressed as follows:

$$[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})] = K_{\text{NH}_3} \cdot [\text{TAN}(\text{aq})], \quad (3.3)$$

where  $K_{\text{NH}_3}$  is a combined coefficient of Henry and dissociation equilibria as shown in Equations 2.4 and 2.5. Similarly, the concentration of solid exchangeable TAN can be expressed by the following equation:

$$[\text{TAN}(s)] = K_d \cdot [\text{TAN}(aq)], \quad (3.4)$$

where  $K_d$  ( $\text{m}^3 \text{m}^{-3}$ ) is the partition coefficient that represents soil adsorbed of TAN, which is dependent on soil properties (see Appendix A3). By combining Equations 3.2 – 3.4, the concentration of aqueous TAN is given by:

$$[\text{TAN}(aq)] = \frac{M_{\text{TAN}}}{z(\theta + K_{\text{NH}_3}(\varepsilon - \theta) + K_d(1 - \varepsilon))}. \quad (3.5)$$

AMCLIM–Land also simulates other N species, including urea and nitrate, which have their own equations and processes that are detailed in Appendix A2.

### *3.2.1.2 Chemical transformations and biological processes of nitrogen in soils*

Nitrogen in soils occurs in several forms which are controlled by a range of chemical and biological processes. Nitrification and plant N uptake are crucial processes in AMCLIM–Land for simulating N dynamics in soils. Nitrification is the process by which  $\text{NH}_4^+$  is converted to  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , which leads to depletion of the soil TAN pool. Nitrification is dependent on the abundance of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (as shown in Equation 2.8), and its rate is influenced by various environmental factors, such as temperature, oxygen availability and substrate pH (Parton et al., 1996b, 2001b; Malhi and McGill, 1982; Bateman and Baggs, 2005; Gilmour, 1984; Norton and Stark, 2011). In AMCLIM–Land, the nitrification rate is calculated by scaling the optimum nitrification rate ( $K_{\text{nitrif,opt}}$ ) by normalising factors that depend on temperature ( $k_{\text{nitrif,T}}$ ), water-filled pore space ( $k_{\text{nitrif,WFPS}}$ ) and pH ( $k_{\text{nitrif,pH}}$ ) as follows:

$$K_{\text{nitrif}} = K_{\text{nitrif,opt}} k_{\text{nitrif,T}} k_{\text{nitrif,WFPS}} k_{\text{nitrif,pH}}. \quad (3.6)$$

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

The optimum nitrification rate and the representation of each dependence is presented in Appendix A4.

The uptake of N by crops is a key biological process in AMCLIM–Land and is a critical indicator for evaluating the fertilizer N use efficiency. However, simulating plant N uptake is complex and can be challenging; AMCLIM–Land uses a root uptake scheme derived from several studies (Riedo et al., 1998; Thornley, 1991; Thornley and Cannell, 1992a; Thornley and Verberne, 1989). The scheme uses an integrated root activity parameter for N uptake ( $\alpha_{\text{root}}$ , g N m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>), the combined response factor for substrate C and N level ( $J_{\text{C,N}}$ ), the effective available N pool for the plant, including NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ( $M_{\text{Neff}}$ , g N m<sup>-2</sup>), and the correction constant for root activity ( $K_{\text{Neff}}$ , g N m<sup>-2</sup>), which is expressed by the following equation:

$$F_{\text{uptake}} = \frac{\alpha_{\text{root}}}{J_{\text{C,N}}} \frac{M_{\text{Neff}}}{M_{\text{Neff}} + K_{\text{Neff}}}, \quad (3.7)$$

The uptake of N by crops in AMCLIM–Land is mainly affected by temperature, and it is assumed to take place in soil layers beneath the top soil layer (as explained in Section 3.2.1.1). The growth of crops is represented by a set of empirical parameters reflecting the maturing state of roots. The C and N dynamics of crop growth are not modelled; constant values suggested by literature are used in this study as the model focuses on the NH<sub>3</sub> emission process. Details are presented in Appendix A5.

### *3.2.1.3 Physical transport of nitrogen in soils*

The physical transport scheme of TAN and other N compounds (e.g., nitrate), is shown in Figure 3.1b. General descriptions of these transport processes have been presented in Section 2.3.4. The volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$  from the land surface to the atmosphere is driven by the concentration difference at two heights and is constrained by the atmospheric resistances, which is calculated as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \frac{[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{srf}} - \chi_{\text{atm}}}{R_a + R_b}, \quad (3.8)$$

where  $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{srf}}$  and  $\chi_{\text{atm}}$  are  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations at the surface and atmospheric  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at a reference height consistent with atmospheric resistances (typically 2 m).  $R_a$  and  $R_b$  are aerodynamic and boundary layer resistance, respectively (see Appendix A6). AMCLIM–Land simulates  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization as a uni-directional process, i.e.,  $\text{NH}_3$  flux is an emission only, and deposition is not simulated. There is no interaction with surface vegetation as explained in Section 2.3.2 so that there is no surface resistance in Equation 3.8.

Diffusion processes in soils are similar to volatilization and are also driven by concentration gradients. AMCLIM simulates diffusion in both the aqueous and gaseous phases. Each phase is limited by soil resistances, which are functions of transport distance, molecular diffusivities and soil tortuosity factors (Móring et al., 2016; Vira et al., 2020a). Detailed calculations are given in Appendix A7. Diffusion is treated as a bi-directional process between soil layers 1 to 3, while diffusion is assumed to take place downward only from soil layer 3 to the bottom soil layer and upward only from soil layer 1 to the soil surface

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

(Fig 3.1b). It is worth noting that the surface concentrations used to calculate fluxes from the surface are solved variables by assuming an equilibrium state. Upward diffusion from the first soil layer to the surface ( $F_{\text{diffusion to surface}}$ ) is equal to the sum of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission and runoff from the land surface to satisfy mass conservation (details given in Appendix A8), as follows:

$$F_{\text{diffusion to surface}} = F_{\text{NH}_3} + F_{\text{N runoff}}. \quad (3.9)$$

The transport of N by movement of water includes leaching and runoff (Equation 2.10 and 2.11). Leaching of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  occurs more frequently because  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is highly mobile in soils compared with  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , while  $\text{NH}_4^+$  is absorbed on the soil cation exchange complex so is less mobile (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2011b). Annual  $\text{NH}_4^+$  leaching is usually less than 5 % of the total dissolved N in soil but may have larger contributions in soils with heavy  $\text{NH}_4^+$  loads (Dise et al., 2009; de Vries et al., 2007). Nitrogen flows out from the simulated soil column is termed as “leaching”, while N fluxes that are transport between soil layers by water movement are termed as “drainage”, as shown in Figure 3.1b. The percolation flux of water ( $q_p$ , in Equation 2.10) is the minimum between soil hydraulic conductivity ( $K_s$ ,  $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) and water drainage potential of a soil layer ( $D_{\text{pot}}$ ,  $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ), as expressed by the following equation:

$$q_p = \min(K_s, D_{\text{pot}}). \quad (3.10)$$

The soil hydraulic conductivity is related to the soil textures and soil water content. The water drainage potential is defined as the excess amount of water beyond soil field capacity draining out from the soil layer. The calculation of  $q_p$  is given in Appendix A9. In contrast,

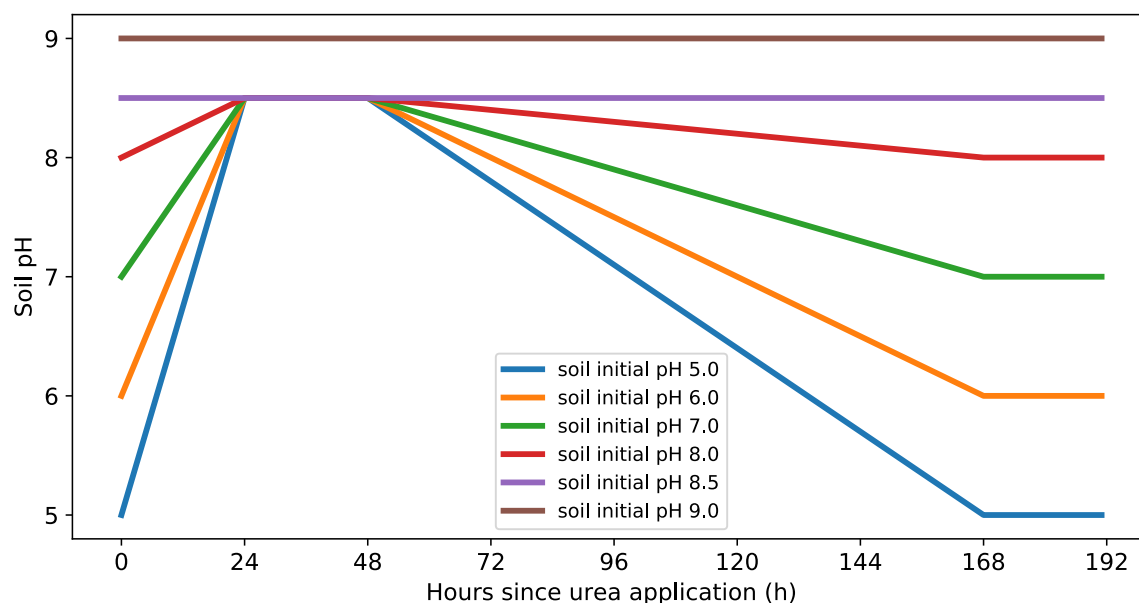
## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

the surface runoff flux of water ( $q_r$ , in Equation 2.11) is not explicitly modelled in AMCLIM–Land but is taken from the reanalysis meteorological dataset as described in Section 2.4.1.

### *3.2.1.4 Soil pH scheme in AMCLIM–Land*

Soil pH can greatly affect  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from fertilizer. Urea application is found to have strong impacts on soil pH as urea hydrolysis consumes hydrogen ions ( $\text{H}^+$ ) ( $\text{CO}(\text{NH}_2)_2 + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{H}^+ \xrightarrow{\text{urease}} 2\text{NH}_4^+ + \text{HCO}_3^-$ ). Experimental studies found that soil pH increased dramatically after urea application (including urine deposition), resulting in a peak in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Chantigny et al., 2004; Curtin et al., 2020; Cabrera et al., 1991; Mórning et al., 2016). Mórning et al (2016) developed a detailed chemistry scheme for soil pH dynamics in a urine patch and suggested that it is nevertheless suitable to use a fixed pH for larger scale modelling as it is extremely difficult to explicitly simulate soil pH change on a larger scale, e.g., global scale (Mórning et al., 2017). AMCLIM–Land therefore uses an empirical relationship describing the soil pH after urea application. Soil pH is assumed to reach a peak value of 8.5 within 24 to 48 hours after application, and then gradually recovers back to the original values in the next 120 hours, as shown in Figure 3.2 (Chantigny et al., 2004; Mórning et al., 2016). Due to limited experimental knowledge, for soils with higher pH than 8.5, pH values are assumed to remain unchanged in AMCLIM–Land. Meanwhile, soil pH also does not change for fertilizer applications other than urea, e.g.,  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , for which a database of soil pH is used in AMCLIM–Land (see Section 3.2.3.2)



**Figure 3.2. Soil pH scheme used in AMCLIM–Land. Changes of soil pH for 192 hours (8 d) after urea application for soils with initial pH of six different values.**

### 3.2.2 Representations of human management in AMCLIM–Land

Local agronomic practices can significantly impact the environment and the distribution of resources. Therefore, it is crucial to ensure that numerical models adequately represent human management in agricultural systems. However, given the vast diversity of management and practices across the globe, simplifications are often necessary. AMCLIM–Land addresses this challenge by focusing on some of key activities in crop farming: the timing and techniques of fertilizer applications, as well as irrigation.

### *3.2.2.1 Fertilizer application timing and techniques*

Nitrogen fertilizers are applied on cropland within a specific time period of the year depending on the climatic conditions, crop types and other environmental factors. AMCLIM–Land incorporates a static crop calendar dataset which specifies the planting and harvesting seasons for major crops in both rain-fed and irrigated croplands (Jägermeyr et al., 2021). AMCLIM assumes a simple scheme for synthetic fertilizer application, where half the fertilizer is applied at the beginning of the planting season and the other half in the middle of the growing period, i.e., midway between the dates of planting start and harvesting start.

AMCLIM–Land includes three techniques for fertilizer application: broadcasting, incorporation and deep placement (as introduced in Section 2.2.3). Different techniques refer to different locations where fertilizer N is applied, which can be reflected in AMCLIM–Land by distributing N input to the corresponding soil layer(s). “**Broadcasting**” is the easiest method and involves spreading fertilizers broadly at the land surface, with N input added only to the first soil layer. “**Incorporation**” requires additional work to mix fertilizer deeper into the soil, and AMCLIM–Land assumes that applied N is well-mixed in the top two soil layers as a representation of immediate incorporation after fertilizer application. “**Deep placement**” is a less commonly used technique that involves burying fertilizer under the soil surface to mitigate nutrient loss to the air, and the model reflects this by adding N input to the third soil layer in simulations. By including this range of application techniques, the AMCLIM model can simulate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions under different management that more closely reflect real-world situations and allows testing of potential

mitigation measures. AMCLIM–Land does not simulate the impacts of fertilizer application on changing soil characteristics.

### ***3.2.2.2 Irrigation events***

Water availability is a crucial factor that influences crop performance and determines local agricultural practices. In areas with adequate rainfall, natural precipitation is sufficient for crop growth, while in arid or semi-arid regions, additional water inputs are necessary for crop production. AMCLIM–Land classifies croplands into two categories: rain–fed and irrigated. For rain–fed croplands, it is assumed that there are no irrigation events, so soil moisture is represented using reanalysis soil moisture data and the percolation flux (in Equations 2.10 and 3.10) is represented by reanalysis subsurface runoff data. For irrigated croplands, irrigation is assumed to occur after fertilizer application and when necessary. Consequently, the soil moisture of irrigated croplands needs to be re-estimated, as expressed by the following equation:

$$\theta_{\text{irr},t} = \theta_{\text{rea},t} + \Delta\theta, \quad (3.11)$$

where  $\theta_{\text{irr},t}$  and  $\theta_{\text{rea},t}$  represent the soil water content of irrigated croplands and the reanalysis soil water content data at time  $t$ , respectively. The reanalysis soil moisture data provide a reference value for “unperturbed” conditions, i.e., no irrigation. The term  $\Delta\theta$  represents an incremental change in soil moisture due to various processes and activities, including irrigation ( $w_{\text{irr}}$ , m), percolation flux of water ( $q_p$ , m s<sup>-1</sup>) and water uptake by crops ( $W_{\text{uptake}}$ , m s<sup>-1</sup>):

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

$$\Delta\theta = \frac{w_{\text{irr}} - (q_{\text{p}} + W_{\text{uptake}})\Delta t}{z}, \quad (3.12)$$

where  $\Delta t$  is the model time step. The amount of water applied during a single irrigation event equals the soil water content when the top two soil layers reach field capacity ( $\theta_{\text{fc}}$ ). The water uptake by crops is described in Appendix A5. As mentioned, irrigation also takes place when necessary. Water is applied when the soil is too dry for crop growth. The threshold for initiating irrigation is when soil water content falls below the soil wilting point ( $\theta_{\text{wp}}$ ), as expressed by the following equation:

$$w_{\text{irr}} = \begin{cases} \theta_{\text{fc}} \sum_{i=1}^2 z_i, & \text{if } \theta_{\text{irr},t} \leq \theta_{\text{wp}} \\ 0, & \text{if } \theta_{\text{irr},t} > \theta_{\text{wp}} \end{cases}. \quad (3.13)$$

Irrigation is considered to have impacts on  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions by influencing the leaching and altering the soil moisture. There are other processes affecting soil moisture such as evapotranspiration, which are considered to be implicitly included in the reanalysis data. It is worth noting that Equation 3.11 is a simplified approximation for the soil moisture of irrigated croplands, and water uptake by plants is only simulated under this condition. A systematic simulation of soil moisture based on the underlying physics is beyond the scope of this study and is not considered in AMCLIM–Land.

### **3.2.3 Modelling NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from fertilizer application at site and global scale**

#### *3.2.3.1 Application of AMCLIM–Land at site scale*

AMCLIM–Land was applied at site scale to simulate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from a fertilized grassland. To evaluate the model, modelled emissions were compared with measurements from the GRAMINAE (GRassland AMmonia INteractions Across Europe) experiment on NH<sub>3</sub> biosphere-atmosphere exchange conducted over intensively managed grassland in Braunschweig (52° 18'N, 10° 26'E), Germany (Sutton et al., 2009a; Sutton et al., 2009b). The GRAMINAE project measured NH<sub>3</sub> fluxes from managed grassland at three different stages: prior to cutting, post-cutting, and after fertilization using a combination of aerodynamic gradient method (AGM) and relaxed eddy accumulation (REA). AMCLIM–Land was applied to simulate the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions during the third stage, in which ammonium nitrate fertilizer was broadcast onto the grassland at a rate of 100 kg N per hectare on 5 June 2000. The N input to AMCLIM–Land was then set to be 5 g ammonium N per meter square which is equivalent to 50 kg NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>–N per hectare for the simulation (because nitrate is assumed not to contribute to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in the model). AMCLIM–Land was driven by meteorological variables such as air temperature, relative humidity, wind speed, precipitation and ground temperature. Soil properties and characteristics, including soil moisture, soil pH and soil textures, were also used as model input, all measured at the site by the GRAMINAE project. Measured atmospheric NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations interpolated to a reference height of 1 m were used to determine the emissions, with atmospheric resistances calculated from the meteorology. AMCLIM–Land was operated with a 15-min time step to

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

match the frequency of meteorological inputs and the integrated  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes measured by AGM. The GRAMINAE project provided the necessary level of detail for running AMCLIM–Land to simulate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from fertilizer application, and additional information can be found in Sutton et al. (2009). No irrigation event occurred after fertilizer application, so AMCLIM–Land used measured soil moisture data documented by the GRAMINAE dataset.

### *3.2.3.2 Global application of AMCLIM–Land: input and model set up*

AMCLIM–Land was also applied at the global scale to quantify  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global synthetic fertilizer application. There were three major types of inputs: nitrogen application information, crop calendars and meteorological variables, as illustrated in Figure 2.1. Nitrogen application data were obtained from the GGCM13 dataset for 16 major crops, including synthetic fertilizer N application rates and total synthetic fertilizer N applied to crops (Mueller et al., 2012; Hurtt et al., 2020). The GGCM13 datasets reported data for years from 1850 to 2015. Data for years after 2015 were then extended by a linear interpolation. Data for the year 2010 and 2018 were used in this Chapter, and a timeseries for global fertilizer use of the 21<sup>st</sup> century is given by Figure C6 in Appendix C3. The crops simulated are listed in Appendix B1. The areas of croplands that use synthetic fertilizers were derived from GGCM13, which have incorporated the harvested area from the Farming the Planet 2 (FTP2) dataset (Monfreda et al., 2008).

Nitrogen fertilizers include several types, such as urea, ammonium nitrate and ammonium phosphate etc. AMCLIM–Land considers three groups of applied N: ammonium N, urea N and nitrate N. Ammonium N directly enters the soil TAN pool and has little immediate

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

impact on the soil pH, while urea hydrolysis results in a temporary rise of soil pH after application. In contrast, nitrate use causes little  $\text{NH}_3$  emission compared to ammonium and urea. AMCLIM–Land combines the GGCM13 nitrogen application data with country-level synthetic fertilizer consumption statistical data provided by the International Fertilizer Association (IFA, 2021) to split the application rates into fractions of the three groups of applied N (see Appendix B2). The area of cropland that uses a specific type of fertilizer is proportional to the fraction of the fertilizer used.

The crop calendars used in AMCLIM–Land were also obtained from the GGCM13 dataset, which distinguish the planting and harvesting seasons of crops in rain-fed and irrigated systems. These calendars were used to determine the timing of fertilizer application, and each crop has a specific calendar that varies geographically. It should be noted that these crop calendars are static modelling results based on climatology and therefore do not vary with years.

The meteorological inputs for AMCLIM were from the ERA5 reanalysis meteorology as introduced in Section 2.4.1 and include air temperature, relative humidity (derived from dew point temperature), wind speed, rainfall, soil temperature and water content at 2 levels (0–7 cm, 7–28 cm) and runoff fluxes. Soil data inputs such as soil pH, soil texture (sand, clay and silt fraction) and soil organic matter content were obtained from the RegridDED Harmonized World Soil Database (HWSD) v1.2 (FAO and IIASA, 2012; Wieder et al., 2014). The GRIPC dataset was used to classify cropland into rain-fed and irrigated systems and to determine the irrigation events and corresponding crop calendars.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

AMCLIM–Land uses a longitude-latitude grid at a resolution of  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$ , with an hourly time step. All model inputs were regridded to the model resolution if necessary. AMCLIM–Land was set up to use a one-year spin-up in order to keep an annual cycle of simulation period for each grid (as fertilization that takes place in November or December may result in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in the following year), and was run for three rounds in which three application techniques were simulated independently and were assumed not to interact with each other. Each round was comprised of 32 full-year simulations, with urea and ammonium N run separately for the 16 major crops. The total  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from fertilizer application is calculated using the following equation:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \sum_{i=1}^3 f_{\text{tech}(i)} \sum_{j=1}^2 f_{\text{fert}(j)} \sum_{n=1}^{16} F_{\text{NH}_3(i,j,n)}, \quad (3.14)$$

where  $F_{\text{NH}_3(i,j,n)}$  is the component  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from  $n$  crop with fertilizer type  $j$  by using application technique  $i$ , and  $f_{\text{tech}(i)}$  and  $f_{\text{fert}(j)}$  are the fraction of the application technique and fertilizer type used in a grid, respectively. The assumption in AMCLIM–Land is that the fraction of a specific fertilizer application technique used is related to the country income level, with higher income countries assumed to use more incorporation and deep placement compared with lower income countries. The income classification is provided by World Bank statistics (WB, 2022). The details are presented in Appendix B3.

### 3.3 Results

#### 3.3.1 Site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer application

Figures 3.3 and 3.4 show the results of simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions over 10 days from the fertilized post-cutting grassland (the GRAMINAE campaign site), along with comparisons with measurements. Meteorological conditions are given in Figure 3.3, which shows that the ground temperature at the study site varied between 10 and 25 °C, with three particularly hot days on 9, 10 and 13 June. It is notable that ground temperature, relative humidity (RH) and friction velocity (which is dependent on wind speed and atmospheric stability) showed large diurnal variations. During the daytime, ground temperature and friction velocity were high while RH was low, with the opposite occurring at night. Atmospheric resistances (including aerodynamic and boundary layer resistance) are inversely related to the friction velocity, of which values were small during the day and much larger at night. A few precipitation events occurred during the study period, with the largest rainfall occurring on 10 June (Fig 3.3c). Soil water content was measured every two days at two depths of 0.15 and 0.30 m. The grassland was watered prior to the fertilization on 15 to 17 May, and there was no irrigation between 5 to 15 June. Therefore, subsurface runoff fluxes retrieved from the ERA5 reanalysis data were used as the percolation fluxes to determine drainage and leaching, ranging from 0.60 to 0.75 mm d<sup>-1</sup> in the simulated days. The shallower layer had lower soil water content than deeper soils, and moisture levels at both depths decreased from 12 % to 10 % in the 10 days following fertilizer application.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

The extent to which rainfall affected soil water content was uncertain based on the available measurements.

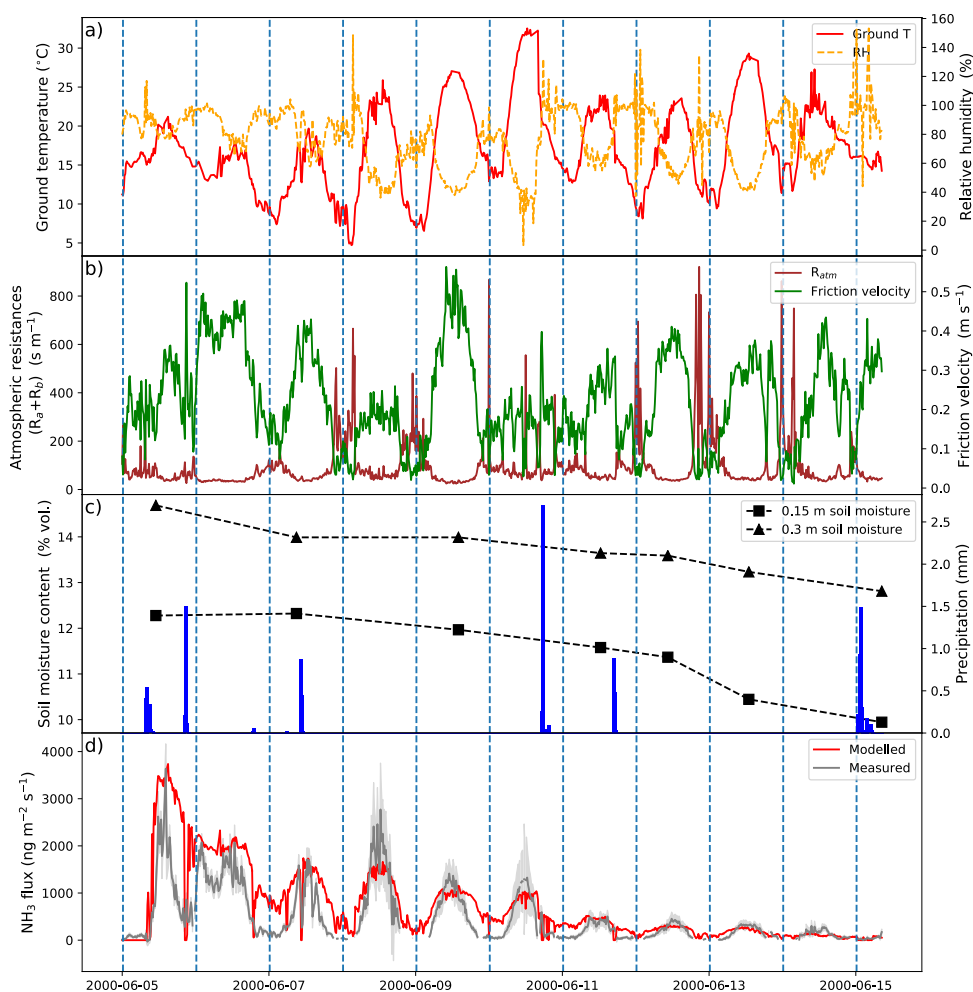
Ammonium nitrate fertilizer was applied on the grassland by broadcasting at 5:00 – 6:00 am on 5 June, 2000. Emissions of  $\text{NH}_3$  occurred immediately after the fertilization, with maximum values of over  $3000 \text{ ng m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$  observed on the same day. The measured emissions then gradually decreased over the following days, but showed strong diurnal variability, peaking around the midday, when temperature and friction velocity were high, and declining to a minimum at night when these variables were low. By 7 June, the third day after fertilization, the highest emission was  $1500 \text{ ng m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , which was only half of the peak value observed on the first day. The  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increased substantially on 8 June relative to the previous day (7 June) and declined again. From 12 June, the measured emissions were generally less than  $500 \text{ ng m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , which was significantly lower compared with the first week.

Figure 3.3d demonstrates that the AMCLIM model is capable of capturing the predominant features of the measured  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions throughout the simulated period and producing estimates for daily  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and sub-hourly fluctuations comparable to the measurements. However, there are some differences between modelled and measured  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes, particularly on the first day and during night time simulations. Simulated emissions are higher than measurements in the afternoon and evening of the first day and night time on 6, 7, 9 and 10 June. Meanwhile, the highest measured emissions on 8 June are over  $2500 \text{ ng m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , but AMCLIM is unable to replicate these values and underestimates the peak emissions by about 40 %. It should be noted that particularly large standard errors (shown as shaded grey area) also exist in measured  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes during 8–10 June, which is mostly

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

due to instrument uncertainties when reading concentrations in these hot days (Sutton et al., 2009b). Overall, AMCLIM overestimates cumulative NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by 50 % from 5 June to 15 June (when there are available measurements). The modelled cumulative NH<sub>3</sub> is 0.49 g m<sup>-2</sup> compared to 0.32±0.07 g m<sup>-2</sup> by the measurements (Sutton et al., 2009b).



**Figure 3.3. Meteorological variables measured by GRAMINAE and site simulations for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a post-cutting grassland after fertilization in Braunschweig, Germany, from 5 June 2000 to 15 June 2000 by AMCLIM-Land. (a) Surface temperature and relative humidity. (b) Atmospheric resistances and friction velocity. (c) Soil volumetric water content at 0.15 m and 0.30 m depth and precipitation. (d) Modelled and measured  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

Figure 3.4 shows the modelled concentrations of N species (aqueous TAN and gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$ ; in this paragraph, TAN refers to aqueous TAN only excluding solid exchangeable TAN) in soils, as well as soil resistances and the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The solved concentrations of surface  $\text{NH}_3$  are found to be much higher than the atmospheric  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at 1 m. Surface  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations range between 100 and 150  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  on the first day, and between 50 to 100  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  for the rest of the week, while the atmospheric concentrations of  $\text{NH}_3$  are mostly within the range between 0 to 25  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ . Two evident peaks in surface  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations that are larger than 200  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  on 10 June can be seen. In comparison to  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations, surface TAN concentration shows greater variation within a day, and its trends are opposite to the emissions, with higher values at night and lower values in the day. In the top soil layer (0–2 cm), TAN concentrations show a smooth declining curve from 1750  $\text{g m}^{-3}$  to less than 250  $\text{g m}^{-3}$  throughout the simulated period (Fig 3.4c), indicating depletion of the TAN pool due to N losses through multiple pathways, which together act as a 1<sup>st</sup> order loss process. The  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations of this soil layer show large variations due to the diurnal cycle in the temperature.

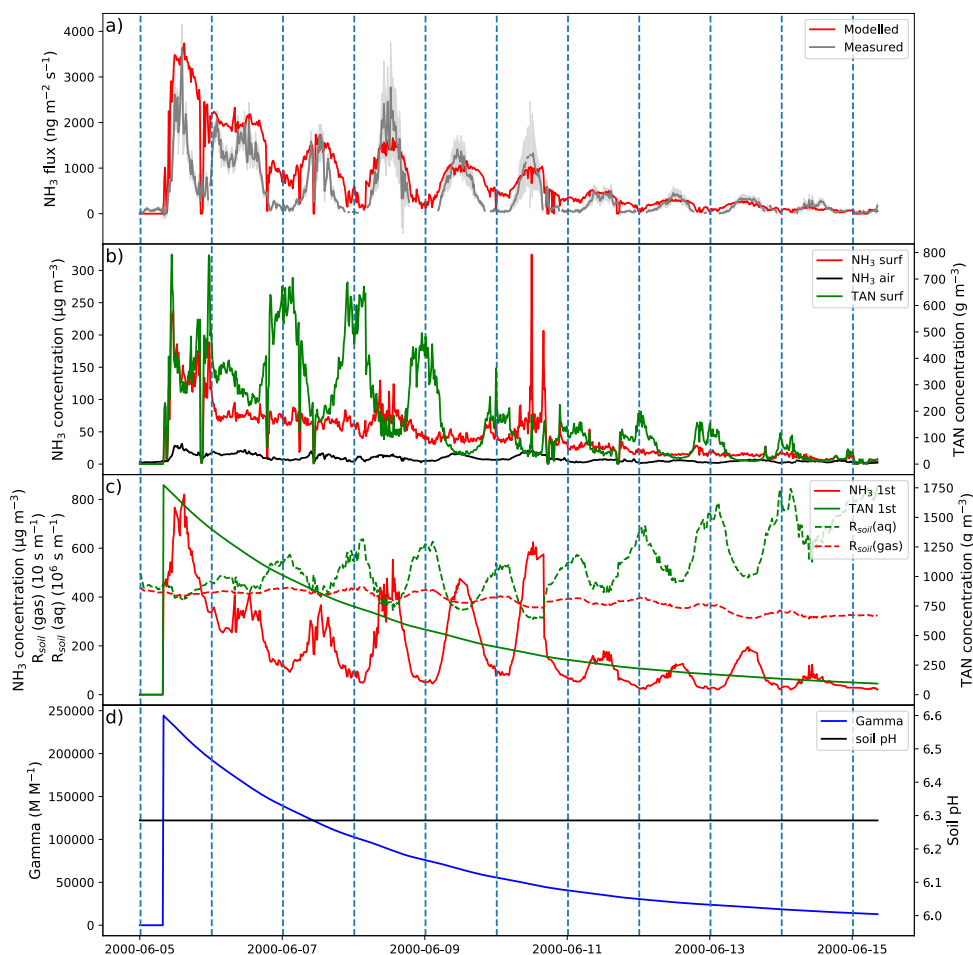
Soil resistance that constrains aqueous diffusion are found to be much larger than the resistance for gaseous diffusion (Fig 3.4c). It is found that soil resistances are larger at night than day time due to low temperature, which slows down diffusion fluxes through the soil. Surface TAN concentrations are higher at night when atmospheric resistances and corresponding soil resistances are larger. When there are no runoff fluxes (i.e., no precipitation), upward soil diffusion fluxes are only balanced by the volatilization. As a solved variable by assuming an equilibrium state, surface TAN concentrations therefore tend to be high, leading to low concentration gradients. Meanwhile, since the resistances

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

are large, upwards diffusive fluxes become smaller, which limits the surface fluxes (i.e., volatilization).

An averaged value of measured soil pH of  $\sim 6.3$  was used for the simulations (Fig 3.4d). As a result, the gamma value ( $([\text{NH}_4^+]/[\text{H}^+])$ ) of the top soil layer derived from the TAN concentration is shown as a smooth decaying curve. The modelled gamma values of the top soil layer were between 50000 and 25000, which are the same order of magnitude as the estimated measured values (exact measured values of gamma are not available; crude values are estimated from Figure 3 in Personne et al. (2009); Sutton et al. (2009b) by vision) and are comparable with the simulated gamma of the litter layer by Personne et al. (2009). Surface runoff was directly represented by the precipitation, and the modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions show sharp declines immediately after rain (e.g., 5 June evening) because the surface runoff is a competing pathway to the volatilization, which together deplete the TAN pool of the soil (Fig 3.3). For the entire simulated period of 5 to 15 June, 10.4 % of the applied ammonium N is estimated to be lost due to  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to the air, 1.1 % is washed off by rainfall (runoff), 13.4 % is converted to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  through nitrification, and the remaining 75.1 % of N is retained in the soil.



**Figure 3.4. Modelled variables in the site simulations for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a post-cutting grassland after fertilization in Braunschweig, Germany, from 5 June 2000 to 15 June 2000 by AMCLIM-Land. (a) Modelled and measured  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. (b) Solved concentrations of TAN and  $\text{NH}_3$  at the surface and the atmospheric concentration of  $\text{NH}_3$ . (c) Concentrations of TAN and  $\text{NH}_3$  of the 1<sup>st</sup> (top) soil layer, and soil resistances for aqueous and gaseous diffusions. (d) Gamma value ( $[\text{NH}_4^+]/[\text{H}^+]$ ) of the 1<sup>st</sup> (top) soil layer and soil pH used in AMCLIM-Land.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

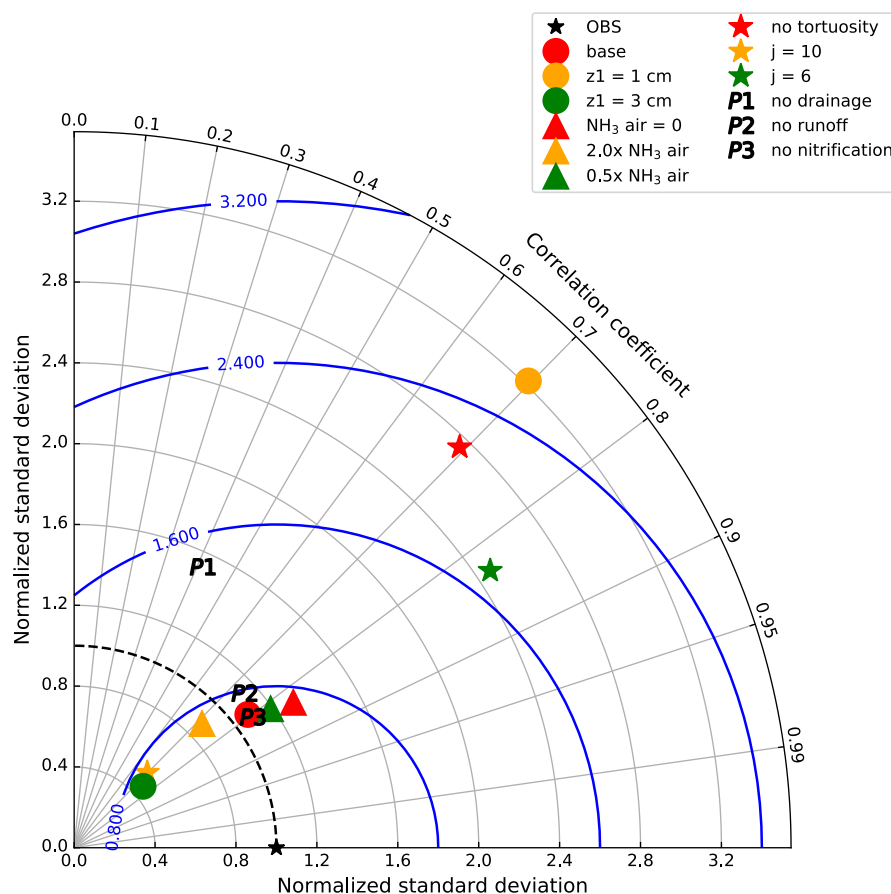
---

To evaluate the performance of the model against the measurements, AMCLIM–Land operated 12 runs with varying model parameters, variables and processes. In general, there were four groups of simulations, with correlation coefficients (“r” value) of each run and measurements, standard deviations normalized to measurements and normalized root mean square error (NRMSE) showing in Figure 3.5. The base run exhibits the “best” fitting as it is the closest point to the measurement. All runs show similar correlation coefficients, ranging between 0.7 to 0.85, which demonstrates the model’s robustness as over 50 % of the variability in the measured NH<sub>3</sub> flux can be explained by the model. Varying the thickness of the top soil layer leads to the largest changes in standard deviation and the NRMSE (circles in Fig 3.5). Changing  $z_1$  to 1 cm results in much larger NRMSE than the base value of 2 cm, and also overestimates the variability of the measurement. In contrast, simulations using different atmospheric NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations at 1 m does not show significant changes in NRMSE (triangles in Fig 3.5), and the standard deviations of these simulations are close to those of the measurement. A range of tortuosity correction was tested (stars in Fig 3.5). Lowering tortuosity (no tortuosity and  $j=6$ ) results in large increase in NRMSE compared with the base run using  $j$  of 8.5, with an overestimation of the variations of measured fluxes. By comparison, higher tortuosity ( $j=10$ ) leads to comparable NRMSE but much smaller standard deviations. AMCLIM–Land was also run by switching off several N processes, including drainage flux to the soil layer underneath, surface runoff and nitrification (“P”s in Fig 3.5). Excluding the drainage of N in the model results in larger NRMSE than the base run, while excluding runoff or nitrification only leads to small changes.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

Based on the comparison with the GRAMINA-E measurements, AMCLIM-Land provided an overall reasonable estimate for the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from a fertilized field and generally captured the variations of  $\text{NH}_3$  at a high temporal resolution. The Taylor plot shows that current model set up have produced the best fitting to the measurement compared with several model runs with varying parameters. Moreover, assuming a zero background  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration for global simulations is justified as only limited impacts were found on the overall model performance. AMCLIM-Land was then applied at the global scale and the results are presented in the following sections.



**Figure 3.5. A Taylor plot of correlation of simulated and measured  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions by GRAMINAE, and normalized standard deviation of the model and measurements for four groups of model runs. Circles: base run (red); top soil layer thickness  $z1 = 1 \text{ cm}$  (orange);  $z1 = 3 \text{ cm}$  (green). Triangles: atmospheric  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration set to 0 (red);  $2.0x$  measured  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration (orange);  $0.5x$  measured  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration (green). Stars: no soil tortuosity correction for diffusion (red); tortuosity correction factor  $j=1.0$  (orange);  $j=0.65$  (green). P1–P3 represent simulations without drainage, surface runoff and nitrification, respectively. The blue contours represent the root mean square error normalized by measurements (NRMSE).**

### **3.3.2 Global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use**

According to simulations using AMCLIM–Land, the global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use are 15.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 16.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. The use of synthetic fertilizer increases from 102.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> to 120.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> during this period. The volatilization rates, which represent the percentage of applied N in ammonium and urea fertilizer that volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub>, are 17.2 % in 2010 and 16.7 % in 2018, respectively. Additional details about the use of three types of fertilizer are summarised in Table 3.1.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

**Table 3.1. Use of three types of synthetic fertilizers, corresponding NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and percentage of volatilization ( $P_v$ ) simulated by AMCLIM–Land in 2010 and 2018. Data for synthetic fertilizer use are derived from GGCM13 and IFA. <sup>a</sup>Nitrate fertilizer is assumed not to contribute to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in AMCLIM–Land. <sup>b</sup>Percentage of volatilization when not including nitrate fertilizers. <sup>c</sup>Percentage of volatilization when including nitrate fertilizers.**

Year		Ammonium	Urea	Nitrate <sup>a</sup>	Total
2010	Fertilizer use (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	31.9	55.2	15.1	102.3
	NH <sub>3</sub> emission (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	6.2	8.9	--	15.0
	$P_v$ (%)	19.3	16.1	--	17.2 <sup>b</sup> (14.6 <sup>c</sup> )
2018	Fertilizer use (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	39.8	61.3	19.5	120.5
	NH <sub>3</sub> emission (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	7.2	9.6	--	16.8
	$P_v$ (%)	18.1	15.7	--	16.7 <sup>b</sup> (13.9 <sup>c</sup> )

The geographical distributions of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and the volatilization rates for 2010 and 2018 are shown in Figures 3.6 and 3.7. The spatial patterns are similar for both years, with the highest emissions occurring in some parts of South Asia (mainly India and Pakistan), the Northern China Plain (NCP) and northeastern China, and mid US and southern Canada.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

Regions including Europe, the Middle East and South America also had high emissions in some countries such as France, Spain, Turkey, and Argentina.

For the volatilization rates ( $P_V$ ), the highest rates are found in eastern Africa (e.g., Kenya, Ethiopia and Somalia), southern Africa (e.g., Namibia), part of East Asia (e.g., Mongolia and northern China), exceeding 50 %. High  $P_V$  values of over 36 % are also found in several regions in western US, the southern part of South America, the Sahel region, Ukraine, southwestern Russia and western Australia. It should be noted that regions with high volatilization rates do not always coincide with high emissions. Countries with high emissions often have moderate  $P_V$  rates. In particular, the NCP and northeastern China show  $P_V$  values of around 20 %, with high volatilization hot spots. The estimated volatilization rates of India are approximately 24 %, while some regions in the middle part of India and southern India show higher  $P_V$  values. In most parts of Europe, estimated  $P_V$  rates range from low to moderate (6 % to 18 %). However, both relatively high emissions and high volatilization rates are observed in mid US and Argentina.

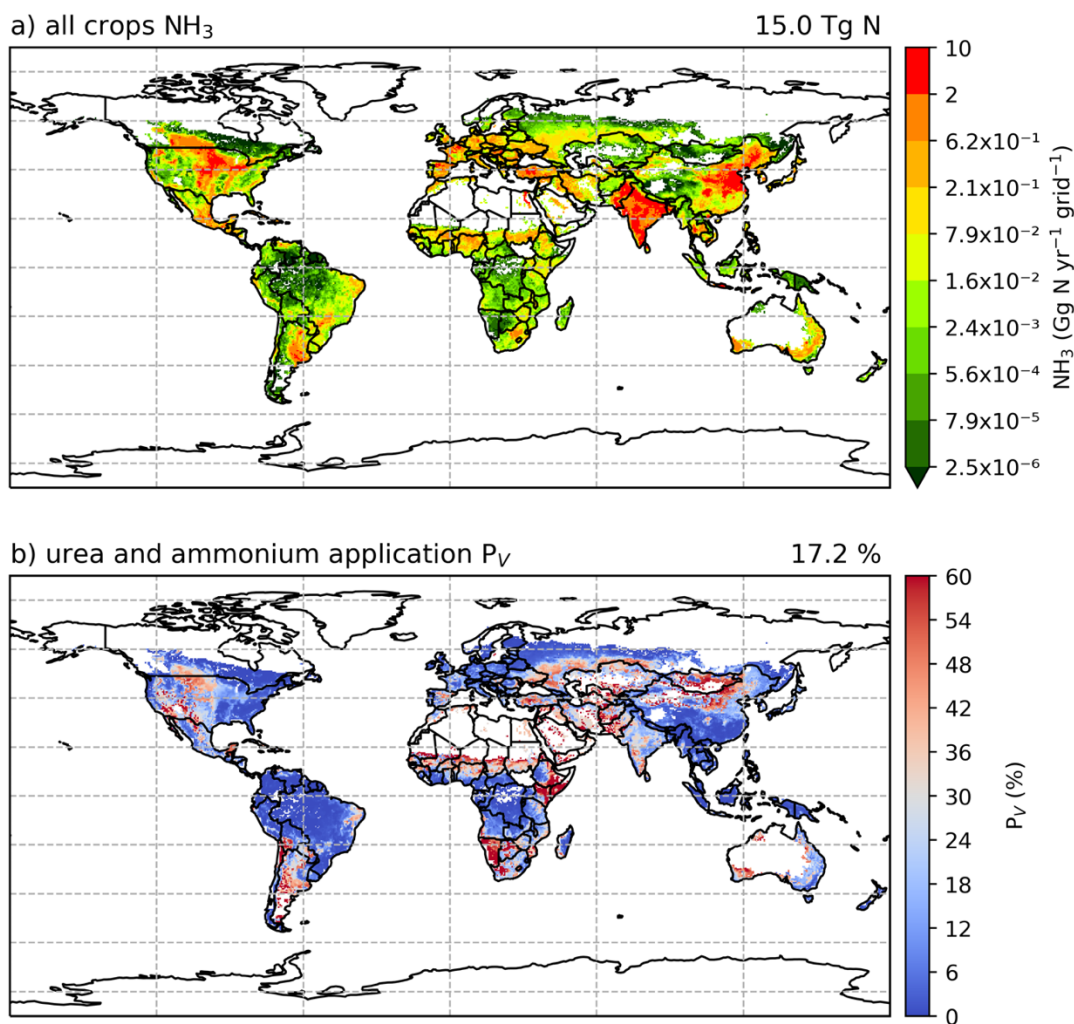
Simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from individual crops are shown in Figures C2 and C3. Among the 16 major crops, wheat, maize and rice are the top three emitter crops. The  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions associated with wheat are the largest, with  $\text{NH}_3$  increasing from 4.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> 2010 to 5.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. Maize contributes to 2.9 and 3.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, respectively, and emissions from rice increase from 2.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 to 2.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. For the other crops, emissions range from 41.9 (rye) to 843.4 (cotton) Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, and from 45.4 (rye) to 1116.3 (cotton) Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018.

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

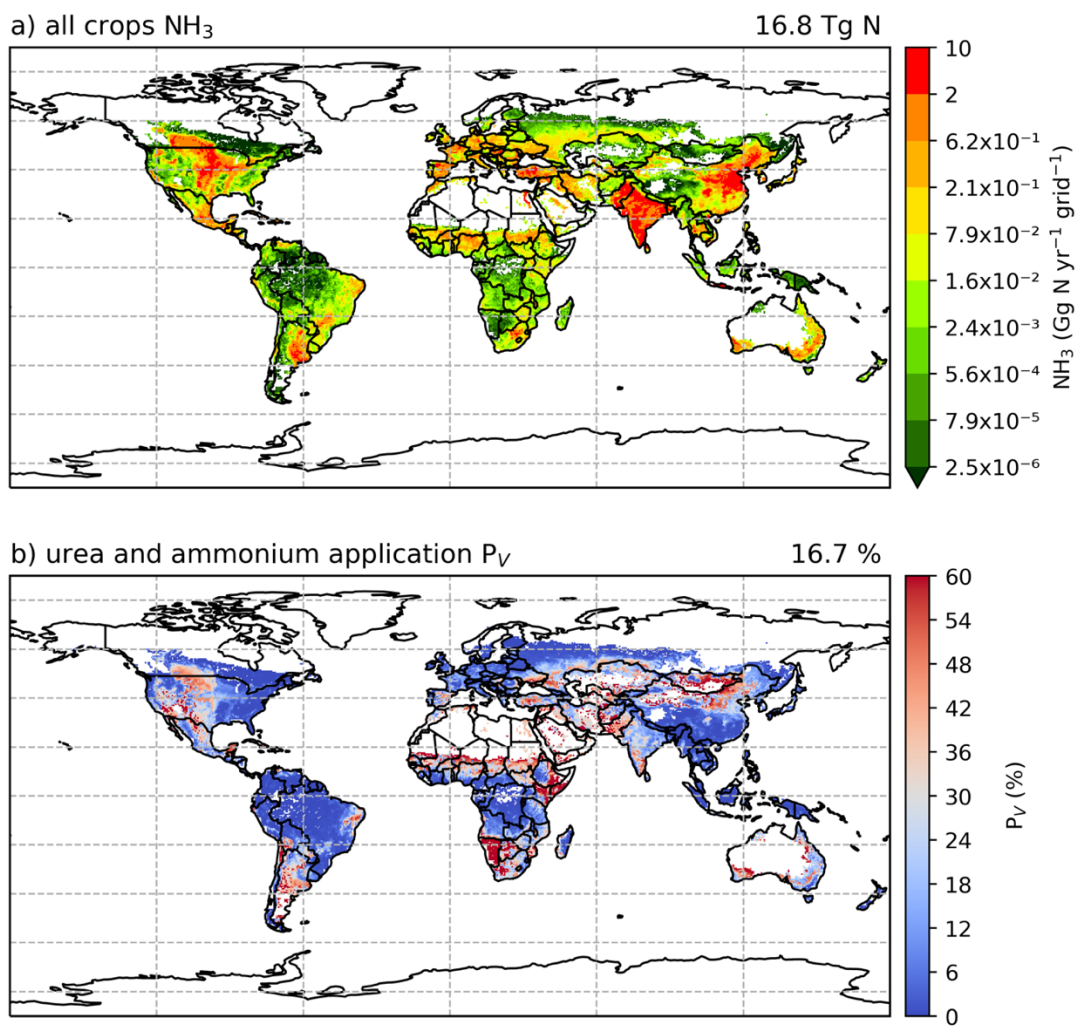
---

The total global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use in 2018 are generally higher than 2010 as a result of increasing synthetic fertilizer, and most of crops have higher emissions in 2018 compared to 2010. Cotton and groundnut, in particular, have a 32 % increase in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, which are the topmost increase over time among these crops. By comparison, rapeseed is the only crop of which emissions decreased, with around 3 % less NH<sub>3</sub> emitted in 2018 than in 2010.

In terms of volatilization rates (Fig.C4 and C5), sunflower has the highest estimated volatilization rates in 2010, with 28.5 % of applied N lost through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Sorghum (26.2 %) and millet (25.9 %) also have relatively high volatilization rates compared to other crops that had  $P_v$  values ranging from 10 % to 20 %. Cassava (10.6 %) and rye (9.6 %) have the smallest estimated volatilization rates in 2010, and rice has a smaller  $P_v$  of 11.3 % compared to maize (17.0 %) and wheat. In 2018, most crops have lower volatilization rates compared with 2010. In contrast, cotton, groundnuts and sorghum show slightly higher volatilization rate. Rye has the lowest  $P_v$  rates of 8.9 % in 2018, which is the only crop with  $P_v$  less than 10 % in both simulated years.



**Figure 3.6. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) from synthetic fertilizer use in 2010. The colour bar represents 5<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, 35<sup>th</sup>, 50<sup>th</sup>, 65<sup>th</sup>, 75<sup>th</sup>, 85<sup>th</sup>, 95<sup>th</sup> and 99<sup>th</sup> percentile of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer application in 2010. (b) Percentage of applied N in synthetic fertilizers (urea and ammonium fertilizers) that volatilizes ( $P_v$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5°. Maps of global fertilizer use in 2010 are shown in Figure B1.**



**Figure 3.7.** Same as Figure 3.6 but for 2018. Maps of global fertilizer use in 2018 are shown in Figure B2.

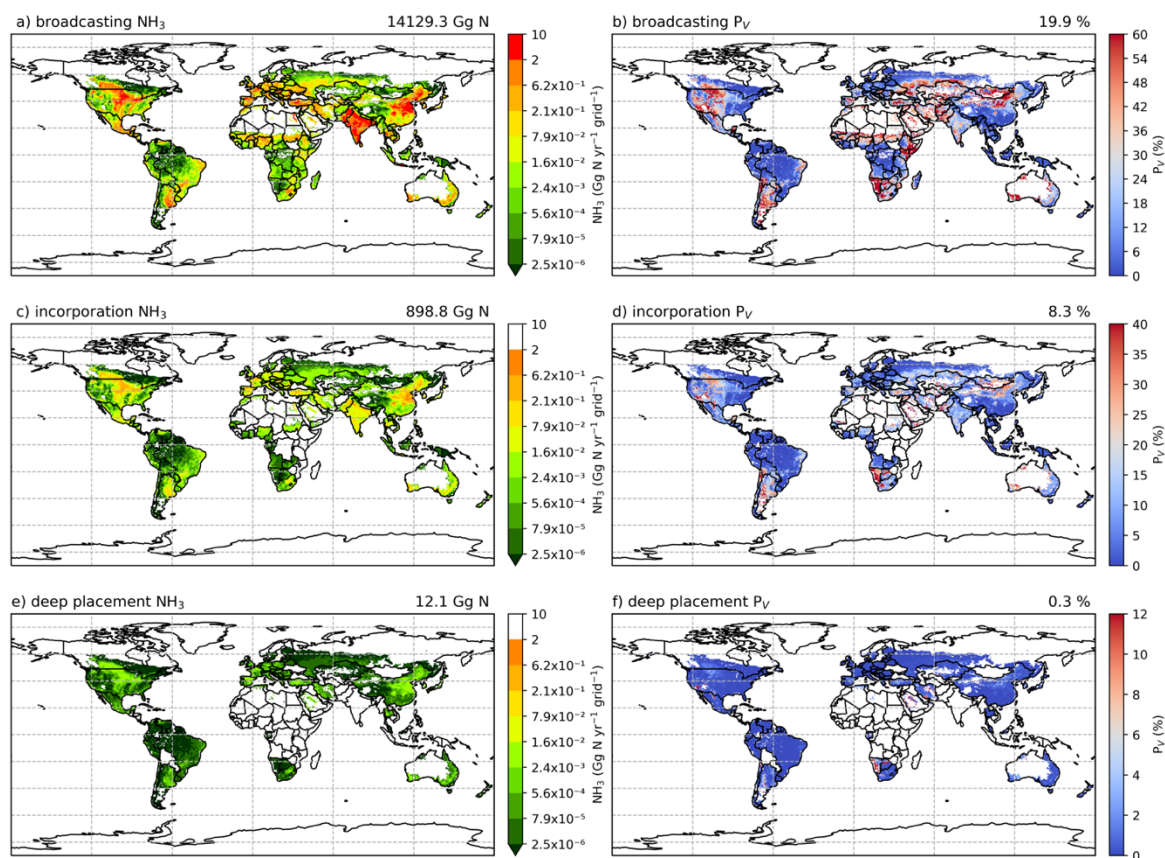
Figures 3.8 and 3.9 show the component  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from fertilization by different techniques for the two years. Broadcasting is responsible for more than 90 % of  $\text{NH}_3$ ,

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

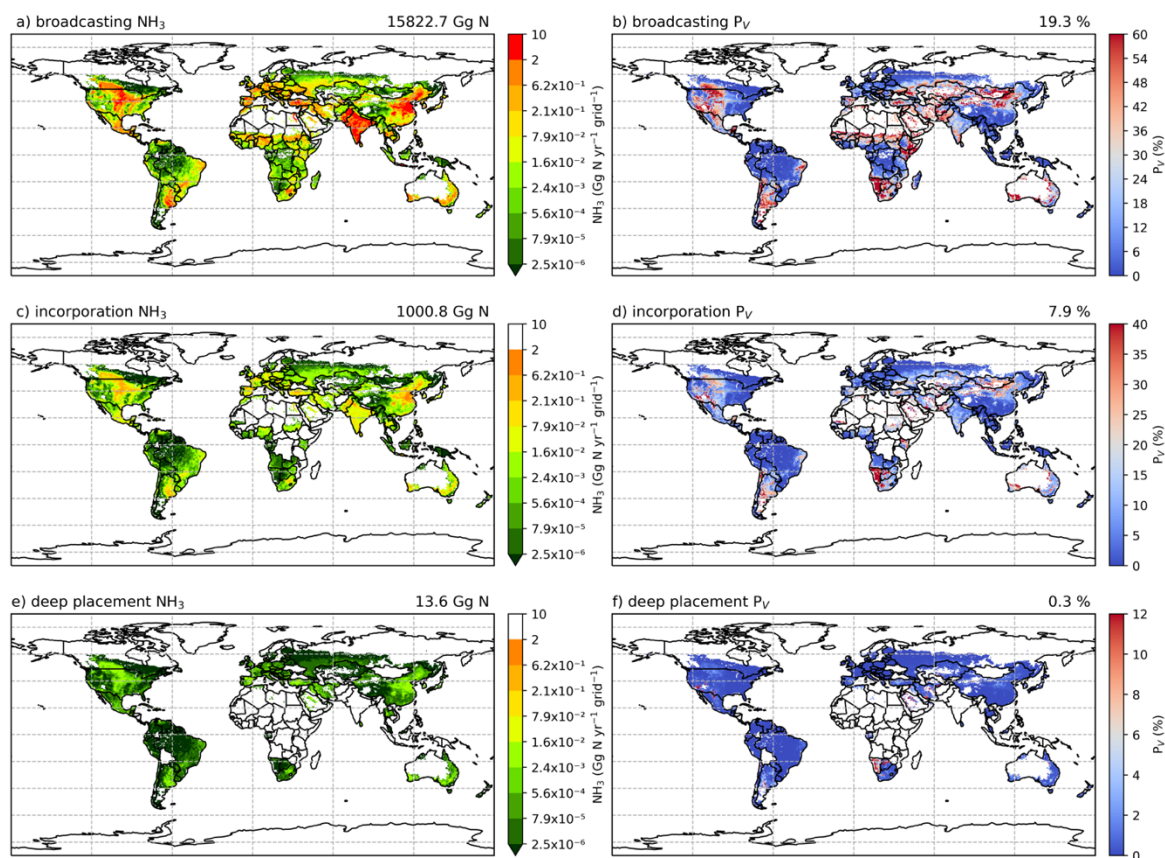
whereas incorporation and deep placement together contribute less than 10 % of the estimated global emissions. The geographical distributions of the volatilization rates for broadcasting are consistent with the global totals, given that broadcasting is the primary method used in fertilizer applications (Riddick et al., 2016). By comparison, incorporation and deep placement result in lower volatilization rates. Specifically, incorporation reduces simulated emissions by more than 50 % based on the  $P_v$  rates, while deep placement could potentially reduce emissions by almost 98 %, although this reduction needs to be further investigated as it may be an overestimation. Regions with high volatilization rates for broadcasting also have high rates even when fertilizers were assumed to be incorporated into the soils in the simulations, such as Argentina, northern China, Mongolia, Namibia and mid US (Fig 3.8b and Fig 3.8d; Fig 3.9b and Fig 3.9d).

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.8. Simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from synthetic fertilizer application by three techniques and the corresponding volatilization rates ( $P_v$ ) in 2010.  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from (a) broadcasting, (c) incorporation and (e) deep placement. Percentage of applied N that volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$  by (b) broadcasting, (d) incorporation and (f) deep placement.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.9.** Same as Figure 3.8 but for 2018.

Figures 3.10 and 3.11 show the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from ammonium and urea fertilizer and the corresponding volatilization rates. In both 2010 and 2018, urea application results in more emissions than ammonium application due to its widespread use, although the emissions from each type of fertilizer are comparable. In 2010, about 40 % of emissions are from the use of ammonium and 60 % are from urea, and the relative contribution of ammonium to  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increases to 43 % in 2018. The volatilization rates of both fertilizers are

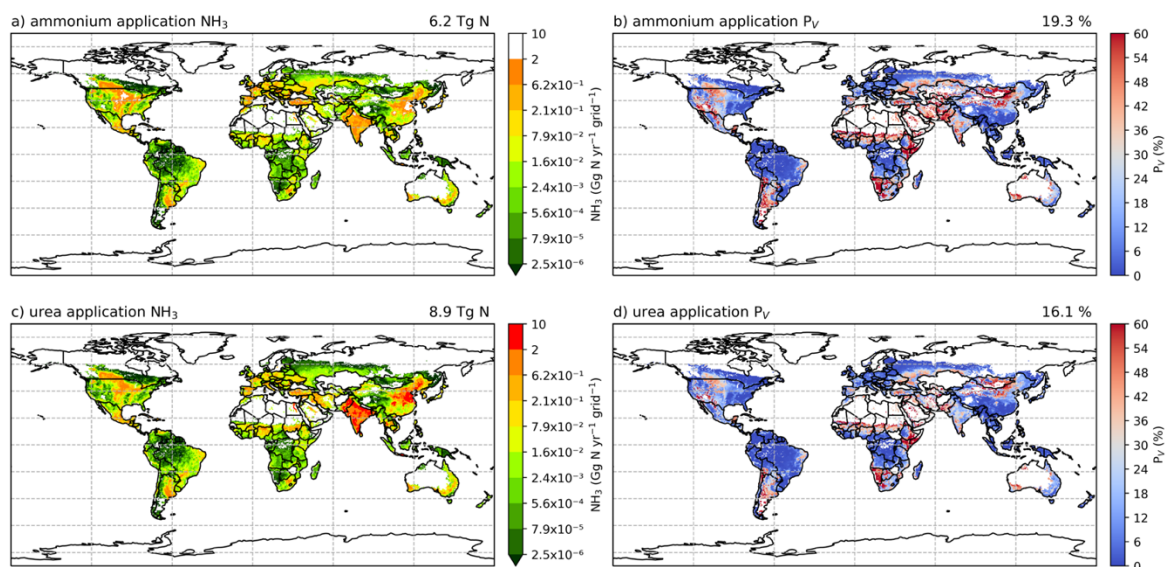
### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

similar, with ammonium application resulting in slightly higher volatilization rates. The overall volatilization rate from ammonium application decreases from 19.3 % in 2010 to 18.1 % in 2018, while the rate for urea also decreases from 16.1 % in 2010 to 15.7 % in 2018.

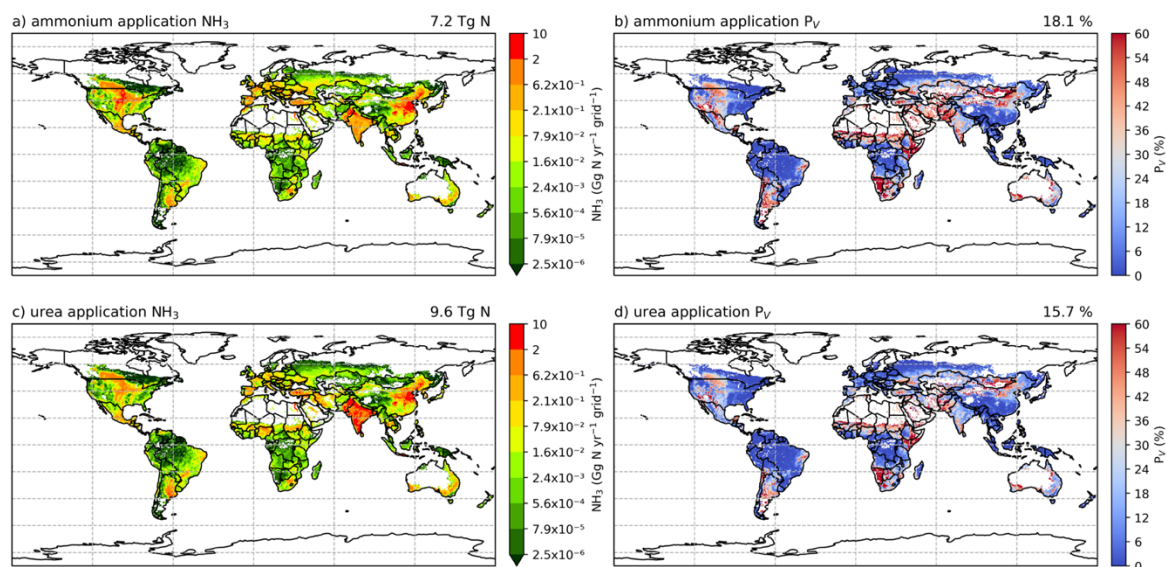
As shown in Figure 3.10, ammonium application in 2010 shows higher volatilization rates than urea application in most of the regions, especially in Argentina, mid US, the Middle East (Iran and Turkey), South Asia (Pakistan, note that there was no urea application in Pakistan in 2010 according to IFA), while urea application shows higher volatilization than ammonium in northern China, Mongolia and Ukraine (Fig 3.10b and Fig 3.10d). In 2018, the spatial variations of the volatilization rates for both fertilizers are very similar (Fig 3.11b and Fig 3.11d).

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.10. Simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from two main types of fertilizers and the corresponding volatilization rates ( $P_v$ ) in 2010. Ammonia emissions from (a) ammonium application and (c) urea application. Percentage of applied N that volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$  from (b) ammonium application and (d) urea.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

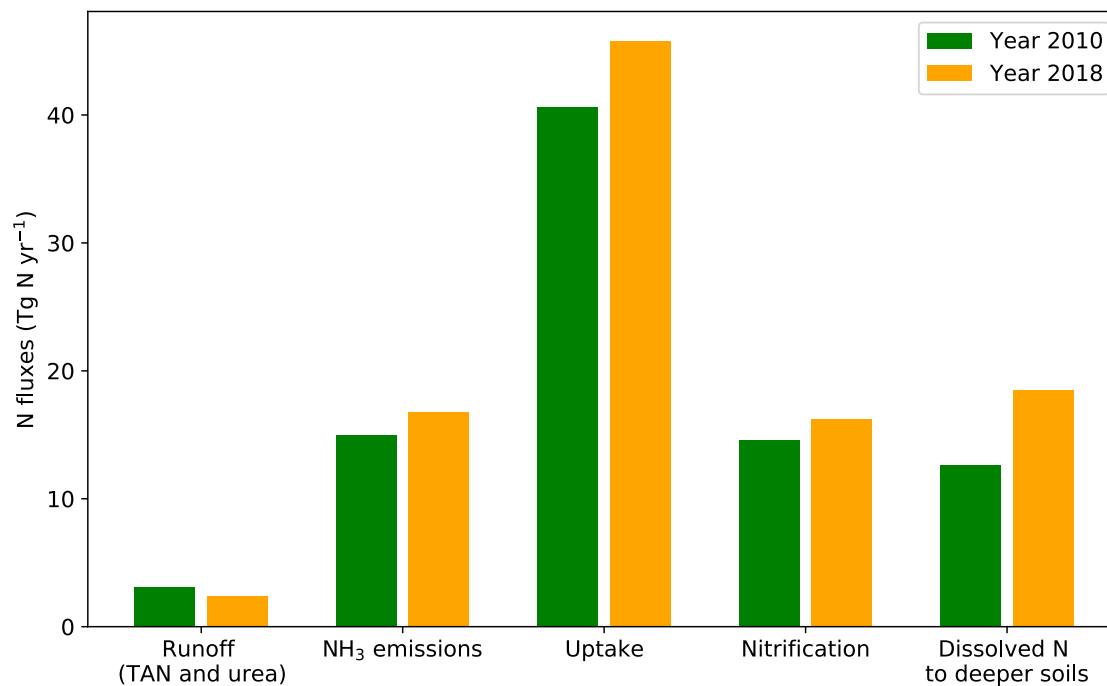


**Figure 3.11.** Same as Figure 3.10 but for 2018.

The fate of applied N in ammonium and urea fertilizers for 2010 and 2018 are shown in Figure 3.12. For both years, N uptake by crops is the largest among all processes, equivalent to 46.6 % ( $40.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) and 45.1 % ( $45.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) of fertilizer N applied in 2010 and 2018, respectively. Surface runoff is responsible for the smallest N loss, which is only 3.6 % ( $3.1 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) in 2010 and 2.4 % ( $2.4 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) in 2018. The amounts of N losses (in the form of ammonium and urea) due to volatilization, nitrification and dissolved in soils through diffusion and leaching are comparable. In 2010, around 16.8 % ( $14.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) of N undergoes nitrification and 14.5 % ( $12.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) is transferred to deeper soils. Nitrification is  $16.2 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2018, accounting for 16.2 % of the total pathways, which is similar to 2010. The diffusive fluxes and leaching in 2018 are approximately 50 % higher

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

than the 2010 values (12.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), which together account for 11.0 % (18.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) of the N in synthetic fertilizers.



**Figure 3.12. The fate of N of ammonium and urea application in 2010 and 2018 simulated by AMCLIM–Land. Note that the runoff only includes surface runoff of TAN and urea, while nitrate runoff is excluded.**

### 3.3.3 Seasonal and regional NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use

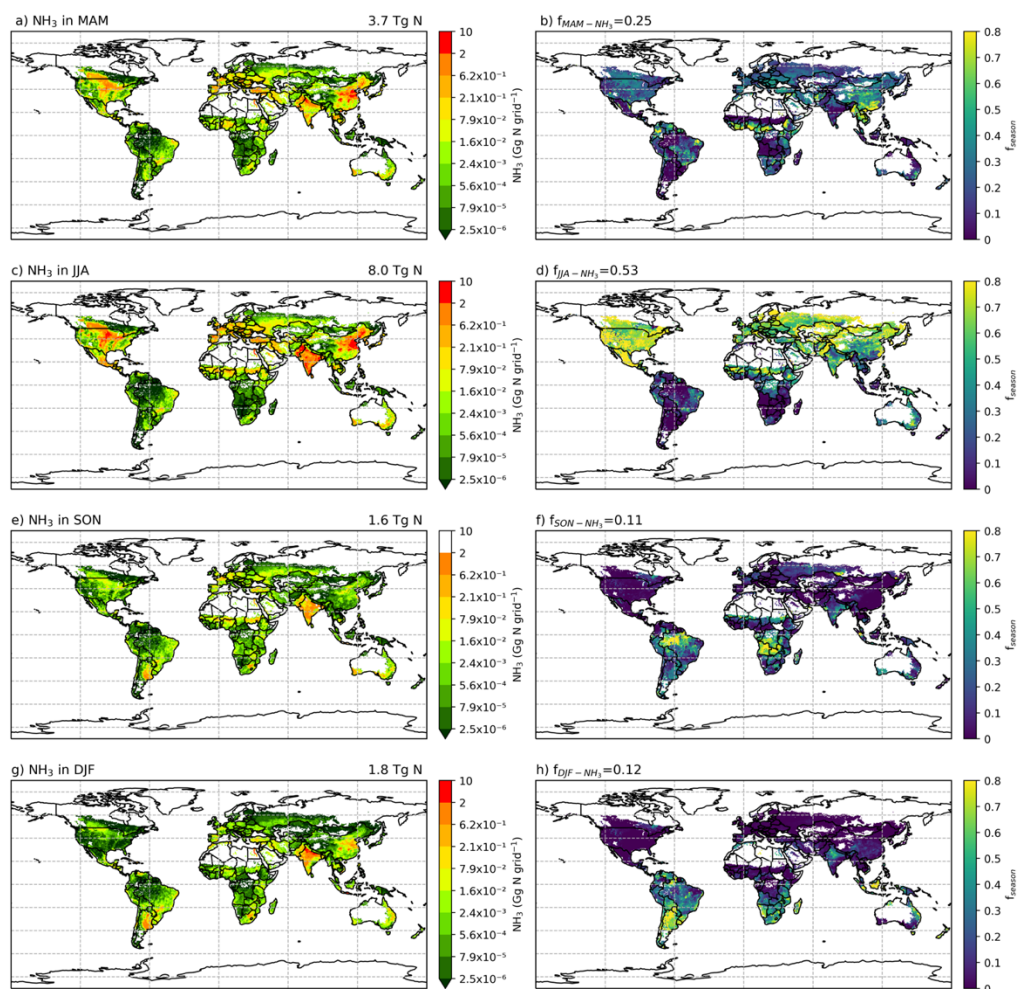
As NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are greatly influenced by climatic conditions and local management, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions exhibit strong seasonality that varies across the globe. Figures 3.13 and 3.14 show the seasonal NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from fertilizer applications for 2010 and 2018,

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

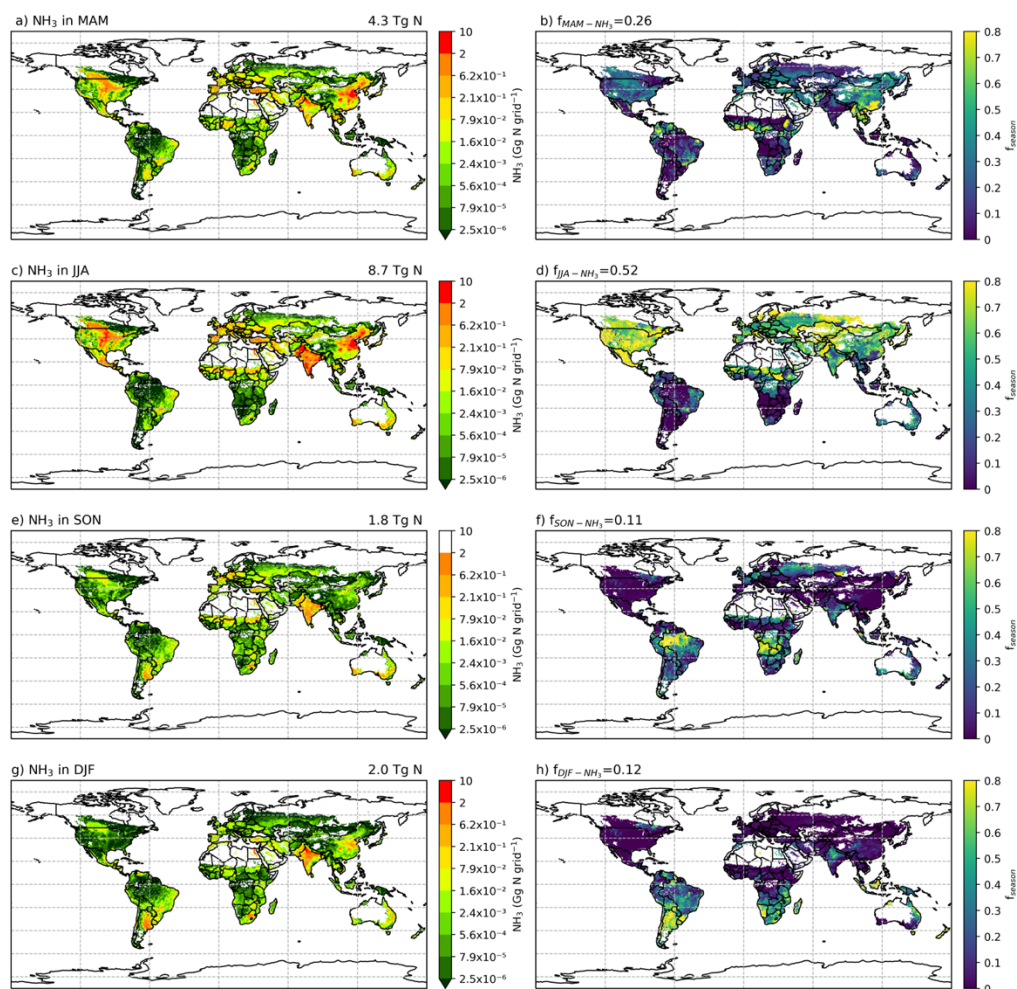
respectively. The seasonal emissions in both years are similar, with over 50 % of  $\text{NH}_3$  occurring in the Northern Hemisphere (NH) summer months and about 25 % in spring (all seasons refer to the NH seasons). Autumn and winter both contribute slightly over 10 % of the annual emissions. In the NH, more than 70 % of annual emissions are from JJA, while emissions in SON and DJF are significant in the Southern Hemisphere (SH). For example, Brazil and central African countries have predominantly SON emissions, while Argentina and southern Africa have the emissions largely occurred in JJA. Countries with high annual  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions such as China, India and US generally show similar seasonal patterns, with the highest emissions occurring in JJA and lower emissions in other months.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.13.** Seasonal NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N) from ammonium and urea fertilizer application and the relative percentage of annual emissions that are from the corresponding season ( $P_{season}$ , %) in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM-Land. Ammonia emissions in (a) March, April and May (MAM), (c) June, July and August (JJA), (e) September, October and November (SON), and (g) December, January and February (DJF). Percentage of annual emissions in the season of (b) MAM, (d) JJA, (f) SON and (h) DJF.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

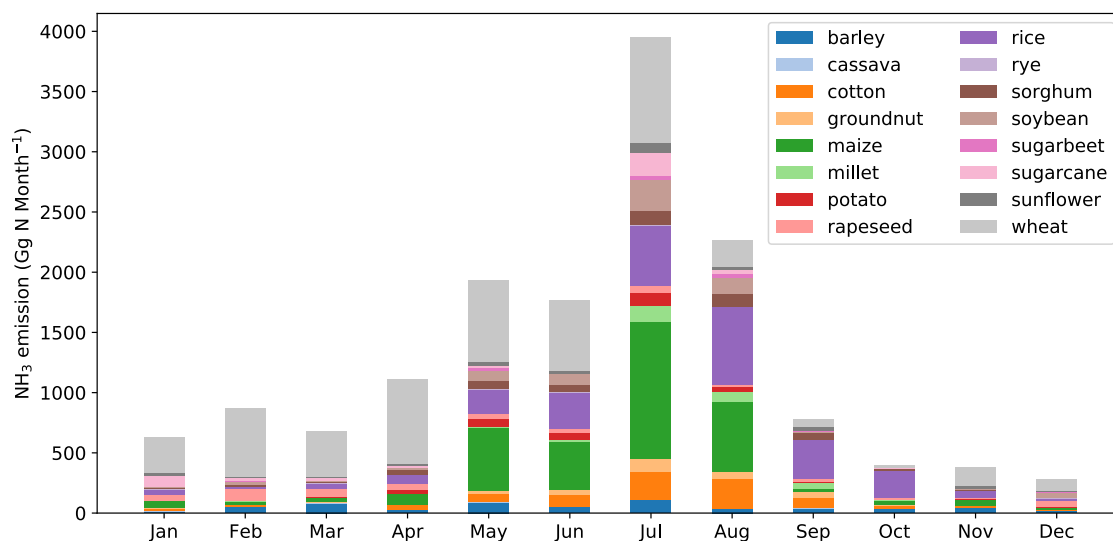


**Figure 3.14.** Same as Figure 3.13 but for 2018.

Global monthly emissions of  $\text{NH}_3$  from synthetic fertilizer use categorized between the 16 crops are shown in Figure 3.15 and Figure 3.16. The trends for both 2010 and 2018 are generally the same. The highest emission of around  $4.0 \text{ Tg N month}^{-1}$  occurs in July, and

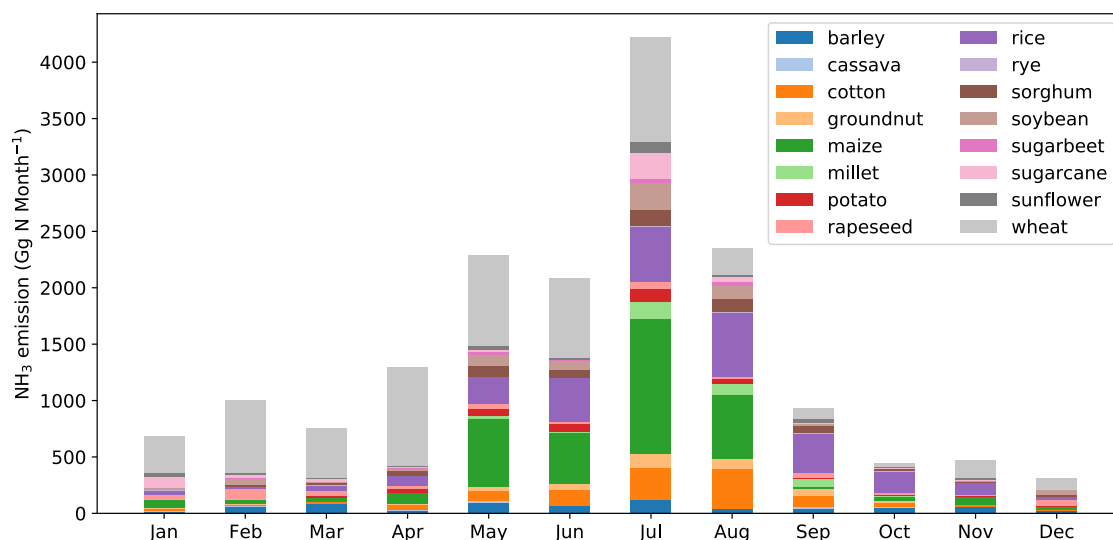
### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

August shows the second highest emission of around 2.5 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup>. Large emissions take place in between April and August. The first emission peak is in May, which is the first month of the year when NH<sub>3</sub> emissions reach 2.0 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup> in both years. Emissions slightly decrease in June, but then reach the maximum in July. Wheat-related emissions are seen throughout the year and are the most significant emissions in most months, expect for August, September, and October, in which rice contributes to the largest emissions. Maize is also one of the most important crops that result in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from May to August.



**Figure 3.15. Global monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month<sup>-1</sup>) from ammonium and urea fertilizer applications for 16 major crops in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM-Land.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.16. Same as Figure 3.15 but for 2018.**

The seasonality of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions differs across the globe and varies between regions. Figure 3.17 and Figure 3.18 present monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from 12 different geographical regions and the percentage of global monthly emissions that each region contributes. The map of the geographical regions is given in Appendix B4. The highest emissions are from East Asia and South Asia, with both regions responsible for roughly a quarter of global emissions. For year 2010, South Asia shows the highest emissions of over 3.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, while East Asia has the highest emissions of around 4.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for year 2018. North America has the third highest emissions, accounting for over 17 % of global emissions. Southern Africa has the lowest emissions, which only accounts for about 1 % of the global total. In terms of country-level statistics, China results in the largest emissions of 3.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 4.1 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, followed by India which contributes to 3.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>

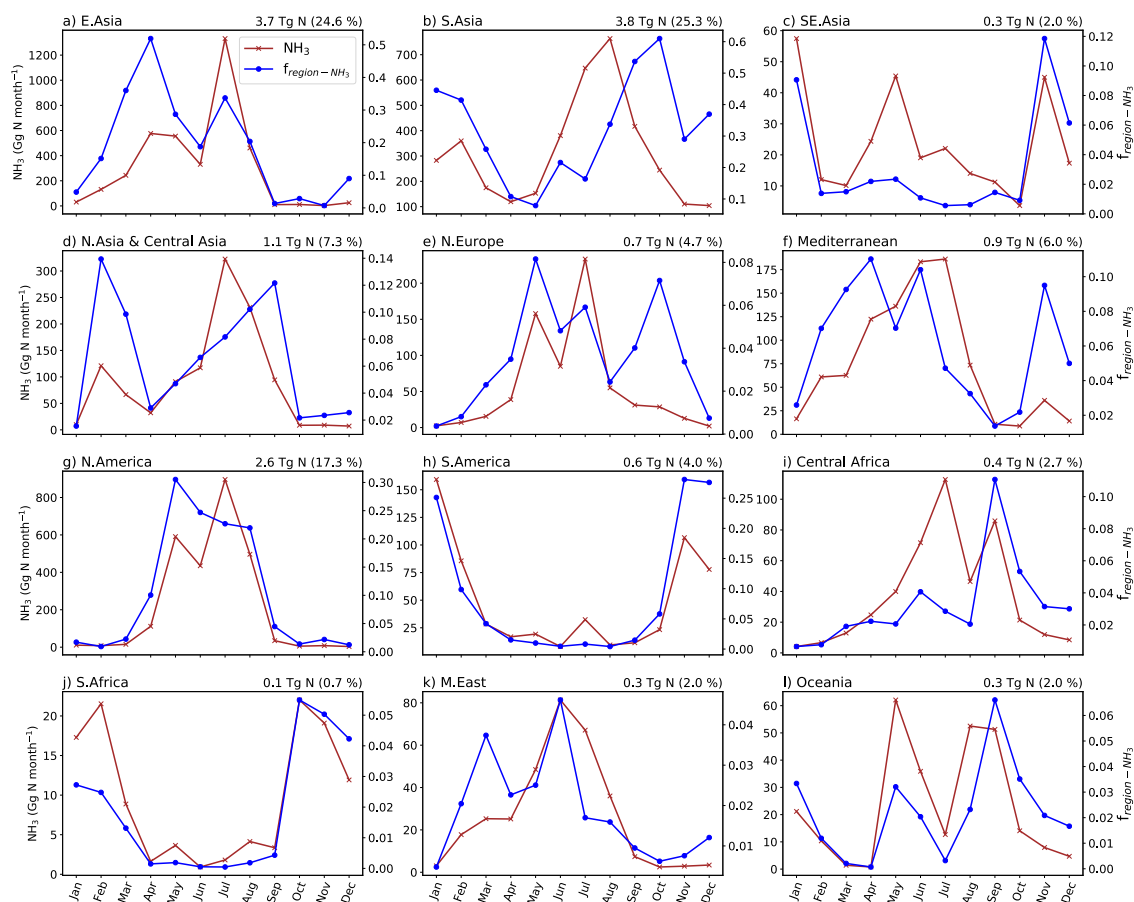
## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

and 3.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, respectively. US is the third largest emitter country with emissions of 1.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018.

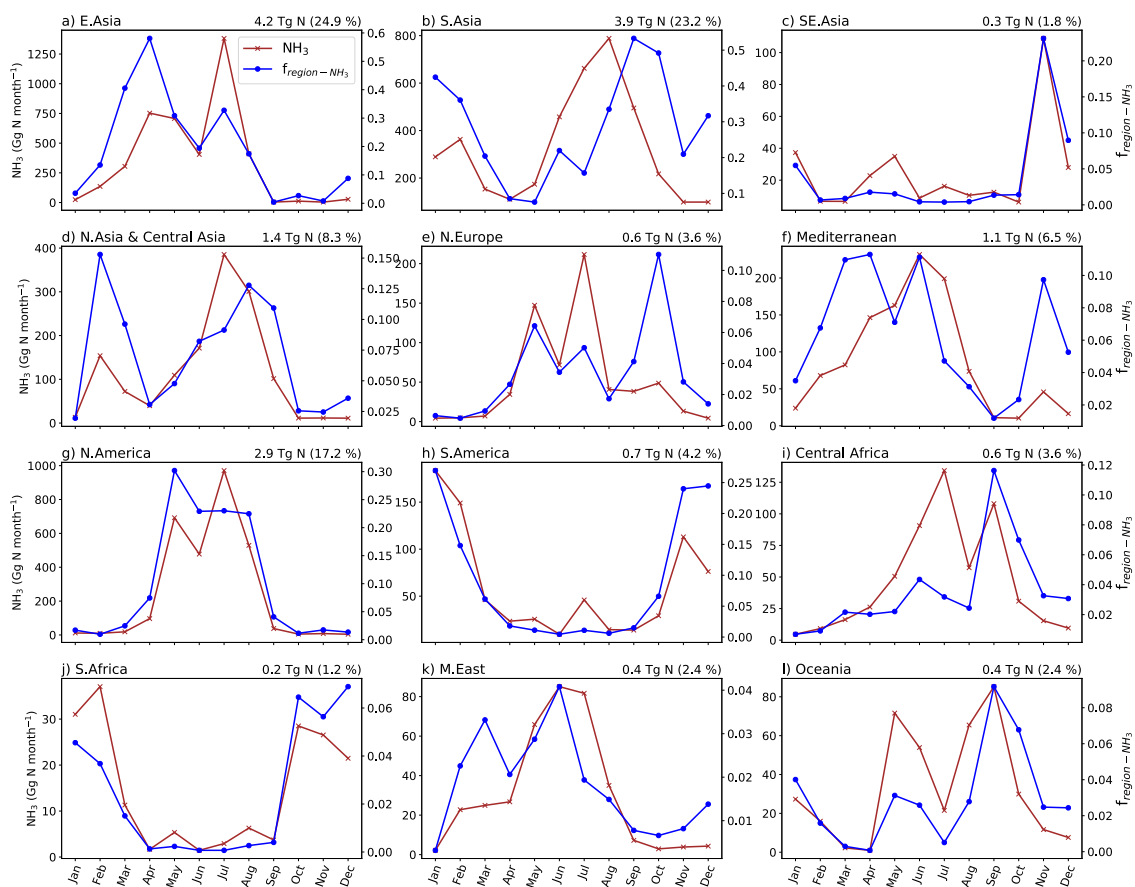
Regions in the NH, including East Asia, South Asia, North and Central Asia, Northern Europe and the Mediterranean, North America and the Middle East, generally show high emissions in JJA and MAM, as shown in Figures 3.17 and 3.18. In particular, East Asia, Northern Europe and North America exhibit very similar monthly variations, with high NH<sub>3</sub> emissions firstly occurring in May and reaching the maximum in July. North and Central Asia and South Asia show similar monthly trends, with summer (July or August) peaks of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, and emissions in February are also high in these regions. The NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in the Mediterranean region are high in spring and summer emissions but much lower in autumn and winter. In contrast, South America and South Africa show higher winter emissions and lower emissions in other seasons. Oceania has distinct seasonal emission patterns. The emission in Oceania peaks in May and is high in August and September. Southeast Asia and Central Africa, two tropical regions, show different seasonal trends as Central Africa displays Northern Hemispheric characteristics and Southeast Asia shows similar trends to the SH. Figure 3.17 and Figure 3.18 show that different regions dominate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in different seasons, with East Asia and South Asia being the largest contributors to spring and summer emissions, while South Asia and South America dominate autumn and winter emissions. North America also contributes significantly to summer emissions.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.17. Monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from ammonium and urea fertilizer application in different regions of the world and the relative percentage of the global monthly emissions that are from the corresponding regions ( $P_{\text{region}}$ ). Annual total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of the region are given at the top right corner of each plot, with the percentage of emissions from this region. The figure is for 2010.**

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications



**Figure 3.18.** Same as Figure 3.17 but for 2018.

Table 3.2 provides a summary of the regional volatilization rates from the use of synthetic fertilizers in both 2010 and 2018. The data show that ammonium application generally results in higher estimated volatilization rates than urea application. Africa and Oceania have the highest volatilization rates for both 2010 and 2018, with over 23 % to 25 % of N in ammonium and urea application volatilized as  $\text{NH}_3$ , while South America shows the

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

lowest volatilization rates of less than 13 %. In the listed regions, the volatilization rates of both ammonium and urea application for 2018 are higher than 2010, except for Europe, North America and South Asia.

**Table 3.2. Volatilization rates of synthetic fertilizer use in different regions for year 2010 and 2018. Values in the parentheses are volatilization rates when including nitrate application.**

Year	Fertilizer	Africa	East Asia	Europe	North America	South Asia	South America	Oceania	Other part of Asia	Global
2010	Ammonium	23.6	17.5	17.6	19.4	25.7	14.2	27.3	19.4	19.3
	Urea	23.6	13.1	14.9	15.3	20.0	11.2	21.1	16.0	16.1
	All	23.6 (19.5)	14.5 (11.7)	16.4 (11.6)	17.9 (15.9)	20.9 (19.9)	12.3 (10.9)	23.7 (22.2)	16.8 (15.1)	17.2 (14.6)
2018	Ammonium	25.8	17.8	15.1	18.0	23.3	13.6	31.1	17.9	18.1
	Urea	24.5	12.7	13.8	14.5	17.4	12.5	26.9	16.6	15.7
	All	25.0 (21.5)	15.0 (11.2)	14.5 (10.6)	16.6 (14.8)	18.3 (17.6)	12.9 (11.7)	28.3 (27.0)	16.9 (15.3)	16.7 (13.9)

### 3.4 Discussion

#### 3.4.1 Comparisons with other studies

Table 3.3 compares the simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications by AMCLIM–Land with those estimated by other studies, including models and inventories, on global, continental and national scales. Table 3.3 also includes volatilization rates, where available. Among all studies for comparisons, DLEM and FAN are both process-based models (see Table 3.3 for references of all model descriptions/studies), while the other studies are inventories that mainly use EFs methods. DLEM incorporates a bi-directional exchange scheme for NH<sub>3</sub>, and FAN is interactively coupled to an Earth System Model.

AMCLIM–Land is more often compared with DLEM and FAN in Table 3.3 due to the availability of results on various spatial scales. Among models, estimated global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by AMCLIM are the second largest, which are in close agreement with DLEM. For 2010, AMCLIM and DLEM estimate 15.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and 16.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, respectively. By comparison, the FAN model provides lower estimates of 12 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2000 by FANv1 and 11 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2010–2015 by FANv2. The lower NH<sub>3</sub> emissions estimated by FAN is partially due to less total N application in FANv2, which is 79 – 87 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> compared to 102 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in AMCLIM and DLEM. The volatilization rates estimated by the three models are comparable, ranging between 13 to 16 %. For different types of fertilizers, it is estimated that about 16 % of N in urea fertilizers is lost as NH<sub>3</sub> compared with 19 % by FANv2, and NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from ammonium and nitrate fertilizer application account for 12 to 13 %, which is higher than 7 % estimated by FANv2,

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

while DLEM does not specifically report  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from urea or ammonium fertilizers. The high volatilization rates of ammonium fertilizers estimated by AMCLIM are possibly due to the following reasons: 1) AMCLIM does not simulate the dissolving process of ammonium fertilizers and instead it assumes that ammonium “pellets” instantly dissolves in soil moisture, which result in large initial emission potential and might cause an overestimation of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (as shown in Figure 3.3d, the majority of overestimation by AMCLIM occurs in the first day). 2) The drainage and diffusion in AMCLIM might be underestimated so that more N in the ammonium fertilizer is available for volatilization.

Global estimates of emissions from other studies vary significantly, ranging from 5.9 to 28.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. MESSAGE\_NH<sub>3</sub> and NH<sub>3</sub>\_stat both suggest that annual global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are less than 10 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2008 and 2012. The NH<sub>3</sub>\_stat model estimates much lower emissions of 5.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, which is only about 35 % of AMCLIM’s result. In contrast, estimated emissions by Yang et al. (2023) are the highest (28.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) for the 2010s. The large differences among the studies can be partly explained by the different agriculture activities included and different input data used in each study.

For  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from major continents and emitters (China, India and US), AMCLIM provides consistent estimates as compared with DLEM for regions including Africa, Asia, Europe and China, but higher emissions than FANv2. However, the volatilization rates of AMCLIM and FANv2 agree with each other in Africa, Asia, Oceania, China and India, indicating that the different  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be partly explained by the different inputs of N fertilizer to the models. As shown in Table 3.3, AMCLIM has similar estimates for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions with other studies for most of regions expect for North America, US and India. For the US, emissions estimated by AMCLIM are higher than EPA by 60 % and

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

NH<sub>3</sub>\_stat and MESSAGE\_NH<sub>3</sub> by two to four times. The higher estimate for the US by AMCLIM than other studies also caused a higher estimate for North America. Meanwhile, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from India are also higher in AMCLIM; approximately 10 % to 20 % higher than other models and inventories. Only Yang et al. (2023) suggested even higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from India than AMCLIM. However, the volatilization rate for India estimated by AMCLIM is comparable to FANv2. The slightly lower values of AMCLIM than FANv2 indicate that the difference mainly results from different input data used. For example, the total N application in India is 16 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in AMCLIM compared to 10 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in FANv2.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

**Table 3.3. Comparisons of global, continental and national NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from fertilizer (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and corresponding volatilization rates (%) between AMCLIM and other inventories, models and studies.**

Model/ Study	Year	Global	Africa	Asia	Europe	North America	South America	Oceania	China	India	US
DLEM <sup>a</sup>	2000s, 2010	13.6, 16.7 (16.3%)*	0.5	9.0	1.9	2.0	0.9	0.2			
DLEM <sup>b</sup>	2000- 2014								4.1	2.8	
FANv1 <sup>c</sup>	2000	12									
FANv2 <sup>d</sup>	2010- 2015	11 (13%)	0.3 (20%)	5.9 (15.6 %)*	0.7 (6%)	1.3	0.6 (17%)	0.2 (22%)	2.3 (11%)	2.7 (26%)	
Literature <sup>e</sup>	2000	11									
Literature <sup>f</sup>	2010s	28.6			1.4				5.5	6.9	1.3
Literature <sup>g</sup>	2008- 2010								2.4-5.2		
Literature <sup>h</sup>	2003- 2010									2.2-3.3	
EPA <sup>i</sup>	2011										1.2
MESSAGE _NH <sub>3</sub> <sup>j</sup>	2008	9.4							3.0		0.5
NH <sub>3</sub> _stat <sup>k</sup>	2012	5.9							0.7	0.6	0.8
AMCLIM (this study)	2010	15.0 (14.6%)	0.6 (19.5%)	9.2 (14.8 %)*	1.6 (11.6%)	2.6 (15.9%)	0.6 (10.9%)	0.3 (22.2%)	3.7 (12.0%)	3.4 (21.0%)	1.9 (15.5%)

### Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

<sup>a</sup> Xu et al. (2019) <sup>b</sup> Xu et al. (2018) <sup>c</sup> Riddick et al. (2016) <sup>d</sup> Vira et al. (2020) <sup>e</sup> Beusen et al. (2008) <sup>f</sup> Yang et al. (2023) <sup>g</sup> Kurokawa et al. (2013); Kang et al. (2016); Zhang et al. (2017, 2018) <sup>h</sup> Aneja et al. (2012); Kurokawa et al. (2013) <sup>i</sup> EPA, 2011 <sup>j</sup> Paulot et al. (2014) <sup>k</sup> Aneja et al. (2020) \* Values are calculated based on the results in the literature.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

Table 3.4 summarizes the crop-specific  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications estimated by AMCLIM–Land and other studies. Although there is limited data available for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from individual crops, the results from each study are generally consistent in magnitude. Zhan et al. (2021) focuses on year 2000, and their values are the smallest. The results from Yang et al. (2023) are average values for the period from 2010 to 2018 and are generally higher. All studies agree that wheat, rice and maize are the top three crops that dominate the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. AMCLIM has similar estimates for maize but much higher wheat emissions and lower soybean emissions compared to DLEM. The emissions related to rice estimated by AMCLIM are also nearly 50 % lower than estimates by DLEM, which might be partly due to the fact that AMCLIM does not include a flooded paddy scheme for rice simulations. Urea hydrolysis can be faster in flooded rice paddy, which tends to result in higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The differences in crop-specific  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions highlight the need for further research to improve the understanding of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from different crops and fertilizer management practices.

**Table 3.4. Crop-specific NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from synthetic fertilizer use simulated by AMCLIM and comparisons with other studies.**

Study	Year	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K
DLEM <sup>a</sup>	2000s				3.3			3.5		<1.5		3.4
Yang2023 <sup>b</sup>	2010s		1.3		3.7			4.9		0.9		6.0
Zhan2021 <sup>c</sup>	2000	0.30		0.22	2.2	0.33	0.20	3.0	0.22	0.30	0.38	3.0
AMCLIM	2010	0.58	0.84	0.30	3.0	0.35	0.49	2.4	0.53	0.68	0.41	4.6

<sup>a</sup> Xu et al. (2019) <sup>b</sup> Yang et al. (2023) <sup>c</sup> Zhan et al. (2021)

A – barley; B – cotton; C – groundnuts; D – maize; E – potato; F – rapeseed; G – rice; H – sorghum; I – soybean; J – sugarcane; K – wheat

### 3.4.2 Spatial and temporal variations in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions

The NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use are primarily determined by the amount of N applied and are strongly influenced by both environmental conditions and local management practices. High NH<sub>3</sub> emission regions are typically found in countries with intensive agricultural activities such as China, India, Pakistan and US, where large amount of synthetic fertilizer N has been used. The  $P_V$  rate is an important indicator that shows the percentage of applied N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub>, however, the regional pattern of the  $P_V$  rate does not always match the distribution of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions due to the combined effect of environmental factors and management practices.

When considering the environmental effects on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, there are several factors that can cause volatilization rates to vary, including soil pH, soil temperature and moisture and wind speed. Alkaline soils tend to cause higher estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in AMCLIM due to the chemistry involved so that regions with high soil pH, such as western US, Argentina, the Middle East, Namibia, Mongolia and part of northern China show high volatilization rates (Fig.B4). Since the base soil pH distribution is fixed in AMCLIM–Land according to HWSD v1.2 (FAO and IIASA, 2012; Wieder et al., 2014) and does not vary over time, the similar geographical patterns of the volatilization rates in the two simulated years indicates clear climatic dependences (due to temperature, water and wind conditions) featured in NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

High temperature leads to faster rates and quicker processes, which can result in larger emissions. Soil moisture influences the concentrations of N species in soils. When the soil is dry, soil TAN concentrations can be high, which may result in a greater emission potential at the soil surface, especially under alkaline soil conditions. This effect could be further amplified for ammonium fertilizer application as AMCLIM does not simulate the initial dissolving of fertilizer pellets. Dry regions, such as Mongolia, Namibia, western US and the Middle East show high volatilization rates. It is worth noting that these regions also have alkaline soils with high pH values, suggesting that the high volatilization may be due to a combined effects of soil dryness and alkalinity. Moreover, when the soil is dry and the subsurface percolation flux is small, there may be a lack of infiltration/drainage, which prevents N from moving from the surface to deeper soil layers. Instead, more N will volatilize as  $\text{NH}_3$  from the surface. It is notable that the N fluxes of leaching and diffusion for 2010 are lower but the volatilization rate is higher than 2018. Wind speed is also a critical factor that impacts  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization since it influences the turbulence which affects the atmospheric resistances. Emissions are higher under windy conditions because atmospheric resistances are smaller. Simulations for the GRAMINAE site indicate that the sub-hourly  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions vary with temperature and the friction velocity (which is related to wind speed and atmospheric resistances; Fig 3.2) and show strong diurnal cycles. Rainfall can also affect the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission, mostly causing a reduction. Nitrogen species are washed off from the land surface during heavy rainfall event, and rain droplets can capture ammonia in the air, limiting the emission through a process known as “scavenging”. Although the effects of rainfall are not explicitly included in AMCLIM, they are reflected implicitly by the runoff fluxes, and the magnitude of scavenged  $\text{NH}_3$  is small

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

compared with the emission flux. The above meteorological factors can interactively affect the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission.

Management plays another key role in affecting the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in the agricultural activities, specifically through the timing of fertilizer application during planting seasons, the type of fertilizer used and the application techniques. The temporal variations of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are largely related to the timing of fertilizer application, since volatilization usually takes place soon after the fertilizers are applied. The regional monthly emissions are closely linked to the planting seasons, with large emissions being found in a few months throughout the year. On the global scale,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are the highest in MAM and JJA, with the first peak of emissions in May and the largest emissions in July, corresponding to the typical planting seasons for crops in the NH.

The second factor is the type of fertilizer used. According to simulations using AMCLIM–Land, application of ammonium and urea have similar volatilization rates on the global scale. The comparable volatilization rates of the two fertilizer types are possibly because of the following reasons. Ammonium is a direct input to soil TAN pool which is readily to be volatilized as  $\text{NH}_3$ , while urea must be hydrolysed before it is converted to TAN. The hydrolysis process is limited by water availability. If the soil is very dry, the amount of urea that hydrolyses is reduced (Rodríguez et al., 2005). Furthermore, hydrolysis of urea can cause soil pH to increase, leading to more  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. As a result,  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from urea application is controlled by two processes with opposite effects. When including both ammonium and nitrate fertilizers (e.g., ammonium nitrate, the N content doubles but volatilization rate of  $\text{NH}_3$  halves because the nitrate part does not contribute to  $\text{NH}_3$

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

emissions), urea application is found to result in higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emission due to the elevated soil pH by hydrolysis.

The third critical factor is the application techniques. How fertilizers are applied on land can have huge impacts. Broadcasting is the most commonly used method and contributes to the largest fraction of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, while both immediate incorporation and deep placement of fertilizers are effective methods that can reduce  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to a large extent. Based on current estimates, less than 50 % of applied N is taken up by crops, which may be partly due to the very simple application techniques used. In addition to the three factors discussed above, irrigation can also influence  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions as it has been found in literature that less  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions occur after irrigation (Dawar et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2022; Zhang et al., 2022), although AMCLIM is not evaluated against observations because of insufficient input data. Irrigation leads to an increase of the soil moisture and reduction of emissions by diluting concentrations of N species and transporting them to deeper soil layers. Proper management practices, such as timely and precise application of fertilizers and adequate application techniques can help reduce  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and improve crop uptake of N.

### **3.4.3 Uncertainty and limitations**

In general, uncertainty in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions arises from two main aspects: input data and model parameters. Input data uncertainty includes the N application rates, the crop calendars that determine the application dates and the soil characteristics. The crop calendars used in AMCLIM are static. Emissions could be influenced if using different crop

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

calendars as the environmental conditions may also change. AMCLIM assumes that fertilizers are applied twice during the growing season, which is a moderate value used as a representation for fertilization. This value mostly varies between one to three or four times across the globe. For example, there can be two to four times of fertilizer application in North America or zero to three times for South America (Xu et al., 2019a). The heterogeneity of the land during fertilization can also contribute to uncertainty in the overall estimates. In intensive farming countries like China and India, where fertilization can take up to a week or more, the assumption of fertilization being completed within a day in AMCLIM introduces uncertainty. Soil characteristics including soil pH, bulk density, soil constituents and organic matter content, etc., are assumed to remain constant in AMCLIM–Land, which can affect the chemical equilibrium and variables dependent on these data.

Uncertainty is also introduced from various parameters used in the AMCLIM model. First, the representation of soil pH evolution after urea application relies on an empirical relationship due to the complexity in simulating soil pH dynamics. In addition, long term trends of soil pH changes, i.e., soil acidification due to fertilization, are not included in AMCLIM. Instead, simulations for different years used the same base soil pH. Second, AMCLIM assumes the atmospheric concentrations of  $\text{NH}_3$  to be zero for convenience, which may cause some overestimation of emissions, although this is expected to be small. Third, the model uses linear relationships to calculate the diffusive and drainage pathways, including irrigation-related drainage, which is difficult to simulate accurately. The overestimation of night-time  $\text{NH}_3$  at the GRAMINAE site by approximately a factor of two suggests that the diffusive fluxes were not well represented. Fourth, the relative fraction of techniques used in fertilizer application worldwide are assumed to be dependent on country

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

income level, which is based on expert judgement due to the lack of statistical data so can introduce uncertainty. There are also sub-national-level variations in techniques used, which can affect the weighted sum and lead to different estimates. Considering all the factors, the estimated uncertainty is 33 % and 20 % for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from ammonium and urea application, respectively. As a result, the overall expected uncertainty of emissions from synthetic fertilizer use is 3.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 4.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, which accounts for 26 % of the emission in each year.

The AMCLIM model only simulates NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization and does not include a bi-directional exchange scheme for NH<sub>3</sub>, which may overestimate the NH<sub>3</sub> flux when there is enhanced deposition, especially for areas close to agricultural and semi-agricultural land. Another limitation of AMCLIM is the plant N uptake scheme. The current scheme for N uptake by crops has limited interactions with the carbon cycle, and the crop dynamics are represented by fixed empirical parameters that only account for temperature effects. There is also no consideration of water stress constraining the uptake. However, these points are considered beyond the scope of this study due to the complexity involved in simulating the relevant processes.

### 3.5 Summary and conclusions

This chapter presents the development and operation of AMCLIM–Land, a module in AMCLIM designed to simulate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use at both the site scale and global scales. AMCLIM–Land simulates physical, chemical and biological

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

processes in the soils and at the land surface that control  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. It incorporates the effects of environmental conditions and important management practices on these processes. AMCLIM–Land employs a four-layer soil structure, allowing for a detailed simulation of the soil processes and evaluation of various application techniques. Besides  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization, AMCLIM–Land also models other important N pathways in the agricultural systems, including surface runoff, nitrification, crop uptake and dissolved N to deep soils via leaching and diffusion.

AMCLIM–Land was tested at the site scale (only one field campaign with detailed measurements) and then applied on the global scale. It demonstrates close agreement with measurements in the GRAMINAE experiment. AMCLIM–Land accurately captures the major features of  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes from a post-cutting grassland after fertilization. On the global scale, using AMCLIM–Land, it is estimated that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from synthetic fertilizer use are  $15.0 \pm 3.9 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2010 and  $16.8 \pm 4.3 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2018, which account for  $14.6 \pm 3.8 \%$  and  $13.9 \pm 3.6 \%$  of the total N in synthetic fertilizers in each year. The spatial and temporal variations of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are significant, with high emissions occurring in regions with intensive agricultural activities, such as China, India and US. Global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are dominated by East and South Asia, and North America. AMCLIM highlights key factors that tend to cause larger  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, including hot temperatures, low soil moisture, windy conditions and high soil pH. The highest  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions occur in July during both simulated years, and the seasonality of emissions was largely driven by planting seasons and temperature. Summer (JJA) contributed to over half of the annual  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

## Chapter 3: Ammonia emissions from synthetic fertilizer applications

---

Based on simulations using AMCLIM–Land, less than 50 % of applied N is absorbed by crops, and NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization to the air is one of the major pathways for N losses. Broadcasting is the most commonly used methods for fertilizer application, but it results in a large fraction of N being lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. By comparison, incorporation and deep placement are effective methods that can be employed to mitigate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

AMCLIM–Land is a valuable tool for exploring the impacts of different agricultural management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and N pathways, despite the necessary simplifications of complex processes. The main advantages of AMCLIM–Land include: 1) the model is based on understanding at process-level and includes the most important N pathways, 2) responses to environmental variables are included, 3) there are representations of local management, 4) the model performs simulations at high temporal resolution which provides more reliable estimates of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions which are strongly influenced by environmental conditions. Overall, AMCLIM–Land provides insights on how environmental conditions and changes in agricultural management can affect NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and the N pathways.

Future research should focus on improving the soil pH dynamics and a better representative of the diffusion and drainage in the AMCLIM model in order to provide more accurate estimate for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Incorporating a bi-directional exchange scheme for NH<sub>3</sub> could be a potential future task so the model can simulate interactions between the soil and the vegetation. More testing and comparisons against site scale measurements will also be helpful to reduce uncertainty and improve the model performance.

## **Chapter 4**

# **Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming**

### **4.1 Introduction**

Livestock farming is an important component of agricultural systems. As the global population continues to grow, livestock numbers are also increasing dramatically to fulfil the rising demand for animal products such as meat and eggs. Specifically, pigs and poultry are the sectors which recorded the largest increase in livestock population numbers, with pigs having increased by about 140 % and poultry having increased by nearly five-fold over the past 50 years (FAO, 2018b). This surge in livestock population has also resulted in a substantial increase of nutrient requirements, particularly in N inputs in animal feed. However, N recycling within livestock farming systems is often poor, resulting in a significant amount of N loss instead of being used by the animals. In particular, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are a major pathway of N loss to the environment and can cause serious environmental problems (Sutton et al., 2011). Therefore, accurate estimation of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions is crucial for assessing the environmental impact of livestock farming systems and optimizing resource utilization.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

This chapter presents the development and application of the dynamic process-based model, AMCLIM, to quantify  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pig and poultry farming. For livestock simulations, the AMCLIM model focuses on three major practices: housing, manure management systems (MMS) and land application of manure. The application of AMCLIM at both the site and global scales and the evaluation against measurements are presented, and the results and implications are discussed.

### **4.2 Methods and Materials**

#### **4.2.1 Overview**

Livestock ingest nitrogen from crops or feeds and use the nitrogen for gaining weight, producing meat, milk and eggs. Excess N is excreted (urine and dung) in their manure, which can be a valuable source of fertilizers for land. In general, animal excreta collected from animal houses is stored and then applied to arable land during growing seasons. However, the management of livestock manure can vary greatly across regions, with some farmers spreading manure daily or simply leaving it on pastures without much management rather than storing the manure, while others may use it as fuel. Each of these activities can result in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

To simulate the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from pig and poultry farming, all three modules in AMCLIM must be operated. In this section, the Housing (AMCLIM–Housing) and Manure Management (AMCLIM–MMS) Modules in AMCLIM are mainly described, as the Land

Module (AMCLIM–Land) has already been presented in Chapter 3. Different processes of manure application as compared to the synthetic fertilizer application are highlighted in this section. This section also presents the global applications of all three modules for simulating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pig and poultry farming.

### 4.2.2 Simulating pig and poultry housing

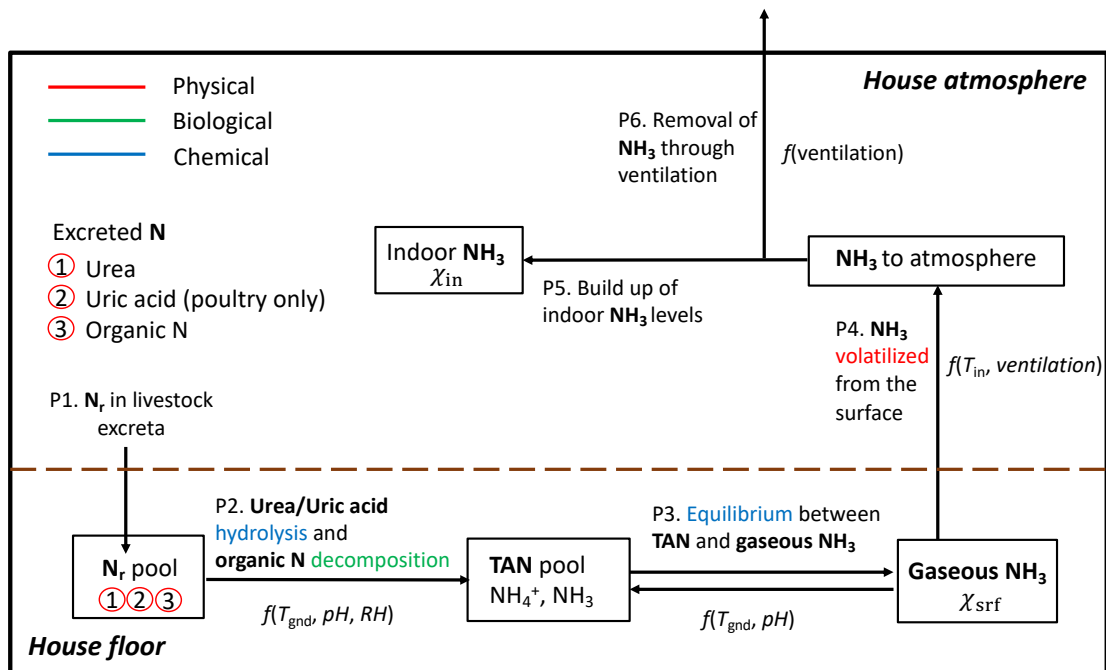
#### *4.2.2.1 Processes in animal houses*

Animal housing is one of the primary sources of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in the livestock farming systems as animal houses are often the very first place where emissions take place. Figure 4.1 depicts the processes through which  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions originate from excreta in animal houses, ultimately releasing into the exterior atmosphere. In general, there are six processes as follows:

- Livestock excreta contains N in the form of urea in pig (and ruminants') urine and uric acid in poultry excretion, as well as other organic forms of N in pigs' dung and poultry excretion (Process 1).
- Excreted N on the floor surface of the animal house is converted to TAN through hydrolysis of urea or uric acid and decomposition of organic N (Process 2; as expressed by Equation 2.7; details are given in Appendix A1).
- The TAN pool partitions into multiple phases; gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  is in equilibrium with aqueous TAN (Process 3; as expressed by Equations 2.4 and 2.5).

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

- $\text{NH}_3$  volatilizes to the house atmosphere from the surface (Process 4; as expressed by Equation 2.6).
- Indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  level builds up due to  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization (Process 5).
- Indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  is continuously removed from the house to the outside atmosphere through ventilation (Process 6).



**Figure 4.1. Schematic of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization in animal houses (adapted from Elliott and Collins, 1982 and Jiang et al., 2021). Physical, biological and chemical processes are highlighted in red, green and blue, respectively.**

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

The concentration of  $\text{NH}_3$  inside the animal house ( $\chi_{\text{in}}$ ,  $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) is regulated by the balance between  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from the floor surface ( $F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ volatilization}}$ ) and removal of  $\text{NH}_3$  to the outside atmosphere ( $F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ removal}}$ ), which can be expressed by the following equation:

$$\frac{d\chi_{\text{in}}}{dt} = F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ volatilization}} - F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ removal}}, \quad (4.1)$$

where the fluxes are expressed as the sum of the flux for the whole animal house ( $\text{g N s}^{-1}$ ), which differs slightly from the standard fluxes given by Equation 2.1. The time-dependent concentration of indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  of the animal house can be represented by the following equation:

$$V_{\text{house}} \frac{d\chi_{\text{in}}}{dt} = \frac{(\chi_{\text{srf}} - \chi_{\text{in}})}{R_{\text{G,house}}} \cdot S_{\text{house}} - Q_{\text{in}} (\chi_{\text{in}} - \chi_{\text{out}}), \quad (4.2)$$

where  $\chi_{\text{in}}$  ( $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) represents the indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration assuming a well-mixed state of air inside the animal house.  $\chi_{\text{srf}}$  ( $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) is the gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at the emitting surface, and  $\chi_{\text{out}}$  ( $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) is the free-atmosphere  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration.  $S_{\text{house}}$  ( $\text{m}^2$ ) and  $V_{\text{house}}$  ( $\text{m}^3$ ) represent the surface area and the volume of the house, respectively.  $Q_{\text{in}}$  ( $\text{m}^3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) is the airflow rate of the house with a unit of cubic meter per second. The resistance for  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization in the animal house ( $R_{\text{G,house}}$ ,  $\text{s m}^{-1}$ ) is determined by the inverse of an empirically-derived gaseous transfer coefficient for  $\text{NH}_3$  ( $k_{\text{G,housing}}$ ,  $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ), which depends on housing conditions such as temperature and ventilation, as expressed by the following equation:

$$R_{\text{G,house}} = \frac{1}{k_{\text{G,housing}}} \quad (4.3)$$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

Animal houses are cleaned after certain amount of time. The frequency of cleaning varies depending on the housing management. The TAN pool ( $M_{\text{TAN}}$ ; given in per unit area; all masses have units of  $\text{g m}^{-2}$  if not specifically explained) in the animal house can be determined by the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN}}}{dt} = F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{TAN}), \quad (4.4)$$

where  $F_{\text{TAN}}$  is the TAN production, i.e., through urea or uric acid hydrolysis and decomposition of organic N for livestock excreta (together with other processes are presented in Appendix A1).  $F_{\text{NH}_3}$  is the flux of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization (all N fluxes/flows have units of  $\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  if not specifically explained).  $\psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t)$  represents the cleaning event of the house, as expressed as follows:

$$\psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{excreta/N/H}_2\text{O}) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if "Not a cleaning day",} \\ \frac{M_{\text{excreta/N/H}_2\text{O}}}{t_{\text{cleaning}}}, & \text{if "a cleaning day"} \end{cases} \quad (4.5)$$

The cleaning event refers to the removal of livestock excreta ( $M_{\text{excreta}}$ ), all N species ( $M_{\text{N}}$ ) and water ( $M_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$ ) from the animal house within an assumed time scale of 24 h ( $t_{\text{cleaning}}$ ). The removed excreta can either be stored or applied to land as fertilizer, which will be described in the following sections. The pools for other N species, e.g., urea, in the animal houses can be expressed as follow:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{N}_i}}{dt} = F_{\text{excretN}f_{\text{N}_i}} - K_{\text{N}_i}M_{\text{N}_i} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{N}_i), \quad (4.6)$$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

where  $F_{\text{excretN}}$  is the total N excretion rate from the livestock, and  $f_{\text{N}}$  is the fraction of a N form in the excretion.  $K_{\text{N}}$  is the conversion rate ( $\text{s}^{-1}$ ) at which a N species decomposes (as Equation 2.7). For pigs, nitrogen is excreted in AMCLIM as urinary N and faecal N in a ratio of 2:1, with 75 % of urinary N being in the form of urea and the rest in organic forms (Vu et al., 2009a, b; Jørgensen et al., 2013). For poultry, AMCLIM assumes 60 % of the excreted N is in the form of uric acid, and the remaining 40 % is in organic forms (Nahm, 2003). The excretion pool is determined using the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{excreta}}}{dt} = F_{\text{excreta}} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{excreta}), \quad (4.7)$$

where  $F_{\text{excreta}}$  is the excretion rate from the livestock, which is derived from the N excretion rates based on the N content in the excreta. The pH of the livestock excretion is used for determining the decomposition rates of N species (see Appendix A1) and chemical equilibria (as described in section 2.3.2) in housing simulations. The pH value is set at 7.7 for pig excreta and 8.5 for poultry (Sommer and Hutchings, 2001).

### *4.2.2.2 Simulations for pig housing*

AMCLIM–Housing includes three types of animal houses, as introduced in Section 2.2.1. The first two housing types are designed for pig housing simulations. The first housing type has slatted floor and pit storage that allows pig excreta to be stored in-situ, keeping the floor area clean. For this housing type, a two-source emission scheme is used to model  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions as there are two emitting surfaces: the slats and pit. The two  $\text{NH}_3$  emission elements are treated as additive, i.e., the total housing emission is the sum of the emissions from the two housing compartments. To represent the processes on the slats and in the pit,

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

the pools of N species and other simulated variables are divided into two separate reservoirs. Pig excreta are split proportionally between the two reservoirs depending on the gap space of the slats. For example, if the gap space is 20 %, then 20 % of initial pig excreta will fall into the underneath pit, and the remaining 80 % will stay on the slats. Given the fact that excretions left on the slats will eventually fall to the pit (i.e., through cleaning), but excretions in the pit cannot go back to the slatted floor above, a uni-directional transfer is applied on a daily basis in AMCLIM–Housing. It is assumed that all pools from the slat reservoir go into pit reservoir by the end of each day, and the slat reservoir is reset to zero subsequently. Excreta that go into the pit are stored for longer time, e.g., weeks to months.

The process of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization differs between the two reservoirs because of the different amount of water held in the two reservoirs. For the slats, excreta are typically a thin wet layer, so the surface concentrations can be expressed by the concentrations of the entire layer. The gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at the surface is directly derived from the aqueous TAN concentration of this layer. In contrast, the pit reservoir holds more water (and faeces) because urine in the excreta accumulates in the pit. There is an additional aqueous transfer process of TAN from the bulk water to the air-water interface. AMCLIM–Housing incorporates a two-film model that describes the gas exchange across the air-liquid interface (Liss, 1973; Liss and Slater, 1974). Details of the two-film model and the calculation of mass transfer are given in Appendix A10.

The second house type is a normal barn with a solid floor (without pit storage). In AMCLIM–Housing, normal barns are assumed to be cleaned daily so that pig excreta are removed from the house, and all pools are reset to zero every day. Volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

from the pig excreta on the solid floor is identical to the processes taking place on the slats in the first house type.

For pigs (and ruminants), the water pool simulated in AMCLIM–Housing is determined by sources of water from urination ( $F_{\text{urine}}$ ), water in faecal excreta ( $F_{\text{faecal water}}$ ) and loss by evaporation of water ( $F_{\text{evap}}$ , mm s<sup>-1</sup>). A cleaning-day function is included in the equation to account for the effect of cleaning on the water pool as follows:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{dt} = F_{\text{urine}} + F_{\text{faecal water}} - F_{\text{evap}} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}) \quad (4.8)$$

Excess water, such as washing water or drinking water in the houses, is not included since the quantity is unknown. The evaporation rate in the animal houses is approximated by applying an aerodynamic method, which is described in detail in Appendix A11.

### *4.2.2.3 Simulations for poultry housing*

The third type of animal house in AMCLIM–Housing is designed specifically for poultry housing simulations. This accounts for the fact that poultry excreta are in the form of uric acid which hydrolyses to TAN much more slowly than urea (see Appendix A1). Furthermore, poultry excreta are much drier than pig excreta, so the rate of uric acid hydrolysis is also limited by the moisture levels (see Appendix A1). Housing management for poultry can also differ from other livestock. Addition of bedding materials to poultry excreta produces a solid litter. Consequently, poultry litter can be left in houses for a longer period than for other housed livestock, i.e., so called “deep litter” systems.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

In AMCLIM–Housing, the water pool in poultry houses is determined by the initial water content in the excreta ( $F_{\text{excretion water}}$ ), evaporation, and the cleaning function, as shown in the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{dt} = \max(F_{\text{excretion water}} - F_{\text{evap}}, m_{\text{E}}M_{\text{DM}}) - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}) \quad (4.9)$$

where  $m_{\text{E}}$  is the equilibrium moisture content of the excreta as a function of ambient temperature and humidity, which is calculated as described in Appendix A11.  $M_{\text{DM}}$  is the mass of dry matter (DM) of the excreta, which is used to determine the water at equilibrium moisture.

The high DM content of the poultry litter can result in  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption on litter solids, a process similar to  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption on soil particles (as described in Section 3.2.1.1; Equation 3.4). Due to the lack of knowledge regarding nitrogen adsorption on livestock manure, AMCLIM–Land uses a constant partitioning coefficient ( $K_{\text{d}}$ ) of 1.0 for all livestock (as introduced in Appendix A3), so the amount of N adsorbed on manure solid is only dependent on the water content of the manure. Moreover, the surface of poultry excreta can dry quickly, forming a natural outer “crust” that prevents further emissions from the old litter below. The quantity of this layer is uncertain, and modelling the drying process is difficult. To simulate the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from poultry excreta, AMCLIM–Housing assumes an additional surface resistance of  $8640 \text{ s m}^{-1}$  ( $0.1 \text{ d m}^{-1}$ ) for litter ( $R_{\text{litter}}$ ). This surface resistance is derived using an inversion method as described in the previous version of AMCLIM-Poultry (Jiang et al., 2021). For deep litter system, surface resistance doubles ( $17280 \text{ s m}^{-1}$  or  $0.2 \text{ d m}^{-1}$ ) due to bedding materials added.

### 4.2.3 Simulations for manure management of pig and poultry

The AMCLIM model simulates manure management for pig and poultry as a subsequent stage after housing, with the exception of in-situ storage of livestock excreta in pits or litter management for broiler poultry, which are counted as housing emissions. In AMCLIM–MMS, there are two types of manure under management: slurry and solid manure, corresponding to liquid and solid phase manure, respectively. As described in Section 2.2.2, four manure management divisions are defined and simulated in AMCLIM–MMS, including three types of storage and one type of land application. This section describes the approach for manure storage, while land application is described in the next section.

Liquid manure or slurry can have a DM content that ranges from 2% to 20%, depending on the amount of water added to the manure. As such, slurry refers to manure with a relatively low DM content, which consists mainly of livestock urine, faeces and added water (Sommer et al., 2006; Vira et al., 2019). In this study, the manure management section uses the term "liquid manure", while the land application section uses "slurry". Note that these two terms are used interchangeably in different modules, and both refer to the same substance. Figure 2.1 illustrates the three types of storage for liquid manure: indoor, outdoor and covered storage.

The indoor storage of liquid manure and pit storage in animal houses are similar, as both reservoirs have high water content (however, as mentioned, it should be noted that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pits in animal houses are counted as housing emissions.). The volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$  from indoor storage of liquid manure is calculated using the same two-film mass transfer model as for pit emissions. The TAN pool of the storage unit is determined from

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

the TAN pool from housing, conversion from other N species, loss through  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization, and removal when manure is used for land application, which can be expressed by the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN}}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{housing}}(t, \text{TAN}) + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{TAN}), \quad (4.10)$$

where  $\psi_{\text{housing}}(t)$  is the function that represents the housing excreta that are transferred to the storage unit. The relationship between  $\psi_{\text{housing}}(t)$  and the cleaning function  $\psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t)$  can be expressed as:

$$\psi_{\text{housing}}(t) = \frac{\psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t)}{f_{\text{store-housing}}}, \quad (4.11)$$

$f_{\text{store-housing}}$  is the ratio of storage area to housing area. If the area for manure storage is smaller than the housing area, the pools of manure storage (per unit area) will be larger than housing, as manure concentrates in smaller areas (note that concentrations remain unchanged). The function  $\psi_{\text{to land}}(t)$  represents stored manure used for land application within 24 h ( $t_{\text{to land}}$ ), and is expressed as follows:

$$\psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{excreta}/\text{N}/\text{H}_2\text{O}) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if "Not an application day",} \\ \frac{MM_{\text{excreta}/\text{N}/\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{t_{\text{to land}}}, & \text{if "an application day"}. \end{cases} \quad (4.12)$$

Similarly, the other N pools during storage can be expressed as follow:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{N}_i}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{housing}}(t, \text{N}_i) - K_{\text{N}_i}M_{\text{N}_i} - \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{N}_i). \quad (4.13)$$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

The water pool of the storage unit is determined by the initial water amount of animal excreta from housing, evaporation, and additional water that may be added ( $F_{\text{added water}}$ ):

$$\frac{dM_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{housing}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}) + F_{\text{added water}} - F_{\text{evap}} - \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}). \quad (4.14)$$

By default, the DM content of liquid manure in AMCLIM–MMS is set to 5 %, but it is allowed to vary by a factor of 2, between 2.5 % to 10 %, due to fluctuations in the water pool. Additional water may be added to maintain the DM content within 10 % ( $f_{\text{DM,max}}$ ), as expressed by the following equation:

$$M_{\text{added water}} = \max\left(0, M_{\text{DM}} \left(\frac{1}{f_{\text{DM,max}}} - 1\right) - M_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}\right). \quad (4.15)$$

Covered storage of liquid manure is considered a variation of indoor storage in AMCLIM–MMS. A reduction factor of 0.95 is applied to the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from this management system, which represents an effective mitigation by covering the manure with lids or coverings.

Simulations of outdoor storage of liquid manure are similar to those of indoor storage, but the physical and chemical processes are affected by different environmental conditions. The primary difference is the level of turbulence, which is largely related to wind speed and has a significant impact on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. While indoor storage provides a less "windy" environment, outdoor storage exposes liquid manure to the outside environment. Temperature differences between indoor and outdoor storage may be less pronounced. In addition, the water pool of outdoor storage is influenced by rainfall ( $F_{\text{rainfall}}$ ,  $\text{mm s}^{-1}$ ), as expressed by the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{housing}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}) + F_{\text{added water}} + F_{\text{rainfall}} - F_{\text{evap}} - \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}) \quad . \quad (4.16)$$

A specific management classified as outdoor storage in AMCLIM–MMS is lagoon systems. Lagoon systems are artificial or natural earthen storage structures that usually provide a largely anaerobic environment for liquid manure treatment. In this study, a simplified representation of lagoon systems is used, where a constant TAN concentration of 600  $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$  is set for lagoons (Aneja et al., 2001). This simplification is justified reasonable due to the large amount of water present in lagoon systems, resulting in low TAN concentrations. Therefore, the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are expected to be small, which only disturbs the TAN pool to a limited extent. The process of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization is simulated by the same two-film model as other liquid storage management systems. Details are presented in Appendix A10.

Compared to liquid manure, solid manure has higher DM contents, typically ranging from 30 to 40 % for pigs and ruminants, and up to 50 to 70 % for poultry manure (Sommer and Hutchings, 2001). With lower water content, solid manure storage can facilitate nitrification, providing an additional chemical pathway that depletes the TAN pool, as expressed by the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN}}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{housing}}(t, \text{TAN}) + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - F_{\text{nitrif}} - \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{TAN}). \quad (4.17)$$

The process of nitrification in solid manure is similar to that in soils, but with some variations in parameters. The details of these calculations can be found in Appendix A4. In solid manure, ammonium can be adsorbed on solid particles, and the manure itself presents

an additional barrier to N transport, as discussed in Section 4.2.2.3. In AMCLIM–MMS, the partition of TAN into different phases in the bulk manure is determined, and the concentrations at the surface are used to calculate  $\text{NH}_3$  emission. Further information is provided in Appendix A8.

### 4.2.4 Simulations for land application of pig and poultry manure

Manure can be used as fertilizer on land either after being stored for a period of time or directly after being removed from animal houses. The land application of pig and poultry manure is simulated by AMCLIM–Land, which employs the four prescribed soil layers (as described in Section 3.2.1). The N processes involved in the simulations for manure application are described in Section 3.2.1 and are the same as those for chemical fertilizer applications. Manure is assumed to be applied only to the soil surface. Modification to allow soil incorporation and deep injection of manure and slurry is possible, but is not included in the current version of AMCLIM applied here. Stored manure is assumed to be spread on croplands, and its application is scheduled according to the local planting seasons. Alternatively, manure can be applied daily if it is spread soon after being removed from animal houses.

Manure application to land provides sources of N to the soil pools. The soil TAN pool in the top layer can be expressed as:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN}}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{TAN}) + \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, \text{urea/org N}) + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - F_{\text{TAN runoff}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{leaching}} - F_{\text{nitrif}}, \quad (4.18)$$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

where the application rate  $\psi_{\text{to land}}(t)$  has been shown in Equation 4.12. The production of TAN ( $F_{\text{TAN}}$ ) is mainly through the decomposition of organic N. The remaining fluxes are removal processes explained in Section 2.3 and 3.2.1.1 ( $F_{\text{TAN runoff}}$  – flux of surface TAN runoff;  $F_{\text{diffusion}}$  – diffusive fluxes;  $F_{\text{leaching}}$  – flux of leaching;  $F_{\text{nitrif}}$  – nitrification).

Urea in pig manure is assumed to be fully hydrolysed to TAN during storage upon land application as a simplification, which keeps the soil pH constant. This is true for stored manure and is a reasonable assumption for daily spread manure. Uric acid in poultry manure and organic N are assumed to be retained in the top soil layer as these species typically bond with manure and soil particles, and are assumed in AMCLIM not to move to the underlying layers through diffusion or drainage. These N pools in soils are depleted by hydrolysis or decomposition and surface runoff, which can be expressed as:

$$\frac{dM_{N_i}}{dt} = \psi_{\text{to land}}(t, N_i) - K_{N_i}M_{N_i} - F_{N_i \text{ runoff}}. \quad (4.19)$$

The runoff of N species ( $F_{N_i \text{ runoff}}$ ) such as uric acid and organic N is determined by the following equation:

$$F_{N_i \text{ runoff}} = q_r r_N M_{N_i}, \quad (4.20)$$

where  $r_N$  ( $\text{mm}^{-1}$ ) represents the wash-off factor for N species that is set at 1 % per millimetre (Riddick et al., 2017a).

The application of manure, particularly slurry, can significantly affect soil water content. Misselbrook et al. (2006) reported that 6 mm of pig and cattle slurry infiltrate into the soils within an hour after application and cause an increase of the soil moisture content. In

AMCLIM–Land, the immediate change in soil water content after manure application is calculated using Equations 3.11 and 3.12. However, the model does not account for the impact of manure application on soil properties such as porosity or organic matter content. Additionally, AMCLIM–Land allocates N species in solid manure to the top soil layer instead of a separate manure layer above the soils.

### **4.2.5 Global application**

#### *4.2.5.1 Global data for livestock and manure management systems*

The Global livestock and MMS data used in the AMCLIM model are obtained from FAO GLEAM2. The global livestock data include information on the geographical distribution of livestock heads, average live bodyweight, and total N excretion rates, which are categorized by production system. The reference year of these data is 2010, and changes in livestock population and N excretion rates over time are based on the variations suggested by Lu and Tian (2017), while the MMS data that determines the fraction of a manure management system are assumed to be constant through the year. Urination and defecation rates of pigs and excretion rates of poultry are derived from the N excretion rates. More information on the properties and characteristics of livestock excreta, including urinary N concentrations, faecal N content, dry matter content and pH, are presented in Appendix B6.

For pig farming, there are three production systems: industrial pigs, intermediate pigs and backyard pigs. It is worth mentioning that only chicken is included in the poultry sector, which accounts for over 95 % of poultry by numbers based on the Food and Agriculture

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

Organization Corporate Statistical Database (FAOSTAT) data for 2010. Chicken has three production systems: broilers, layers and backyard chicken. The characteristics and housing features of pig and poultry production systems are summarized in Table 4.1, which is adapted from the FAO GLEAM2 model description (FAO, 2018a). The MMS data provide geographical distributions of the fraction that a system is used for manure management, which differs between livestock sectors and production systems for pigs and poultry. As described in previous sections, these MMS are regrouped into the four divisions used in AMCLIM–MMS. More details are available in Appendix B7.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

**Table 4.1. Characteristics of livestock production systems for pigs and poultry used in GLEAM (information is taken from FAO, 2018).**

<b>Production system</b>	<b>Characteristics</b>	<b>Housing</b>
<b>Pigs</b>		
Industrial	Fully market-oriented; high capital input requirements (including infrastructure, buildings, equipment); high level of overall herd performance; purchased non-local feed in diet or on-farm intensively produced feed.	Fully enclosed: slatted concrete floor, steel roof and support, brick, concrete, steel, or wood walls.
Intermediate	Fully market-oriented; medium capital input requirements; reduced level of overall herd performance (compared with industrial); locally sourced feed materials constitute 30 to 50% of the ration.	Partially enclosed: no walls (or made of a local material if present), solid concrete floor, steel roof and support.
Backyard	Mainly subsistence driven or for local markets; level of capital inputs reduced to the minimum; herd performance lower than commercial systems; feed contains maximum 20% of purchased non-local feed; high shares of swill, scavenging and locally sourced feeds.	Partially enclosed: no concrete floor, or if any pavement is present, made with local material. Roof and support made of local materials (e.g., mud bricks, thatch, or timber).
<b>Poultry</b>		
Broilers	Fully market-oriented; high capital input requirements; high level of overall flock productivity; purchased non-local feed or on-farm intensively produced feed.	Broilers assumed to be primarily loosely housed on litter, with automatic feed and water provision.
Layers	Fully market-oriented; high capital input requirements; high level of overall flock productivity; purchased non-local feed or on-farm intensively produced feed.	Layers housed in a variety of cage, barn and free-range systems, with automatic feed and water provision.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

Backyard	Animals producing meat and eggs for the owner and local market, living freely. Diet consists of swill and scavenging (20 to 40%) while locally produced feed constitutes the rest.	Simple housing using local wood, bamboo, clay, leaf material and handmade construction resources for supports plus scarp wire netting walls and scrap iron for roof.
----------	--	--

### *4.2.5.2 Housing environments and housing density*

There are two housing systems considered in AMCLIM–Housing: fully enclosed houses (with forced heating and ventilation) and partially enclosed houses as described in Section 2.2.1. The inside conditions of animal houses significantly influence the NH<sub>3</sub> emission from livestock housing as they can be very different from the natural environment, with indoor temperature being the most prominent environmental factor. Pigs and poultry have a lower critical temperature (i.e., the minimum managed temperature for optimum chicken performance) of approximately 16–20 °C (Gyldenkærne, 2005b). Therefore, pigs and poultry from commercial production systems that are intensively managed (e.g., industrial pigs, broilers and layers) are typically kept in insulated buildings equipped with forced heating and ventilation systems. These systems help maintain the ambient temperature within a recommended range throughout the year as far as feasible (Seedorf et al., 1998b). Heating is used on cold days when the temperature is low, while ventilation is used to cool down the house when the temperature is high. Fully enclosed houses require a minimum level of ventilation to remove odours and emissions like NH<sub>3</sub> from the house, which aims to maintain a healthy environment for the animal growth. However, the ventilation should also be below a certain rate to avoid causing an induced draft in the house. For intermediate

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

and backyard production systems, pigs and poultry are kept in barns that are naturally ventilated. These barns have indoor environments that are closer to the natural environments, with slightly higher temperatures than outdoor temperatures due to the warmth generated by the animals, and local materials are used to block wind and to warm the buildings in cold days.

In AMCLIM–Housing, the indoor temperature and ventilation of animal houses are modelled using a set of empirically derived relationships in relation to the outdoor temperature. These relationships are based on data from the Animal Feeding Operations (AFOs) dataset by the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA, 2012) and theoretical parameterizations of indoor environments by Gyldenkærne et al. (2005). These relationships can vary between livestock sectors and production systems as each production system of livestock has a corresponding housing system and house type in the global simulations. Table 4.2 lists the housing system and house type of pig and poultry by production systems used in AMCLIM–Housing as described in Section 2.2.1. The parameterizations of housing environments are presented in Appendix A12.

**Table 4.2. Housing systems and house types for pig and poultry in AMCLIM–Housing.**

<b>Production system</b>	<b>Housing system</b>	<b>House type</b>
<b>Pigs</b>		
Industrial	Fully enclosed house	Houses with slatted floors and storage pits
Intermediate	Naturally ventilated house	Normal barns
Backyard	Naturally ventilated house	Normal barns

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

<b>Poultry</b>		
Broiler	Fully enclosed house	Poultry houses
Layer	Fully enclosed house	Poultry houses
Backyard	Naturally ventilated house	Poultry houses

Housing density varies depending on the livestock and production system. Industrial pigs are assumed to be housed at a typical density of 120 kg liveweight per square meter (Lim et al., 2010a). By comparison, intermediate and backyard pigs are housed at lower densities than the industrial production system, with assumed values of 80 and 60 kg liveweight per square meter, respectively. Regarding poultry housing, the assumed density for broilers and layers are 15 and 30 birds per square metre, respectively (Cortus et al., 2010a, b; Wang et al., 2010). Backyard poultry are less densely housed than broilers and layers, with an assumed density of four birds per square meter. The housing area is calculated accordingly by the following equation:

$$S_{\text{house}} = \begin{cases} \frac{n_i m_i}{den_{\text{housing}}}, & \text{if } i \text{ is pig} \\ \frac{n_i}{den_{\text{housing}}}, & \text{if } i \text{ is poultry} \end{cases} \quad (4.21)$$

where  $n_i$  and  $m_i$  are the number of animals and average body weight (kg head<sup>-1</sup>), and  $den_{\text{housing}}$  is the housing density of the livestock (kg animal per m<sup>2</sup> for pigs and number of animal per m<sup>2</sup> for chicken). It is worth noting that pig houses with slatted floor and pit have

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

two NH<sub>3</sub>-emitting surfaces, so the slats areas ( $S_{\text{slats}}$ , m<sup>2</sup>) and pit areas ( $S_{\text{pit}}$ , m<sup>2</sup>) are calculated separately:

$$\begin{cases} S_{\text{slats}} = (1 - f_{\text{gap}})S_{\text{housing}} \\ S_{\text{pit}} = f_{\text{pit}}S_{\text{housing}} \end{cases}, \quad (4.22)$$

where  $f_{\text{gap}}$  is the fraction of gap space in the slats (assumed to be 0.2, i.e., 20 % of gap space, for global simulation), and  $f_{\text{pit}}$  is the relative area of the pit to the housing area (set to be 1.0 in AMCLIM–Housing, meaning that the pit surface has an equivalent size as the area of the house).

To estimate housing NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in global simulations, it is assumed that indoor and atmospheric NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations are negligible, given that animal houses are significant NH<sub>3</sub> sources and their surface concentrations are much higher than indoor and outdoor concentrations. However, as the global volume of animal houses is uncertain (as described in Equation 4.2), the calculation of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions is simplified by using the following equation:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \frac{\chi_{\text{srf}}}{R_{\text{G,house}}}. \quad (4.23)$$

### ***4.2.5.3 Manure storage and manure application***

Manure storage, land application of manure, and housing are closely interrelated. In particular, there are several management systems related to housing that should be specifically pointed out. In houses with slatted floor and pits, manure can be stored in the house pit either for long-term or short-term periods. For long-term pit storage, excreta are

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

assumed in AMCLIM to be stored for two months (60 days) before being applied to the land. For short-term storage, excreta are removed from the pit daily and stored in a separate storage unit (also for the naturally ventilated barns) before ultimately being applied to the land. The specific in-situ storage management systems are determined by the MMS information in the GLEAM database.

For broiler housing with litter management, AMCLIM assumes that excretions remain in the houses for the entire year, being applied to land once being removed. It should be noted that the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from in-situ storage are counted as part of housing emissions. In contrast, naturally ventilated barns are assumed to be cleaned daily so that excreta are removed from the house and are stored separately.

Livestock excreta removed from the houses are typically stored for a certain period before being applied to the land. However, the area of the storage facilities is uncertain. In the AMCLIM model, it is assumed that the area for manure storage ( $S_{\text{storage}}$ ) is proportional to the housing area, which is expressed as:

$$S_{\text{storage}} = f_{\text{MMS}} f_{\text{store-housing}} S_{\text{housing}}, \quad (4.24)$$

where  $f_{\text{MMS}}$  is the fraction of manure that is removed for separate storage as part of the MMS. The ratio of storage area to housing area ( $f_{\text{store-housing}}$ ) varies depending on the specific management system. The ratio is set to be 0.5 for liquid manure storage and 0.25 for solid manure storage, and 2.5 for lagoon management, given that liquid manure storage requires a larger area because the volumes are larger than those of solid manure.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

In AMCLIM, it is assumed that the stored manure is kept for 180 days and then is applied to the land twice a year during the spring and autumn planting seasons, respectively. The application date is based on the average value of the crop calendars for 18 spring crops and 4 winter crops (see Section 2.4.1, 3.2.3.2 and Appendix B8). For slurry application, the application rate is assumed to be 3 mm of slurry, which is equivalent to a recommended rate of 30 tons per hectare. For solid manure application, a moderate fertilization rate of 10 tons per hectare is used. The N pools and the water pool are calculated accordingly. It should be noted that all stored manure, with the exception of manure in lagoons, is assumed to be applied to agricultural lands. The lagoon system is a small fraction among all management systems, and manure in this system is assumed not to be applied to land but to be kept in the lagoons in AMCLIM.

### 4.3 Results

#### 4.3.1 Simulations for housing at the site scale

AMCLIM–Housing was applied at site scale and used the AFO monitored data to simulate site-specific NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and chicken houses. The AFO monitored data were gathered by the US EPA as a study of emissions from several types of livestock from 2007 to 2010 (Lim et al., 2010a; Wang et al., 2010). Four houses with slatted floor and pit storage from a pig farm in Indiana (site IN3B) and two layer houses from a chicken farm in North Carolina (site NC2B) were selected for the simulations, as listed in Appendix B9. The AFO

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

datasets provided animal data and daily mean environmental data for the two sites. Animal data included animal numbers, body weight and biomaterial data. Environmental data included indoor and outdoor temperature and relative humidity and the interior ventilation given as an airflow rate in  $\text{m}^3 \text{s}^{-1}$ . To keep simulations continuous, missing values in the environmental data due to the unavailable measurements were filled by linear interpolation method. AMCLIM–Housing used excreted N that was determined from the livestock excreta data (as shown in Appendix B6) as an input, together with the indoor environmental data. Further information about the pig farm and the chicken farm can be found in USEPA AFOs reports (Lim et al., 2010a; Wang et al., 2010). It is worth noting that the evaluations focused on  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from housing, as the processes involved in manure storage are similar to those in housing, and there were limited available measurements for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from manure storage. Additionally, the land simulations for synthetic fertilizer application were evaluated against the GRAMINAE experiment discussed in Chapter 3.

### *4.3.1.1 Pig houses with slat and pit*

Figure 4.2 shows the results of simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a pig house with slatted floor and pit storage, along with comparisons to measurements, stocking data and the indoor environments (other simulations shown in Appendix D1). The simulated period is for two years from 1 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. Gaps shown in the figure represent unavailable measurements, while the model was kept running to produce a continuous output. The indoor temperature of the pig house range between 20 to 30 °C, showing moderate daily and seasonal variations, with higher temperature in summer than winter. There are two obvious temperature drops in March 2008 and March 2009 due to the emptying of pigs from the house as illustrated in Figure 4.2b. This also leads to low values of TAN

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

concentration on slats for the simulation periods. In contrast, the airflow rate inside the house shows significant seasonal variabilities, with higher ventilation occurring in summer and lower ventilation in winter. The relative humidity exhibits strong daily variations, ranging from 40 % to 80 %.

There were several growth cycles during the simulated period (Fig 4.2b). Over 2000 weaner pigs started in the house, and half of the pigs were moved to other house after three to four weeks once the pigs gained weight (see Appendix D1). As a result, the house had twice as many pigs at the beginning of each growth cycle. Approximately 1000 to 1200 pigs were kept in the house during the subsequent fattening stage.

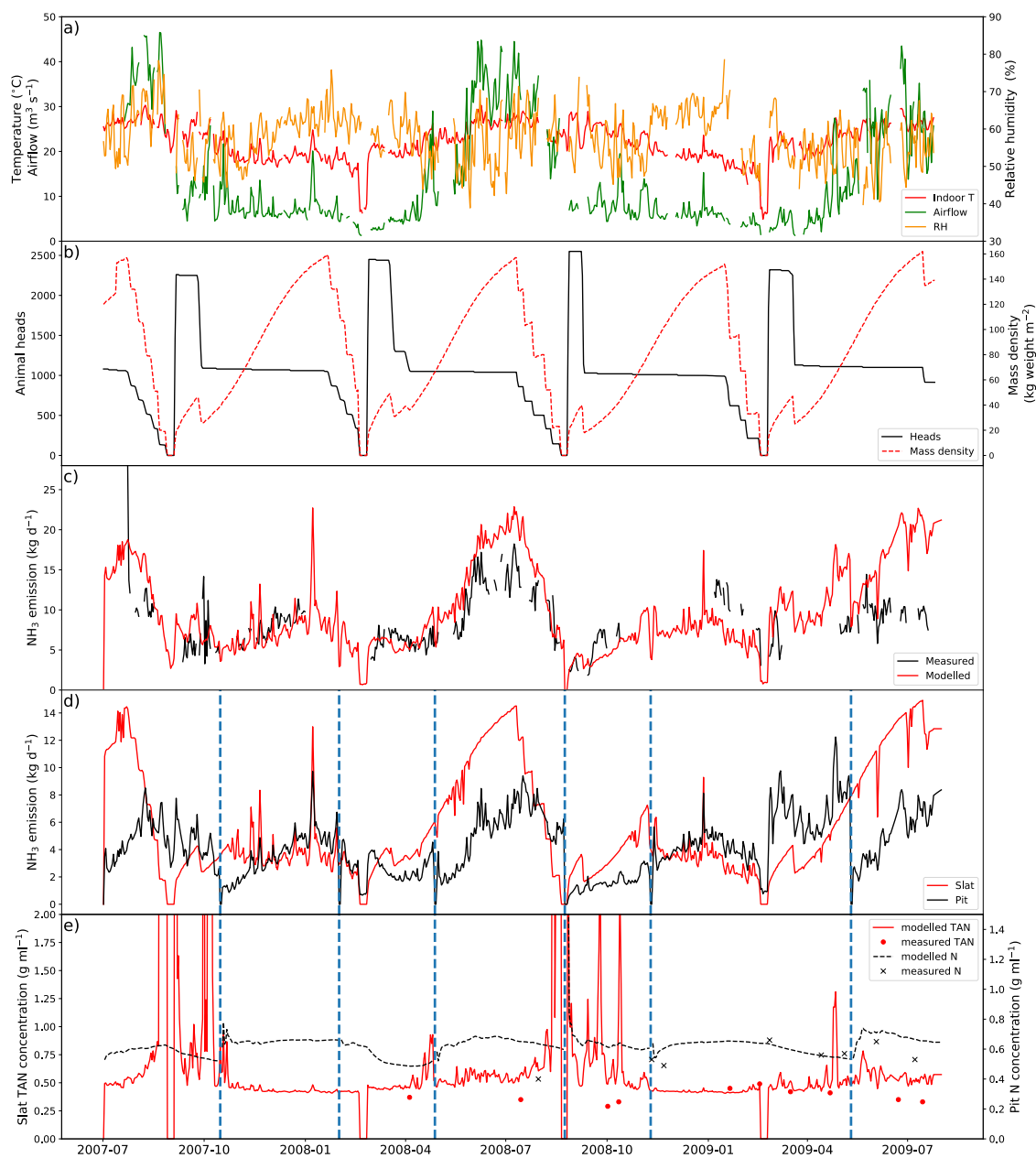
Daily  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the pig house generally increase as ventilation increases. High emissions occur mostly in summer, with the highest daily values of over  $25 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$  in July 2007. AMCLIM–Housing is able to reproduce the overall trend of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in the first year from July 2007 to July 2008. However, it underestimates the winter emissions (January 2009) by 30 % and overestimates the summer emissions (June 2009 and July 2009) by a factor of two for the second year. The average modelled daily  $\text{NH}_3$  emission is  $10.4 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$  (when measurements available;  $9.9 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$  for the entire simulation), compared to  $8.8 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$  recorded by the measurements. According to AMCLIM–Housing, 42 % of total excreted N volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$ . The slats and the pit contribute to 57 % and 43 % of the total emissions, with the average daily emissions being  $5.7 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$  and  $4.2 \text{ kg d}^{-1}$ , respectively. As shown in Figure 4.3d, simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emission originating from the slats is typically larger than from the pits, especially in summer when the ventilation is high. Slat  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increase periodically throughout the simulated period, which is closely associated with the animal mass of the house. The pit has been cleaned for a few times as

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

indicated by the blue dashed lines in Figure 4.2d and 4.2e. Modelled TAN concentrations on the slats are compared with the measurements, as well as the N concentrations in the pit, with reasonably close agreement being found between the modelled and measured values (Fig 4.2e).

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming



**Figure 4.2. Site simulations of House 1 in a pig farm at site IN3B, Carroll, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature, airflow rate, and relative humidity of the house. (b) Animal heads and mass density of the house. (c) Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. (d) Modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from the slats and the pit. (e) Comparisons between measured and modelled TAN concentration of the slats and between measured and modelled N concentration of the pit. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to excreta removal from the pit. See Appendix D1 for results from other pig houses.**

### *4.3.1.2 Layer house*

Figures 4.3 shows the simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and indoor concentrations of a layer house compared with the measurements, along with indoor conditions and modelled N species (other simulations shown in Appendix D1). The indoor environments of the layer house are similar to the pig house, with temperature being largely maintained between 20 to 30 °C throughout the year and ventilation working intensively in hot summer. Relative humidity inside the layer house shows strong daily variations, ranging between 40 to 80 %.

The simulated period is from 15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009. The house was fully occupied by more than 90 000 layers for most of the time and was only emptied once (on 04 April 2008) for three weeks. Overall, the model captures the major changes of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and indoor concentrations well over the simulation period. High emissions occur in summer as the ventilation increases, with the emissions peaking in early June 2008. The maximum daily NH<sub>3</sub> emission is more than 150 kg d<sup>-1</sup>, and AMCLIM–Housing roughly reproduces this value but with a lag of ~5 days, in the timing of the peak in early June 2008. The average daily emission of NH<sub>3</sub> estimated by the model is 63.6 kg d<sup>-1</sup> (when measurements available; 62.4 kg d<sup>-1</sup> for the entire simulation), compared to 54.4 kg d<sup>-1</sup>

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

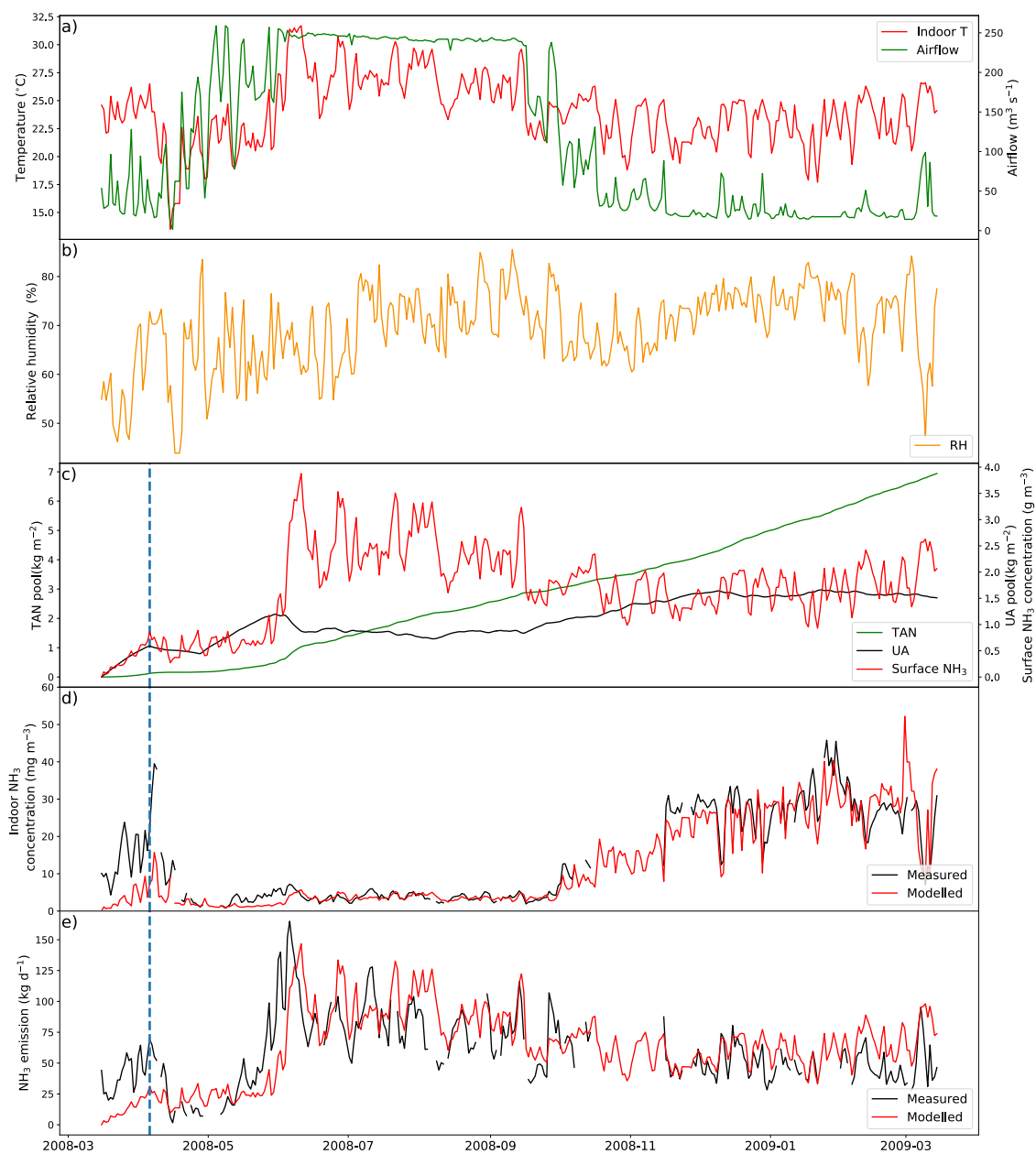
---

reported by the measurements. Approximately 34 % of total excreted N is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions according to the simulation.

The indoor NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations show an opposite trend to the emission, which is inversely related to the ventilation. The indoor NH<sub>3</sub> level is typically lower than 10 mg m<sup>-3</sup> when the airflow rate is high in summer and was much higher in the winter when the ventilation decreases, reaching to around 30 mg m<sup>-3</sup> from November 2008 to February 2009. AMCLIM–Housing replicates the measured indoor NH<sub>3</sub> concentration well. However, the model largely underestimates both the emissions and concentrations in the first simulated month before the house is emptied. The NH<sub>3</sub> concentration at the surface is much higher than the indoor concentrations, ranging from 0.5 to 4.0 g m<sup>-3</sup> (500 to 4000 mg m<sup>-3</sup>), which generates a concentration gradient that drives the emission fluxes.

As shown Figure 4.3c, the uric acid pool in the excreta gradually increases in the first three months of the simulation and then generally stabilizes in the remaining period. There are two decreases in the simulated uric acid pool, with the first drop due to the emptying of the house in early April 2008 and the second due to a sharp increase of indoor temperature that accelerates the hydrolysis process in late May 2008. By comparison, the TAN pool accumulates throughout the year, building up to about 7 g N m<sup>-2</sup> at the end of the simulation. It is notable that the variations in surface concentration of NH<sub>3</sub> are similar to those in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. This is because the litter resistance (8640 s m<sup>-1</sup>) is much larger than the housing resistance that range between 200 to 600 s m<sup>-1</sup>. As a result, the total resistances show small variability. The NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are mainly constrained by the litter resistance, so the emissions and concentrations broadly display the same feature.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming



**Figure 4.3. Site simulations of House A in a layer farm at site NC2B, Nash, North Carolina, from 15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the house. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the house. (c) Modelled TAN pool and UA pool. (d) Comparison between measured and modelled indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations of the house and surface  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations. (e) Comparison between modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and calculated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from measured indoor concentrations. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to emptying of the house.**

### *4.3.1.3 Sensitivity tests for model parameters of AMCLIM–Housing*

Sensitivity tests were conducted to examine the effects of changes in model parameters on the simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from pig and chicken housing. Nine model parameters with varying ranges were selected for the sensitivity analysis, based on expert judgement, and the corresponding percentage changes in the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are highlighted in Table 3.3. The pH of excreta used in AMCLIM is identified to be the most important parameter which has significant impacts on the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, especially for layer chicken. Varying the evaporation of water in animal houses ( $F_{\text{evap}}$ ) by a factor of 2 only results in very small changes in emissions compared with other parameters. Moreover, changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from layer chicken housing are almost negligible when varying the indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration by a factor of 2 or set to a constant zero, which demonstrates the feasibility of Equation 4.23 that neglects the indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration in global simulations for housing.

The  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pig and layer chicken housing change by the same extent as the changes in N excretion rates ( $F_{\text{excretN}}$ ). The impact of the housing resistance ( $R_{\text{g, house}}$ ) on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization in the animal house of pigs and layer chicken is different:  $\text{NH}_3$  from

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

layer chicken housing is much less influenced by the housing resistance than pig housing. In contrast, the litter resistance ( $R_{\text{litter}}$ ) plays a more dominant role in affecting the emission than the housing resistance for the layer chicken. The partitioning coefficient for TAN adsorption on excreta solids ( $K_d$ ) is found to be important for  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from layer chicken housing. Excluding the adsorption leads to a 60 % of increase of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, while doubling the adsorption results in nearly 30 % of less  $\text{NH}_3$ . Doubling the uric acid hydrolysis rate ( $K_{\text{UA}}$ ) leads  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to increase by 9 %, while the emissions decrease by 15 % if halved the hydrolysis rate.

For pig housing, varying the excreta water ( $F_{\text{urine}}$  and  $F_{\text{fecal water}}$ ) by 20 % results in around 5 % changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. Conversely, doubling or halving the urea hydrolysis constant ( $k_h$ ; details given in Appendix A1) almost has no impacts on the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission. Increasing the gap space ( $f_{\text{gap}}$ ) from 0.2 to 0.3 of the house leads  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to decline by 8 %, while the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission increases by 9 % when decreasing the gap space to 0.1.

Although the site simulations and the sensitivity tests were only conducted for the housing in this chapter, it still provides valuable insights on how model parameters affect the simulated emissions and how AMCLIM respond to varying processes. AMCLIM was then applied to the global scale to simulate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global pig and poultry farming.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

**Table 4.3. Percentage changes in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and layer housing in the sensitivity tests for the parameters in AMCLIM.**

Model parameters	Value tested	$\Delta\text{NH}_3$ emission % (pig)	$\Delta\text{NH}_3$ emission % (layer)
$F_{\text{excretN}}$	+10 %	+10.0	+10.0
	-10 %	-10.0	-10.0
pH of excreta	+0.5	+22.1	+46.1
	-0.5	-37.4	-50.4
$F_{\text{evap}}$	0.5×	-3.4	-1.3
	2.0×	+2.0	+0.6
$R_{\text{G, house}}$	0.5×	+15.4	+1.1
	2.0×	-21.1	-2.0
$R_{\text{litter}}$	0.5×	-	+32.3
	2.0×	-	-33.1
$K_{\text{d}}$	+100 %	-	-27.5
	-100 %	-	+59.7
$K_{\text{UA}}$	0.5×	-	-14.5
	2.0×	-	+9.0
$F_{\text{urine}}$ and $F_{\text{fecal water}}$	+20 %	-5.6	-
	-20 %	+4.1	-
$k_{\text{h}}$	0.5×	-0.5	-
	2.0×	+0.03	-
$f_{\text{gap}}$	+0.1	-7.9	-
	-0.1	+8.9	-
$\chi_{\text{in}}$	0	-	+0.4
	0.5×	-	+0.2
	2.0×	-	-0.4

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

$F_{\text{excretN}}$  – total N excretion rate from the livestock;  $F_{\text{evap}}$  – evaporation flux of water;  $R_{\text{G, house}}$  – resistance for  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization in the house;  $R_{\text{litter}}$  – poultry litter resistance;  $K_{\text{d}}$  – adsorption coefficient of TAN on excreta solids;  $K_{\text{UA}}$  – uric acid hydrolysis rate;  $F_{\text{urine}}$  – water from urination;  $F_{\text{fecal water}}$  – water in feces;  $k_{\text{h}}$  – urea hydrolysis constant;  $f_{\text{gap}}$  – gap space of the slats;  $\chi_{\text{in}}$  – indoor concentration of  $\text{NH}_3$

### 4.3.2 Global simulations for pig farming

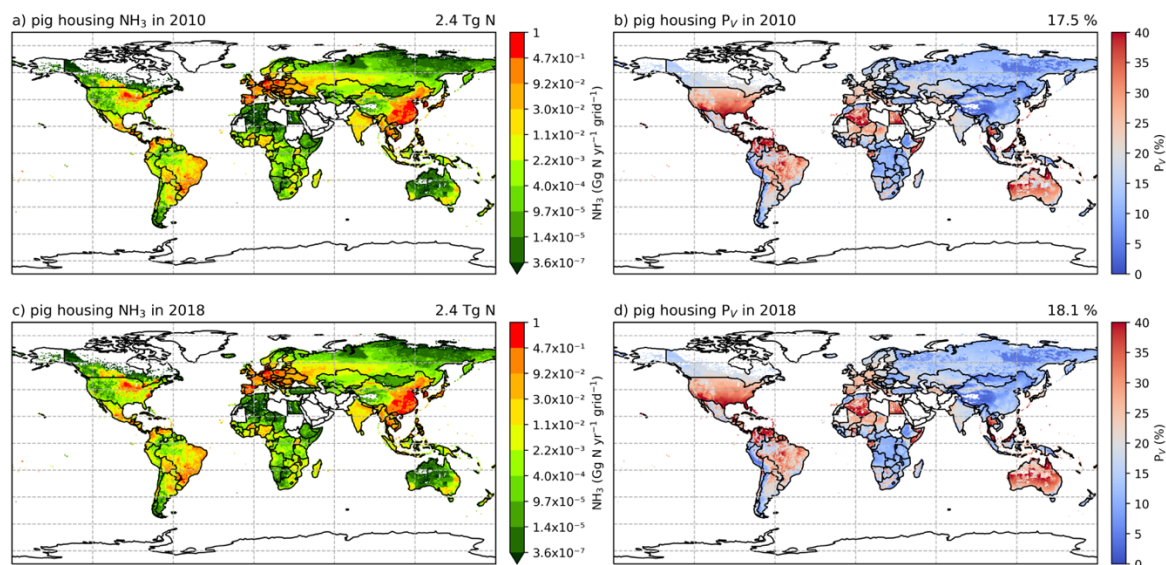
#### 4.3.2.1 Annual $\text{NH}_3$ emissions from pig housing

The AMCLIM model was applied at global scale as described in Section 4.2.5. It is estimated that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global pig housing are 2.37 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2.43 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. Total excreted N from pigs is 13.51 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and slightly decreases to 13.43 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, with  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions accounting for 17.5 % and 18.1 % of the excreted N in the two simulated years, respectively.

Figure 4.4 shows the geographical distributions of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pig housing and the volatilization rates for 2010 and 2018. The spatial distributions of both emissions and volatilization rates are similar for both years, with the highest emissions occurring in Brazil, China, northeastern US and Europe. Highest  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates of over 35 % are found in Australia, US, Thailand, Malaysia, the northern Africa and the northern South America. European countries and Brazil also show relatively high volatilizations rates of over 20 %, while the rest of the world show low to moderate volatilization, ranging from 5 to 20 %. China, with the highest pig housing emissions, generally have low simulated

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

volatilization rates of around 10 %. In contrast, Australia shows high volatilization but low emissions.



**Figure 4.4. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) from pig housing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from pigs that volatilizes ( $P_v$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig housing in 2018. (d)  $P_v$  rates for pig housing in 2018. The resolution is  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$ .**

Statistical data of estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and volatilization rates for the three pig production systems are presented in Table 4.4. Both industrial and backyard pigs excrete more than 5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, while excreted N from intermediate pigs was smaller, which is due to the animal population. Among the three production systems, industrial pigs are the largest emitter group, contributing to over 65 % of estimated housing emissions. Industrial pig housing also shows the highest volatilization rates, with nearly

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

30 % of excreted N lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in both simulated years. Backyard pigs are the second largest emitter group, which are responsible for about 25 % of housing emissions, with around 10 % of excreted N volatilized as NH<sub>3</sub>. Intermediate pigs have similar volatilization rates of about 10 % as backyard pigs but only contribute less than 10 % of housing emissions.

**Table 4.4. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three pig production systems.**

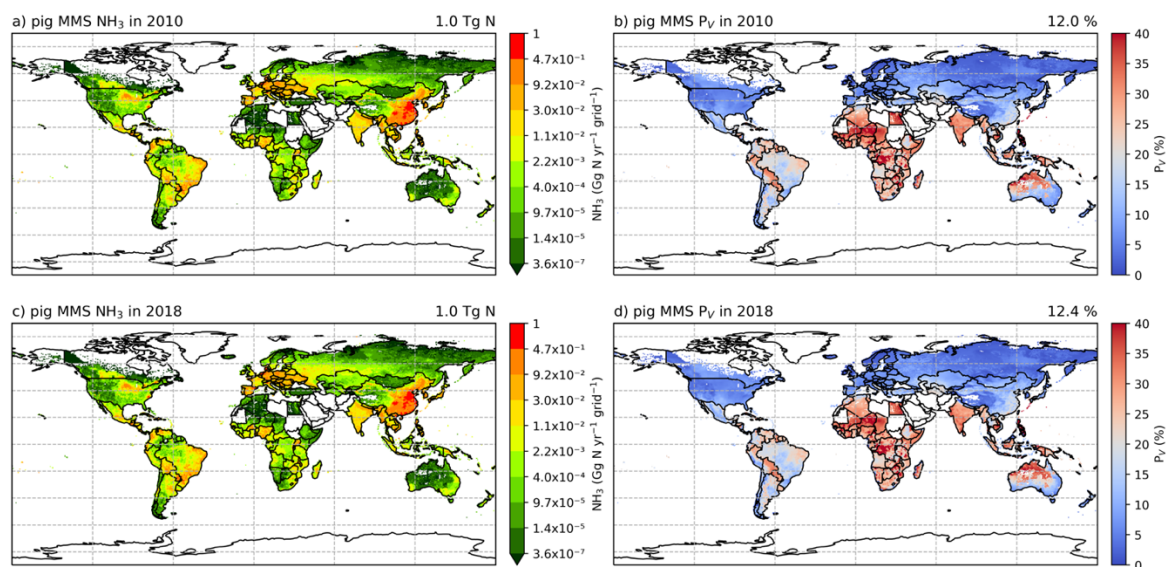
---

Production system	Year	Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from housing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Industrial	2010	5.73	1.55	27.1
	2018	5.68	1.60	28.2
Intermediate	2010	2.18	0.22	10.1
	2018	2.16	0.22	10.2
Backyard	2010	5.60	0.60	10.7
	2018	5.59	0.61	10.9
Total	2010	13.51	2.37	17.5
	2018	13.43	2.43	18.1

---

### 4.3.2.2 Annual $\text{NH}_3$ emissions from pig manure management

According to AMCLIM–MMS,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions resulted from pig manure management are  $1.0 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in both 2010 and 2018. As shown in Figure 4.5, high emissions occur regions with high housing emissions, such as China and Europe. High volatilization rates of over 30 % for pig manure management are found in India, northwestern Australia, Southeast Asia, Africa and several countries in South America, while other regions typically have volatilization rates less than 20 %.



**Figure 4.5. Simulated (a) annual global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from pig manure management in 2010. (b) Percentage of managed N in pig manure that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as  $\text{NH}_3$  in 2010. (c)  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from pig manure management in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for pig manure management in 2018.**

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

Based on the MMS data from GLEAM2 and simulations using AMCLIM–MMS, more than 2.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> excreted by pigs are either burned as fuel or lost to the environment through practices like dumping and sewage (together termed as “unmanaged” in Table 4.5) for both simulated years, accounting for approximately 20 % of total excreted N from pigs. For manure that are stored or left on lands, about 12 % of N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> from a total managed 8.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Manure N under management for backyard pig manure is 3.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and leads to 0.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, accounting for 60 % of total estimated manure management emissions. Managed manure N for industrial pigs is comparable to that for backyard pigs, but the volatilization rates are about 7 % compared to 17 % for backyard pigs. The higher volatilization rates of manure management for backyard pigs are due to more manure that is left on land instead of being stored. The intermediate production system results in less than 0.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in both 2010 and 2018, with volatilization rates of 12 %.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

**Table 4.5. Total managed N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for three pig production systems. \* Total unmanaged N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) includes manure N that is dumped to rivers and fishponds and enters public sewage. Manure used as fuel are also included in unmanaged N (although this is technically managed but is not simulated in AMCLIM).**

Production system	Year	Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from MMS (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)	*Total unmanaged N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )
Industrial	2010	3.55	0.24	6.8	0.63
	2018	3.47	0.24	6.9	0.61
Intermediate	2010	1.23	0.15	12.2	0.73
	2018	1.22	0.15	12.3	0.72
Backyard	2010	3.58	0.62	17.3	1.42
	2018	3.57	0.63	17.6	1.41
Total	2010	8.36	1.01	12.0	2.78
	2018	8.26	1.02	12.4	2.74

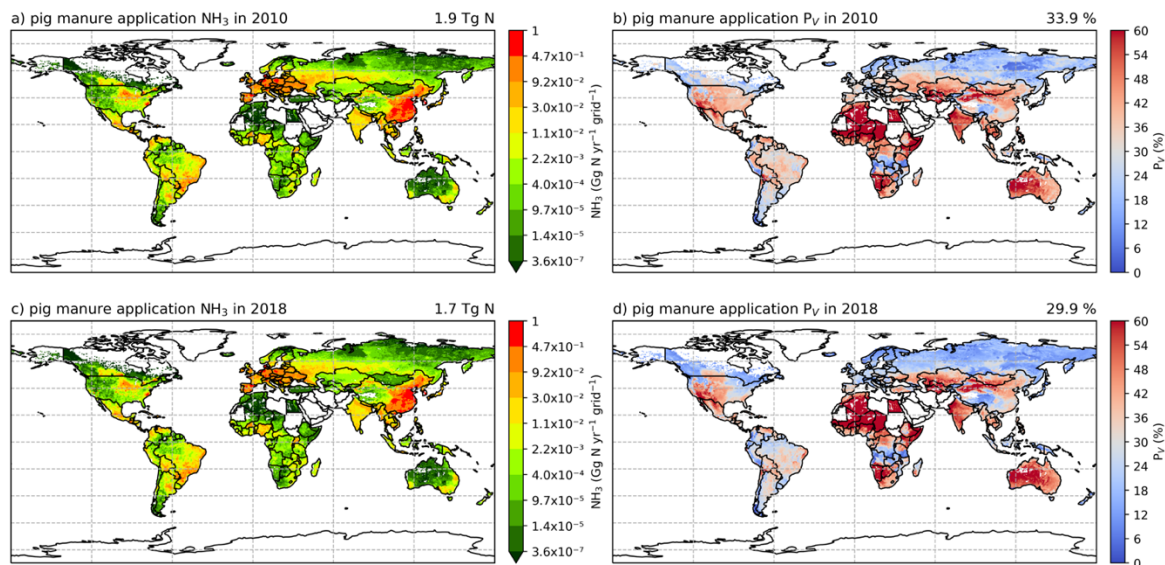
### *4.3.2.3 Annual NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig manure application to land*

In 2010, estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig manure application to land are 1.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, indicating that 33.9 % of applied manure N is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. As shown in Figure 4.6, high emissions mostly occur in China and Europe, and most of the regions show high volatilization. Highest volatilization rates that exceeded 50 % are found in northern

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

and southern Africa, India and western Australia. China, Southeast Asia, Europe, US and South America showed slightly lower volatilization rates but also higher than 30 % (Fig 4.6). Only certain countries in Africa, Canada, Scandinavia and northern and eastern Russia exhibit lower volatilization rates less than 30 %.

By comparison, land application of pig manure results in 1.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions for the year 2018, with high emissions found in the same regions as in 2010, such as China and Europe. Globally, 34 % of applied N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub>. The regional pattern of  $P_V$  for the year 2018 is similar compared to 2010 but shows stronger spatial variation.



**Figure 4.6. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig manure application in 2010. (b) Percentage of applied N in pig manure that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from pig manure application in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for pig manure application in 2018.**

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

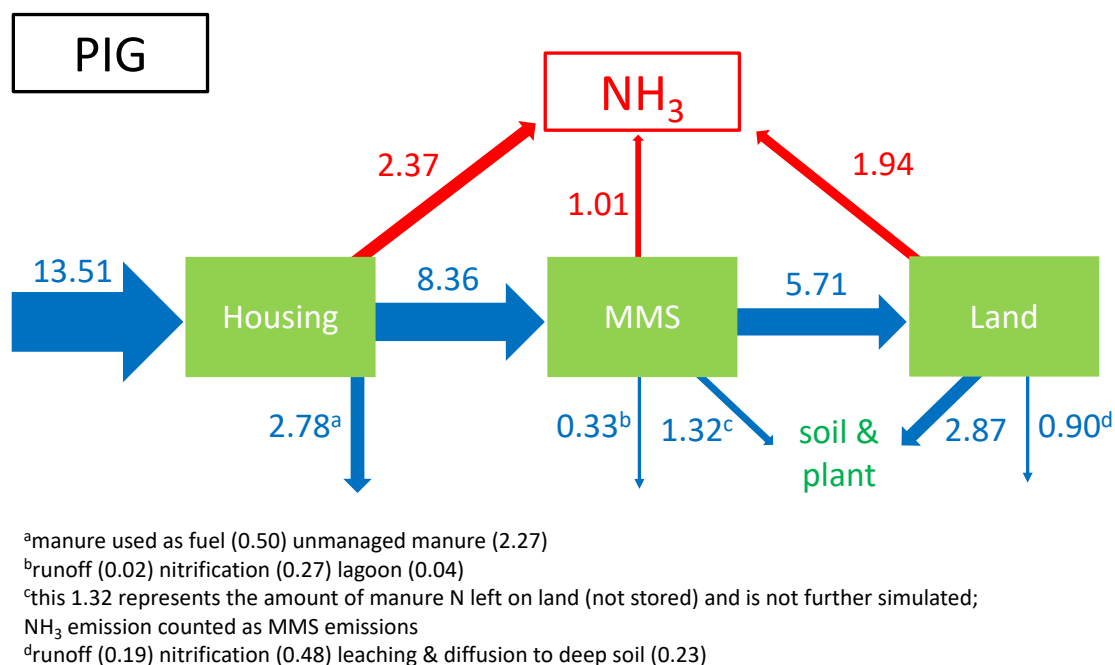
As presented in Table 4.6, all three production systems show relatively high volatilization rates of manure application to land, particularly in 2010. Overall, volatilization rates of 2018 are lower than those of 2010 for all production systems. The backyard production system is responsible for the largest emissions (over 40 %). Industrial pigs contribute comparable emissions to backyard pigs, while the around 20 % of emissions are from the land application of intermediate pig manure.

**Table 4.6. Total applied N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for three pig production systems.**

Production system	Year	Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from application (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Industrial	2010	2.45	0.72	29.4
	2018	2.38	0.59	24.6
Intermediate	2010	1.00	0.37	37.0
	2018	0.98	0.32	32.7
Backyard	2010	2.26	0.85	37.6
	2018	2.25	0.77	34.2
Total	2010	5.71	1.94	33.9
	2018	5.61	1.68	29.9

### *4.3.2.4 Nitrogen flows and NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of global pig farming*

Figure 4.7 illustrates the N flows of global pig farming for the reference year 2010, which are allocated to housing, manure management and application to land, with a focus on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Global total excreted N from pigs is 13.51 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010. All excreted N is allocated to housing, which resulted in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of 2.37 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. A further 2.78 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is lost because of manure burning (0.50 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and unmanaged manure (2.27 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>). The remaining 8.36 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> undergoes management and leads to 1.01 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emission. A small part (0.33 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is either washed off, nitrified or left in lagoon systems, while 1.32 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> are left on land without being stored. Subsequently, 5.71 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> from storage are applied to land, which results in 1.94 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emission, 2.87 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> entering soils and plants and 0.90 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> being depleted by other processes (e.g., runoff, nitrification, leaching and diffusion to deep soils). Manure left on land was assumed to be completely incorporated into soils or used by plants and was not simulated anymore by AMCLIM. Nitrified N was also not further simulated in the model.

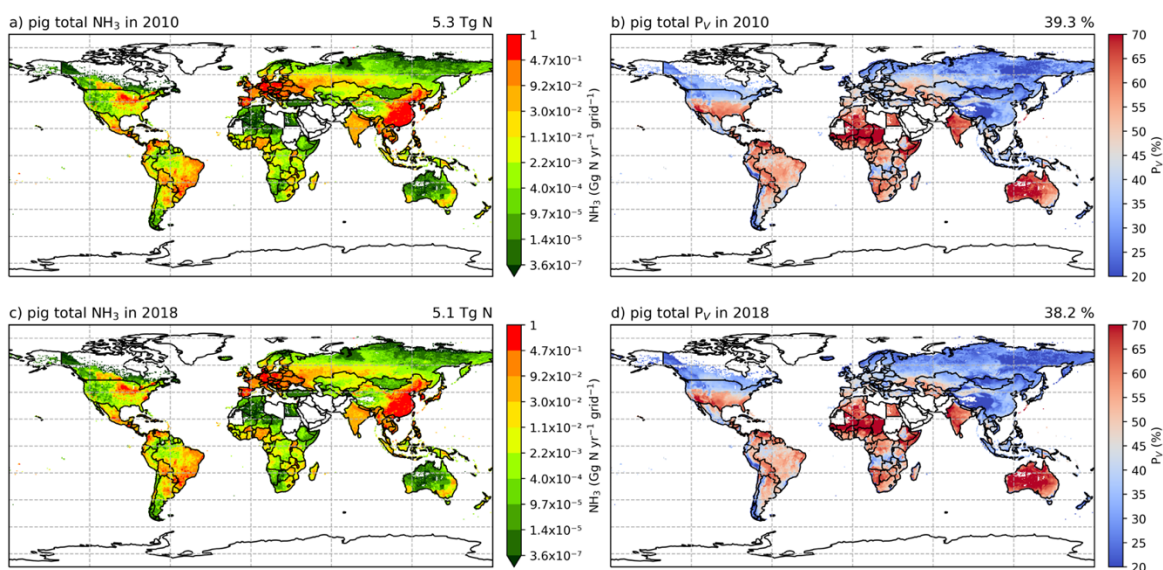


**Figure 4.7. Nitrogen budget of global pig farming including housing, manure management and application to land estimated by AMCLIM for the year 2010. Dark blue arrows are N flows. Red arrows represent NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. All numbers have the unit of Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Size of the arrows is proportional to the flux.**

Global total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig farming (in housing, manure management and land application) estimated by the AMCLIM model are 5.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 5.1 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, with 39.3 % and 38.2 % of excreted N lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in each year. Around 40 to 50 % of the emissions are from housing, while manure management and manure application result in 20 % and 30 to 40 % of emissions, respectively. As shown in Figure 4.8, high emissions are found across Brazil, China, India, Nigeria, northeastern US and Europe, as well as several countries in Southeast Asia. High volatilization rates can be

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

seen in India, Australia, southern US, northern and southern Africa and South America. Regions with high emissions are not always consistent with high volatilization. For example, the overall percentage volatilization in China is smaller than India, Australia and Africa. It is found that N lost through  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization can reach up to 70 % of total excreted N in some places, such as countries in northern Africa.



**Figure 4.8. Simulated (a) annual global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from pig farming (including housing, manure management and manure application) in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from pigs that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as  $\text{NH}_3$  in 2010. (c)  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from pig farming in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for pig farming in 2018.**

As summarized in Table 4.7, industrial pigs contribute nearly 50 % of the total estimated emissions from pig farming, whereas intermediate and backyard pigs are responsible for 37 % and 13 %, respectively. Industrial pigs are not only the largest emitter group but also

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

have the highest volatilization rates of more than 40 %. For the two simulated years, estimated emissions and the overall volatilization rates are higher for 2010 than 2018 for all production systems.

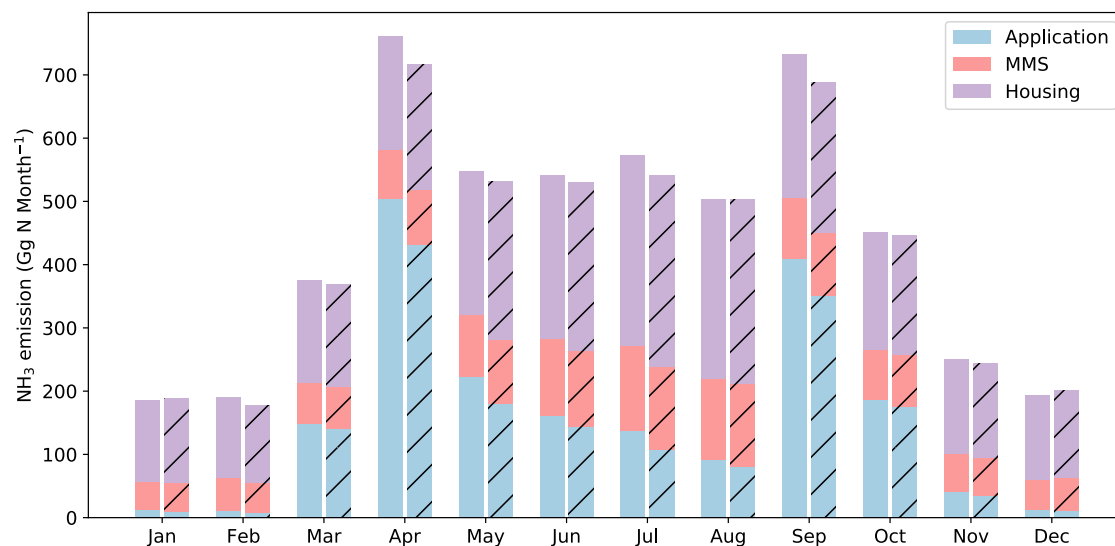
**Table 4.7. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, including housing, manure management and application) and volatilization rates (%) from pig farming categorized between three pig production systems.**

Production system	Year	Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Total NH <sub>3</sub> emission (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Industrial	2010	5.73	2.50	43.6
	2018	5.68	2.43	42.7
Intermediate	2010	2.18	0.73	33.5
	2018	2.16	0.70	32.4
Backyard	2010	5.60	2.07	37.0
	2018	5.59	2.01	36.0
Total	2010	13.51	5.30	39.3
	2018	13.43	5.14	38.2

Estimated global monthly emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from pig farming in 2010 and 2018 are shown in Figure 4.9. The seasonality of both years is very similar, with the highest emission occurring in April and a second emission peak in September. Emissions in JJA are less

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

varied compared to MAM and SON as shown in Figure 4.9. It is evident that the monthly variations are largely due to the emissions resulting from manure application, and emissions from housing and manure management are less varied throughout the year.



**Figure 4.9. Global monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month<sup>-1</sup>) from pig housing, manure management and manure application to land in 2010 and 2018 (hatched), simulated by AMCLIM.**

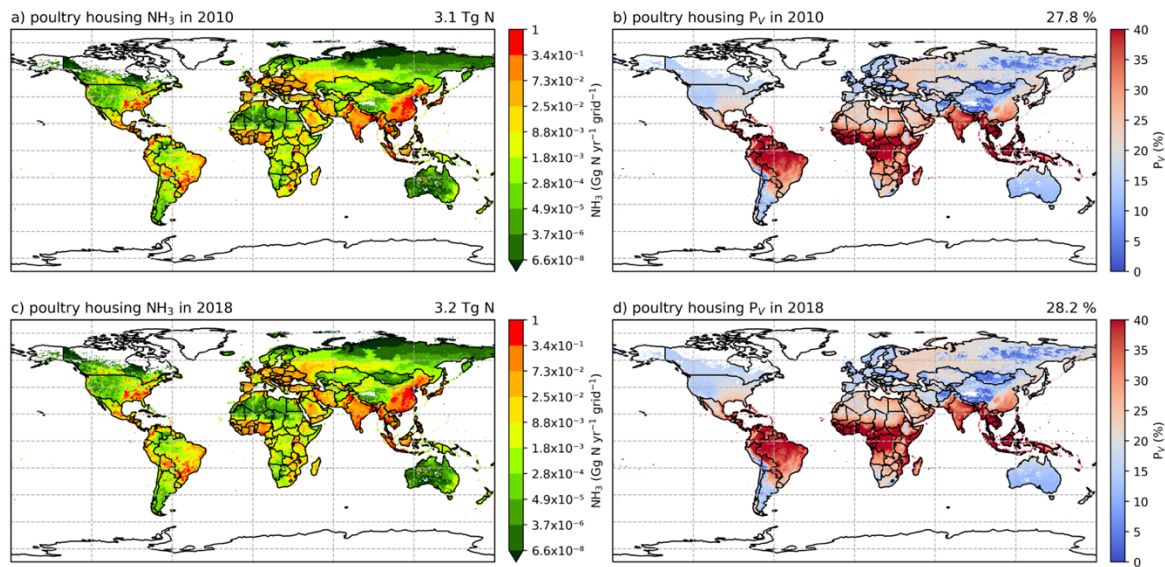
### 4.3.3 Global simulations for poultry farming

#### 4.3.3.1 Annual NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from chicken housing

According to simulations using AMCLIM–Housing, estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from global chicken housing are 3.1 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and 3.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, accounting for 27.8 %

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

and 28.2 % volatilization of total chicken excretal N, respectively. As shown in Figure 4.10, in both 2010 and 2018, highest emissions occur in China, India, Pakistan, the Middle East, Southeast Asia and Western Africa, with emission hot spots in southeast US and south Brazil. Highest  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates of around 40 % are found in tropical regions along the equator, such as northern South America, central Africa and Southeast Asia. Meanwhile, India and southeast China also show high volatilization rates of over 30 %. Northern Africa, the Middle East and western Russia have moderate volatilization, ranging between 20 to 30 %, while the other parts of the world have volatilization rates of less than 20 %.



**Figure 4.10.** Same as Figure 4.4 but for chicken housing.

Estimated excreted N from chicken is 11.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 11.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. In both years, broiler chicken contribute over 1.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of estimated housing  $\text{NH}_3$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

emissions, which accounts for over 40 % of total housing emissions from chicken and is the largest among all three production systems (Table 4.8). More than 35 % and 20 % of housing emissions are from layer chicken housing and backyard chicken housing, respectively. Regarding the volatilization rates, over 30 % of excreted N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> during housing for both layer chicken and backyard chicken, while broiler chicken housing has slightly lower volatilization rates of around 25 %.

**Table 4.8. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three chicken production systems.**

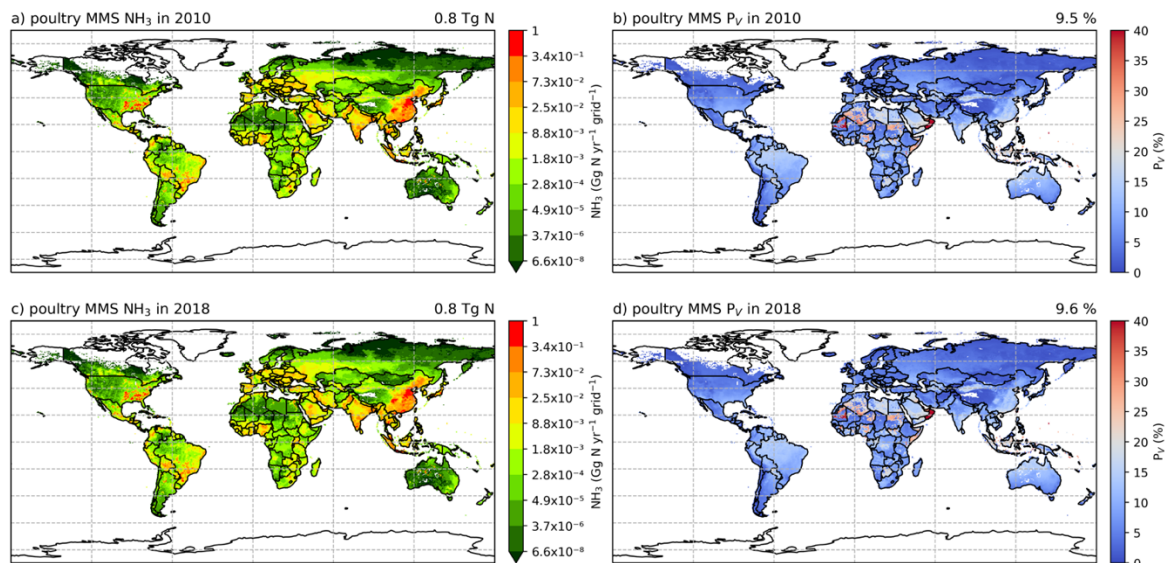
---

Production system	Year	Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from housing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Broiler	2010	5.37	1.32	24.7
	2018	5.47	1.37	25.1
Layer	2010	3.67	1.11	30.4
	2018	3.70	1.14	30.8
Backyard	2010	2.18	0.67	30.7
	2018	2.29	0.71	31.0
Total	2010	11.22	3.10	27.8
	2018	11.46	3.22	28.2

---

### 4.3.3.2 Annual $\text{NH}_3$ emissions from chicken manure management

Managing chicken manure results in  $0.8 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in 2010 and 2018 based on simulations using AMCLIM–MMS. As shown in Figure 4.11, the highest emissions occur in China, and high emissions are also found in India, Southeast Asia, with hot spots occurring in southeast US. Overall, less than 10 % of managed manure N is lost through  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in both simulated years. Volatilization rates are generally lower than 20 % across the globe, with larger values occasionally occurring in southeast Asia, Africa and the Middle East.



**Figure 4.11.** Same as Figure 4.5 but for chicken manure management.

According to the MMS data from GLEAM2 and simulations using AMCLIM–MMS, most of the chicken manure is under management compared to pigs. Layer chicken result in  $0.5$

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, accounting for 60 % of total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from manure management and have the highest volatilization rates of 18 % (Table 4.9). By comparison, broiler and backyard chicken have much lower volatilization rates of around 6 % and contribute less to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions than layer chicken, which together result in the remaining 40 % of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (0.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>).

**Table 4.9. Total managed N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for three chicken production systems.**

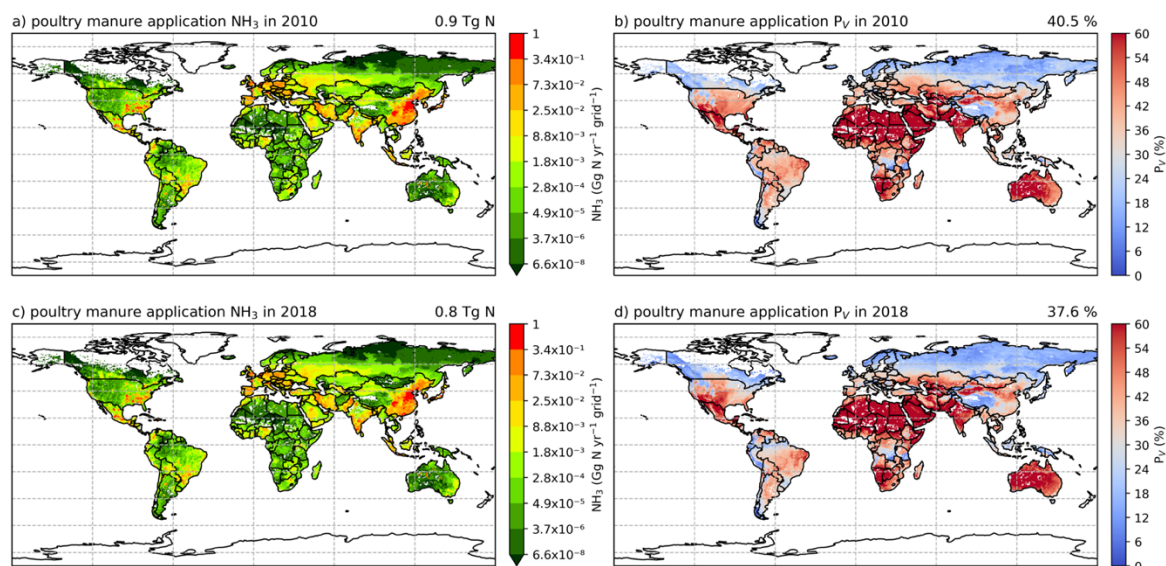
---

Production system	Year	Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from MMS (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Broiler	2010	4.02	0.22	5.5
	2018	4.07	0.22	5.5
Layer	2010	2.55	0.46	18.2
	2018	2.55	0.47	18.5
Backyard	2010	1.50	0.09	6.0
	2018	1.58	0.09	5.7
Total	2010	8.07	0.77	9.5
	2018	8.20	0.78	9.6

---

**4.3.3.3 Annual  $NH_3$  emissions from chicken manure application to land**

Annual  $NH_3$  emissions from chicken manure application to land estimated by AMCLIM–Land are  $0.9 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2010 and  $0.8 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2018, accounting for 40.5 % and 37.6 % of applied manure N, respectively. As shown Figure 4.12, high emissions mainly occur in China, India, Iran, southeastern US and Europe. Highest volatilization rates that exceeded 50 % of total applied N can be seen in India, Australia, Mexico, part of US, northern and southern Africa and the Middle East in both 2010 and 2018. China, Europe and South America also show high volatilization rates of over 30 %. Volatilization rates are generally lower for the year 2018 than 2010, with obvious difference found in Southeast Asia.



**Figure 4.12. Same as Figure 4.6 but for chicken manure application to land.**

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

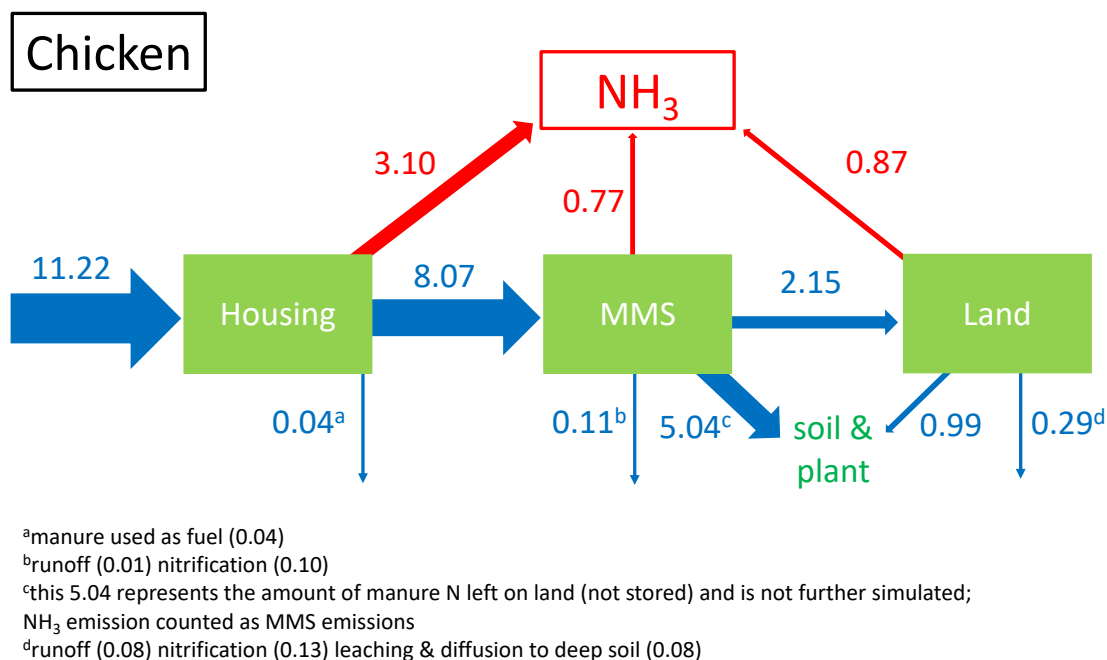
Layer chicken dominate the N application to land and the associated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, while broiler chicken only result in less than 10 % of total emissions (Table 4.10). The two production systems show similar volatilization rates in both years, with layer chicken having slightly higher values. As there is no manure from backyard chicken being stored according to the GLEAM MMS data, the applied manure N for this production system was zero in AMCLIM.

**Table 4.10. Total applied N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for three chicken production systems.**

Production system	Year	Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from application (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Broiler	2010	0.24	0.08	33.3
	2018	0.23	0.07	31.2
Layer	2010	1.92	0.79	41.1
	2018	1.91	0.73	38.4
Backyard	2010	--	--	--
	2018	--	--	--
Total	2010	2.15	0.87	40.5
	2018	2.14	0.80	37.6

### *4.3.3.4 Nitrogen flows and NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of global chicken farming*

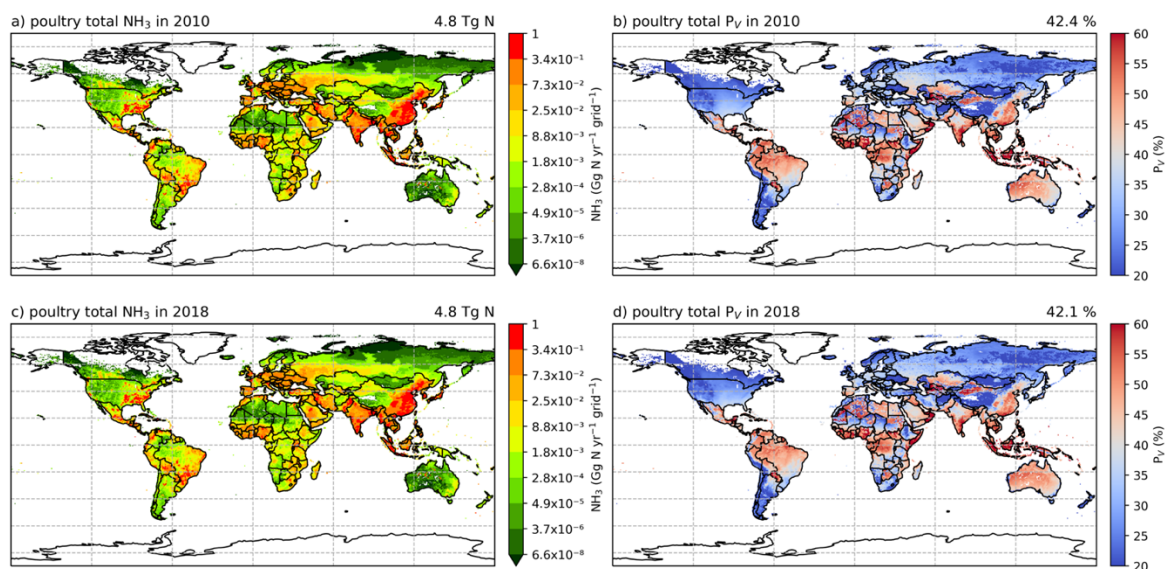
Nitrogen flows of global chicken farming for 2010 are shown in Figure 4.13. Global total excreted N from chicken is 11.22 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, which results in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of 3.10, 0.77 and 0.87 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> from housing, manure management and application to land, respectively. Only 0.04 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is burned as fuel and the majority of manure N (8.07 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is managed. Nitrification and N loss associated with runoff are tiny (0.11 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) during chicken manure management. By comparison, a large fraction of manure N (5.04 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is left on land rather than being stored, which is mostly from the deeplitter system of broiler chicken. Afterwards, 2.15 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of manure N from storage that is mainly from layer chicken is applied to land. In addition to NH<sub>3</sub> emission, 0.99 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> entering soils and plants, and the remaining 0.29 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is nitrified or lost via runoff, leaching and diffusion to deep soils.



**Figure 4.13. The same as Figure 4.7 but for global chicken farming.**

Using AMCLIM, it is estimated that the global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from chicken farming are 4.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, accounting for about 42 % of the total excreted N (Table 4.11). No clear differences are found between the two simulated years. Housing contributed to over two-thirds of total emissions, and both manure management and application are responsible for 15 to 20 % of emissions. As shown in Figure 4.14, high emissions occur in China, India, the Middle East, Europe, Southeast Asia and Western Africa, and high volatilization rates are mostly found in tropical regions along the equator, with up to 60 % of excreted N lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming



**Figure 4.14. Same as Figure 4.7 but for chicken farming.**

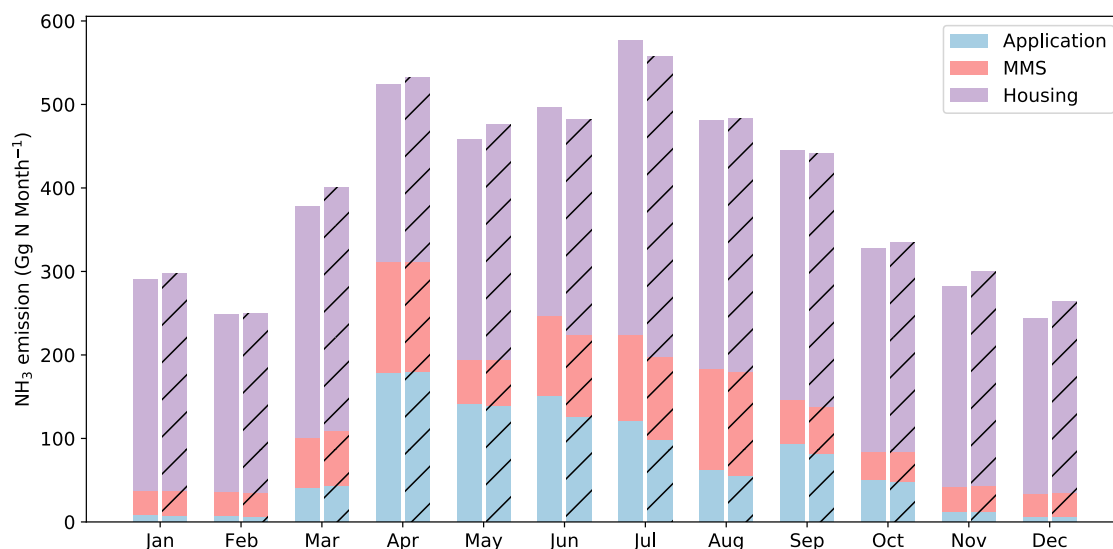
Among the three production systems, layer chicken are the largest emitter, which contributed approximately 50 % of total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, followed by broiler chicken that are responsible for over 30 % of emissions (Table 4.11). Backyard chicken result in the lowest emissions of 0.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Broiler chicken and backyard chicken have similar volatilization rates of over 30 %, while layer chicken show much higher volatilization rates, exceeding 60 %.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

**Table 4.11. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from chicken farming (in housing, manure management and application to land) categorized between three chicken production systems.**

Production system	Year	Total excreted N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Total NH <sub>3</sub> emission (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Broiler	2010	5.37	1.63	30.4
	2018	5.47	1.67	30.6
Layer	2010	3.67	2.37	64.6
	2018	3.70	2.35	63.4
Backyard	2010	2.18	0.76	34.9
	2018	2.29	0.80	34.9
Total	2010	11.22	4.76	42.4
	2018	11.46	4.82	42.1

Figure 4.15 shows the global monthly emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from chicken farming in 2010 and 2018, with both years exhibiting generally the same seasonal variations. The highest emissions can be seen in July and the second highest emissions are in April, exceeding 0.5 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup>. Emissions in MAM and JJA are generally larger than SON and DJF. Both manure application and manure management show more significant seasonal variability compared to housing, with MAM and JJA emissions being larger than other seasons.



**Figure 4.15. Same as Figure 4.8 but for chicken farming.**

## 4.4 Discussion

### 4.4.1 General discussion

Ammonia emissions can occur from a variety of stages in livestock agricultural systems, from housing to subsequent manure storage and the ultimate spreading of manure. All three modules in the AMCLIM model are involved in simulating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and poultry farming.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

AMCLIM–Housing was applied at the site scale to simulate pig and chicken housing emissions and provided reasonable estimates that had close agreement with the measurements. The  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are found to be strongly related to environmental conditions of the animal house, where emissions increase as inside temperature and ventilation increase. Meanwhile, management practices also play an important role in affecting the emission. Emissions of  $\text{NH}_3$  vary with the growing cycles in the pig farm at site IN3B, and the removal of the excreta causes a short “stoppage” of emissions.

Although AMCLIM is a dynamical process-based model, results of its simulations can be converted into emissions factors. On the global scale, the estimated average  $\text{NH}_3$  EF using AMCLIM is  $5.5 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  (2.8 to  $9.4 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  between the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentile of global data) for pigs and  $0.24 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  (0.11 to  $0.29 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  between the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentile of global data) for chicken. The EFs derived from AMCLIM are generally comparable to values from literature, with EFs ranging from 1.2 to  $7.2 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  for pigs and 0.08 to  $0.37 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  for chicken (Yang et al., 2023). For housing-specific emissions, pigs have an average EF of  $2.4 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  (0.8 to  $4.4 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  between the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentile), while the average EF for chicken is  $0.15 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  (0.08 to  $0.21 \text{ kg N yr}^{-1} \text{ head}^{-1}$  between the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentile).

The spatial distributions of both emissions and the percentage volatilization rates show significant variations. High emissions coincide with high animal populations in countries and regions with intensive livestock farming, such as China, India, US and Europe. The volatilization rates differ across the globe due to a combined effect of environmental conditions and management practices. For example, high volatilization rates of chicken housing are found in the tropical regions along the equator, showing how hot and humid

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

conditions tend to cause larger emissions. Housing of industrial pigs show higher volatilization compared to intermediate and backyard pigs because the industrial pigs are kept in buildings with heating systems and excreta are kept longer in the houses as in-situ storage is available. Moreover, the pits for manure storage provides an additional emitting surface of  $\text{NH}_3$ .

Various manure management practices can lead to very different volatilization rates. For pig manure management, as shown in Appendix D3, manure that is left on land without much management results in much higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions than manure that is stored either as liquid or solid manure. Regions including Africa, Southeast Asia and India clearly exhibit much higher total volatilization rates than other places because of warmer climate and because manure is less often stored for further use but is simple left on land without much further management. Conversely, manure storage with covering only leads to small  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

As presented in the result section, the estimated volatilization rates of both pig and poultry farming for the year 2010 are very similar to the value for the year 2018. Specifically,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from housing and manure management of both pigs and poultry show small differences between 2010 and 2018, with slightly higher  $P_V$  occurring in 2018 compared to 2010, indicating that 2018 is generally hotter than 2010. Such “stable” housing and manure management emissions are possibly due to largely controlled indoor environments of animal houses and storage barns compared with natural conditions. Enclosed animal houses have their own regulated temperature inside, and naturally ventilated barns are not as windy as outside and the floor temperature of these barns are less varied than air temperature. In contrast, emissions from land application of manure vary between the two years. There are

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

relatively large differences between the two years, with 2010 showing both higher emissions and volatilization rates than 2018. This annual trend of manure application to land is found to be consistent with synthetic fertilizer application, as discussed in Chapter 3. The relevant processes that govern the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from land application are dependent on natural environmental conditions, and there are more N pathways, such as runoff, drainage and diffusion. As more processes are involved under natural conditions,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions may show larger variations. Simulations for synthetic fertilizer application indicates that the lower volatilization rates in 2018 than 2010 can be attributed to larger leaching and diffusive fluxes in 2018 that depletes the soil N and results in less significant  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The different  $P_v$  of manure application to land between the two years can result from the same reason. Detailed analysis and further explanations are given in Chapter 6 (see Section 6.3.1).

### **4.4.2 Global chicken farming: comparison with the previous version of AMCLIM**

In Jiang et al. (2021), the development of the AMCLIM-Poultry model (“Poultry Model” for short in the following text) is described, which is a starting point and a pilot study that uses a process-based model to simulate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global chicken farming. The Poultry Model has been incorporated in the full AMCLIM model as a component unit, and several processes have been improved. Major advances in the current AMCLIM model (for simulating poultry farming) compared with the Poultry Model include the following:

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

- The adsorption of TAN on manure particles is included in the current AMCLIM by using a linear equation that describes the equilibrium between aqueous TAN and solid exchangeable TAN (see Section 4.2.2.3 and Appendix A3).
- Initial water content of the excreta is taken into account rather than assuming an immediate equilibrium moisture content of the excreta.
- Organic forms of N in the excreta are included in addition to uric acid.
- A separate manure management stage is included by operating the AMCLIM–MMS. Litter management is distinguished from other management.
- Housing of backyard chicken and subsequent manure management replace the original “manure left on land” scenario, according to the characteristics of the production system and the corresponding MMS information (Table 4.1).
- The simulations for housing were operated in the updated model at an hourly time-step instead of daily time-step.
- Land application of manure is simulated by the Land Module of AMCLIM, which includes more soil processes and N pathways and employs a four-layer soil profile compared to the simpler land application scheme in the Poultry Model.
- Nitrogen application rates are derived from recommended or reference manure application rates.

Other changes in the AMCLIM model include:

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

- The new resistance scheme in the poultry houses consists of a resistance for gas transfer and a litter resistance rather than using a single constant housing resistance in the Poultry Model. The former resistance is dependent on temperature and ventilation inside the house, while the latter one is a constant value used the same inversion method as in the previous Poultry Model (see Section 4.2.2.1 and 4.2.2.3).
- Manure is no longer only applied to the six prescribed crops based on expert judgement. Instead, manure is assumed to be applied to land depending on a generalised crop calendar which is derived from 16 major crops.

With the improvements and modifications, the current AMCLIM model provides very similar estimates of the housing simulations at the site scale, which is due to the updated processes that have opposite effects. The inclusion of organic forms of N gradually expands the TAN pool, which leads to more N that is available for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Conversely, the adsorption of TAN on manure solids and more moisture in the excreta decrease the aqueous TAN concentration so compensating this effect.

For the global simulations, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from chicken farming are 4.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 estimated by current AMCLIM, which is about 13 % less than those from the Poultry Model's estimation of 5.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. The relative contribution to the total emissions shifts from the land application of manure to the housing, which is largely due to the fact that emissions from backyard chicken were counted as housing emissions in current AMCLIM rather than land application emissions as in the Poultry Model. Housing emissions from broilers are comparable between AMCLIM and the Poultry Model, while AMCLIM suggests higher housing emissions from layers compared to the earlier model. Lower land

application emissions were estimated by the current AMCLIM model, which is possibly because 1) less N is applied to land, 2) more N pathways that are included act as competing fluxes to volatilization could decrease the emission, 3) the adsorption of TAN on soil solids leads to lower emission potential.

### **4.4.3 Uncertainty and limitations**

Uncertainty in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pig and poultry farming simulations arises from multiple sources of which stated by the sensitivity analysis (Table 4.3). For the housing simulations, the relationships used to parameterize the indoor conditions may not be representative, especially the ventilation in the naturally ventilated barns can be uncertain, which can influence the rates of the simulated processes. In addition, the gap area and the solid floor area of animal houses with slatted floor are uncertain, whilst AMCLIM used a fixed value assuming a 20 % of gap space. Meanwhile, the surface area of the pit for manure storage may not be the same as the floor area above but was assumed to be equivalent to the floor area in AMCLIM.

For manure management simulations, the largest uncertainty comes from the source area. In AMCLIM, the area for  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in this stage was assumed to be proportional to the housing area based on the logic that more area might be required for manure storage for more animals, which is a reasonable assumption, but the ratio is unclear. The determination of the emitting surface of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission during manure storage is a major limitation of AMCLIM.

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

For land spreading of manure, only broadcasting was simulated, which may not reflect the reality in countries with policies that require manure to be incorporated in soils, such as Netherlands and Demark. Emissions from manure application are probably overestimated in these places. Other uncertainty in the land application has been discussed in the previous chapter in Section 3.4.3.

According to the sensitivity tests (Table 4.3), the pH of excreta can greatly influence the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, which can result in uncertainty in the estimated emissions. The adsorption of TAN on manure particles is represented by a linear relationship with a constant coefficient that describes the equilibrium, which may influence the calculation for TAN concentrations. Uncertainty associated with the adsorption scheme mainly exists in solid manure simulations such as poultry simulations and solid manure storage.

As a result, these factors are likely to introduce 18 % uncertainty to pig housing emissions and 37 % to chicken housing emissions based on the sensitivity tests. The uncertainty in emissions from manure management and application is estimated to be 20 % and 26 % (the same as synthetic fertilizer application in Chapter 3), respectively. However, it should be noted that the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions at different stage are dependent on each other. There is a “compensating” effect on emissions from livestock farming, i.e., emissions tend to be higher in subsequent manure storage and application when housing emissions decrease. By assuming a negative correlation between emissions from different activities, the combined uncertainty in pig farming  $\text{NH}_3$  is 0.4 and 0.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2010 and 2018, while chicken farming  $\text{NH}_3$  has uncertainty of 1.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for both years.

### **4.5 Summary and conclusions**

This chapter presents the development and application of all three modules in AMCLIM to simulate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and poultry farming. AMCLIM follows the N flow from animal housing, manure management to ultimate the land application of manure, with impacts of environmental factors being included in the model. AMCLIM–Housing includes two housing systems and three housing types, and AMCLIM–MMS includes four major manure management divisions, which allows the impacts of management practices to be reflected, i.e., simulations for livestock sectors and production systems can be differentiated. AMCLIM also has substantial updates for simulating poultry farming emissions, with more processes being included compared with the previous version (Section 4.4.2).

In this chapter, major effort has been given to the evaluation of AMCLIM–Housing against measurements by USEPA AFO. The simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from pig and chicken housing showed close agreement with measurements. AMCLIM–Housing was able to broadly reproduce the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from two types of animal houses with different processes and settings, and roughly replicate the daily variations in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. The other two modules were not specifically tested against measurements because of the similarities in the processes for housing and manure management and lack of available datasets (AMCLIM–Land has been tested and details are given in Chapter 3).

Based on simulations using AMCLIM, pig farming is estimated to result in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of  $5.3 \pm 0.4$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and  $5.1 \pm 0.3$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, while chicken farming results in  $4.8 \pm 1.3$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in both 2010 and 2018. This indicates that overall, around 40 % of total excreted N is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Specifically, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions

## Chapter 4: Ammonia emissions from pig and poultry farming

---

from housing and manure management account for 60 to 70 % of total emissions from pig farming, which is equivalent to 24 % of total excreted N from pigs. The remaining 30 to 40 % of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission is from land application of pig manure. For poultry, over 80 % of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are from housing and manure management, and manure application only contributes to less than 20 % of total emissions. It is evident that the manure application shows lower volatilization rates in 2018 than 2010 (relative 7 to 12 % decrease in  $P_v$ ), which exhibits the same trend as the results of synthetic fertilizers (see Section 3.3.2). By comparison, housing and manure management show less interannual variability in volatilization rates than manure application.

High emissions from pig farming are found in Brazil, China, India, US and Europe, and high emissions from chicken farming occur in China, India, Europe, Southeast Asia and Western Africa, which is consistent with regions that have high livestock population numbers. The volatilization rates show strong spatial variations across the globe, with the highest volatilization rates being up to 60 % or 70 % of excreted N. This demonstrate that simple EFs are not sufficient enough to reflect real world conditions, and the need to refine current EFs to incorporate climate dependence of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

## **Chapter 5**

# **Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming**

### **5.1 Introduction**

Ruminant farming is a crucial source of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. In particular, cattle is the sector that contributes to the largest NH<sub>3</sub> emissions among livestock. Existing studies have reported that over 50 to 60 % of animal-related NH<sub>3</sub> originates from cattle agriculture (including buffaloes), while sheep and goat farming together resulted in around 10 % of livestock NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Dentener and Crutzen, 1994; Bouwman et al., 1997b; Behera et al., 2013). According to FAO statistical data, stocks of ruminants have increased by 60 % over the past 50 years (FAO, 2018b). Compared with pigs and poultry, excreted nitrogen deposited on pastures during grazing is an additional source of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, which needs to be investigated.

This chapter focuses on presenting the development of the Grazing Submodule of AMCLIM-Land, and the application of the model to quantify NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from ruminant farming. The AMCLIM model simulates ruminants including cattle, sheep and goat, and focuses on four agricultural activities: housing, manure management, manure

application and grazing. The application of AMCLIM at both the site and global scales and the evaluation against measurements are presented. The results and implications are discussed.

### **5.2 Methods and Materials**

As described in Chapter 4, modelling  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from livestock farming requires utilizing all three modules of the AMCLIM model. Ruminant and pig farming share several common features, such as housing and manure management. Ruminants can be kept in animal houses, and the excreta are stored and are eventually used as fertilizers. However, ruminants can graze outside year-round, which is an additional source of  $\text{NH}_3$  that must be counted. In-depth descriptions of the processes involved in the simulations for livestock housing, manure management and manure application have been covered in previous Chapters. This section aims to expand upon and differentiate the processes specific to grazing livestock.

#### **5.2.1 Simulations for ruminant housing, manure management and land application of manure**

Ruminants including cattle, sheep and goats, are typically kept in naturally ventilated animal houses as these animals have higher tolerances to cold temperatures than pigs and poultry. In AMCLIM, it is assumed that the excreta from these animals are removed from

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

the houses on a daily basis. Meanwhile, ruminants also graze outside, which leads to the deposition of excreta on pastures. Two grazing systems are considered: year-round grazing and seasonal grazing. In the case of year-round grazing, all ruminant excreta are assumed to be deposited on pastures. For seasonal grazing, the excreta are split into two parts, with a fraction of excreta remaining in the animal houses, while the rest is left outside while grazing. The time evolution of N pools ( $M_N$ ; given in per unit area; all masses have units of  $\text{g m}^{-2}$  if not specifically explained) in the animal houses can be modified from Equation 4.6 as follows:

$$\frac{dM_{N_i}}{dt} = (1 - f_{\text{grazing}})F_{\text{excretN}}f_{N_i} - K_{N_i}M_{N_i} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, N_i), \quad (5.1)$$

where  $f_{\text{grazing}}$  is the fraction of ruminant excreta that is deposited on pastures and is dependent on the grazing time. As described in Section 4.2,  $F_{\text{excretN}}$  is the total N excretion rate from the livestock, and  $f_N$  is the fraction of a N form in the excretion.  $K_N$  is the conversion rate ( $\text{s}^{-1}$ ) at which a N species decomposes.  $\psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t)$  represents the cleaning event of the house (see Equation 4.5).

The characteristics of ruminant excreta are similar to pigs, as they contain both urine and dung, with excreted N mainly existing as urea in urine and organic N in faeces. The differences between ruminant and pig excreta stem from the biological and behavioural features that are varied between livestock, such as urinary N concentration, faecal N content, urination and defecation volume/mass and frequency etc. Further information is given in Appendix B6. The TAN pool can be calculated by Equation 4.4. Similarly, the water pool is calculated from urination ( $F_{\text{urine}}$ ), water in faecal excreta ( $F_{\text{faecal water}}$ ), loss by evaporation of water ( $F_{\text{evap}}$ ,  $\text{mm s}^{-1}$ ), and the cleaning event by the following equation:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}}{dt} = (1 - f_{\text{grazing}})(F_{\text{urine}} + F_{\text{faecal water}}) - F_{\text{evap}} - \psi_{\text{cleaning}}(t, \text{H}_2\text{O}). \quad (5.2)$$

Ruminant excreta in houses are collected and stored (or managed in other ways, e.g., used as fuel but not used as fertilizers to fields), and will eventually be mainly used as fertilizers on land. Conversely, excreta deposited on pastures while grazing are assumed not to be collected for storage or to be used as added fertilizers in the AMCLIM model. Emissions of  $\text{NH}_3$  from grazing are simulated by the Grazing submodule of AMCLIM–Land. Manure management and land application of manure for ruminants are simulated by AMCLIM–MMS and AMCLIM–Land respectively, as described in Sections 4.2.3 and 4.2.4. In addition to the four MMS divisions, information on manure management for ruminants includes a system in which manure deposited on pastures is simulated by the Grazing submodule (discussed in the next section).

### 5.2.2 Simulations for ruminants grazing

Grazing practice is an important component of ruminant farming systems. Animals can spend the whole year or part of the year outside (i.e., on pastures), corresponding to the year-round and seasonal grazing, respectively. Based on the GLEAM2 livestock data, ruminants are categorised into grassland and mixed production systems. In AMCLIM, ruminants in the grassland production system are assumed to graze year-round, whereas those in the mixed production system graze seasonally (Vira et al., 2020a). The  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions during seasonal grazing are considered as a counterpart to the housing emissions. The N pools for seasonal grazing can be expressed as follows:

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

$$\frac{dM_{N_i}}{dt} = f_{\text{grazing}} F_{\text{excretN}} f_{N_i} - K_{N_i} M_{N_i}. \quad (5.3)$$

The amount of ruminant excreta deposited on pastures depends on grazing time, and is determined from the MMS information provided by the GLEAM2 model and a temperature condition. Specifically, the fraction of excreta deposited on pastures  $f_{\text{grazing}}$ , is calculated as follows:

$$f_{\text{grazing}} = \begin{cases} \frac{f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}}}{N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^{\circ}\text{C}}/365}, & \text{if } T_{10}^{\text{min}} \geq 10^{\circ}\text{C} \\ 0, & \text{if } T_{10}^{\text{min}} < 10^{\circ}\text{C} \end{cases}, \text{ if } f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}} \leq \frac{N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^{\circ}\text{C}}}{365} \quad (5.4)$$

$$f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}}, \text{ if } f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}} > \frac{N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^{\circ}\text{C}}}{365}$$

where  $f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}}$  is the fraction of annual total manure deposited on pastures.  $T_{10}^{\text{min}}$  ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) is the 10-day running average of daily minimum temperature (calculated for each day of the year), and  $N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^{\circ}\text{C}}$  is the number of days with  $T_{10}^{\text{min}}$  higher than  $10^{\circ}\text{C}$  in a year (Pinder et al., 2004). The temperature condition justifies the number of days suitable for grazing in a year, while the MMS statistical data constrains the annual total value of excreted N that is deposited on pastures.

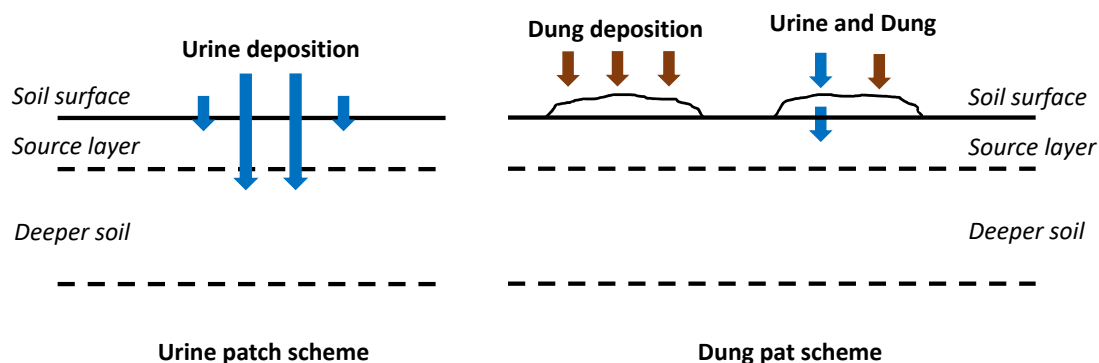
If the values of MMS data ( $f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}}$ ) are smaller than the fraction of suitable days ( $N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^{\circ}\text{C}}$ ) in the year, ruminants only graze on suitable days (i.e., when  $T_{10}^{\text{min}}$  is higher than  $10^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). If the MMS value is larger, the AMCLIM model assumes that animals graze throughout the year, but spend only a fraction of time outside on pastures every day. This situation counts as seasonal grazing in AMCLIM, even though animals are grazing year-round, as the grazing system is determined by the production system. Emissions

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

during seasonal grazing can be crucial, particularly if animals are kept outside for a considerable amount of time.

As previously mentioned, grazing practices can result in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The AMCLIM model includes two schemes for simulating these emissions: the urine patch scheme and the dung pat scheme, as shown in Figure 5.1. The urine patch scheme is focused on  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from urine deposition, while the dung pat scheme considers  $\text{NH}_3$  from both dung-only and dung/urine mixtures situations. These two schemes are analogous to land application of slurry and solid manure, respectively, with the same simulated processes as for the manure application to land (as described in Section 4.2.4).



**Figure 5.1. Sketch of the urine patch scheme and the dung pat scheme used in the AMCLIM model for grazing simulations.**

Urine can infiltrate into soils relatively quickly and change the water content of the soil surface. Meanwhile, urinary N mainly exists as urea. Hydrolysis of urea in fresh urine results in soil pH change (as introduced in Section 3.2.1.4), which is different from slurry

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

application where urea is assumed to be completely converted to TAN and not to affect soil pH. Another difference is the vertical soil layering. In the urine patch scheme, only the surface soil layer is modelled, rather than all four soil layers as in simulations for fertilizer applications. Also, considering the smaller water volume of ruminant urine compared with slurry application or irrigation, AMCLIM defines a 4 mm source layer in which all simulated processes take place. The thickness of this source layer is based on MÓring et al. (2016).

In the dung pat scheme,  $\text{NH}_3$  is mainly emitted from the excreta rather than the underlying soils, as the excreta act as a substrate to hold the excreted N. Therefore, an excreta layer is set up above the soil surface in the dung pat scheme, and the underlying soils are not further simulated. All simulated processes in both schemes are the same as those for the top soil layer of manure applications, and the transport distances for diffusive transport are modified accordingly.

Simulating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from grazing is challenging due to the heterogeneity of grazing fields. It is crucial to determine the area of emitting surfaces with the matched N pools. Since animals roam freely and do not urinate and defecate in the same area during every excretion event, fresh excreta do not accumulate on old excreta. In AMCLIM, excreta and excreted N from each day are simulated independently, and not accumulated into the common pools. This means that each day's excreta go into new pools instead of being added to the previous day's pools. The total  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from a grazing field can be calculated by the following equation:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \sum_{n=1}^n F_{\text{NH}_3(n)}, \quad (5.5)$$

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

where  $F_{\text{NH}_3(n)}$  represents the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from the area where excreta are deposited on day  $n$ . Pools from each day are simulated for 60 days, after which, all N pools are assumed to be naturally incorporated into soils and are not simulated further. During the simulation period, input is only from the first day of this 60-day window, and the source area for emissions of each day is a constant value under the assumption that daily excretion rates (urine and dung) remain the same.

### 5.2.3 Global application

Global application of the AMCLIM model for simulating  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from ruminant farming requires input of livestock and MMS data. The model is driven by reanalysis meteorology, which has been introduced in previous chapters. Information about ruminant excreta is provided in Appendix B6, along with data for pigs and poultry. Livestock and MMS data are available for cattle, sheep and goats. GLEAM2 provides five types of cattle: beef, dairy, other dairy, feedlot cattle and buffaloes. Ruminants typically have two production systems: grassland and mixed production systems, except for feedlot cattle, which is treated as a specialized production system: feedlot. In feedlots, cattle are fed with a specialized diet to stimulate weight gain and are normally kept in concentrated areas to facilitate the fattening processes with high stocking densities according to FAO (FAO, 2018a).

An important parameter for the global simulations is stocking density, which determines the source area for emissions. For cattle, the housing density of 100 kg liveweight per square meter is assumed for beef, 80 kg liveweight per square meter for all dairy, and 150

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

kg liveweight per square meter for feedlot cattle. The grazing density for all cattle is set at 2500 square meter per head (equivalent to four animals per hectare; Saarijärvi et al., 2006; Saarijärvi and Virkajärvi, 2009). For sheep and goats, a housing density of 50 kg liveweight per square meter is assumed and a grazing density of 400 square meter per head (equivalent to 25 animals per hectare). The housing areas are calculated by Equation 4.21 as for pigs. For grazing, the area ( $S_{\text{grazing}}$ , m<sup>2</sup>) can be calculated by the following equation:

$$S_{\text{grazing}} = n_i \text{den}_{\text{grazing}}, \quad (5.6)$$

note that grazing “density” ( $\text{den}_{\text{grazing}}$ , m<sup>2</sup> head<sup>-1</sup>) has a different unit from housing density ( $\text{den}_{\text{housing}}$ , kg animal weight m<sup>-2</sup>) as mentioned. It is important to clarify that the source areas of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from grazing are not equivalent to the grazing area. Saarijärvi et al. (2006) have shown that the annual average surface coverage of urine and dung on a grazing field is 17 % and 4 %, respectively. In AMCLIM, the source areas of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from urine patch ( $S_{\text{urine patch}}$ ) and dung pat ( $S_{\text{dung pat}}$ ) can be expressed as follows:

$$S_{\text{urine patch}} = f_{\text{urine}} S_{\text{grazing}}, \quad (5.7)$$

$$S_{\text{dung}} = f_{\text{dung}} S_{\text{grazing}}, \quad (5.8)$$

where  $f_{\text{urine}}$  is 0.17 and  $f_{\text{dung}}$  is 0.04. The areas for dung-only and dung mixtures in the dung pat scheme are the same, which accounts for 2 % of the total grazing area.

The housing environments are close to the natural environments as ruminants are kept in naturally ventilated barns. The generalised relationships used for parameterizing the

temperature and ventilation rates of animal houses are presented in Appendix A12. The simulations for manure storage and land application have been described in Chapter 4.

### 5.3 Results

#### 5.3.1 Simulations for dairy housing at the site scale

AMCLIM–Housing simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from dairy barns and were compared with USEPA AFO measurements. Two free stall barns in a dairy farm in Indiana were monitored for two years (as presented in Appendix B8), with around 1600 Holstein cows being housed in each barn. The barns have exhaust fans to facilitate ventilation, and scrapers were used to clean the barns and to remove manure. More information about the dairy farm can be found in Lim et al. (2010).

The simulated period is from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009, as shown in Figure 5.2. Daily average temperature inside the barn is very close to the outdoor temperature, ranging from -10 to 25 °C (Fig 5.2 and Fig E1). Strong seasonal variations are found in ventilation, with higher ventilation in summer and lower ventilation in winter, while inside temperature exhibits the same trend. The relative humidity also shows strong daily variations, with the highest RH being over 85 % and lowest values being below 55 %.

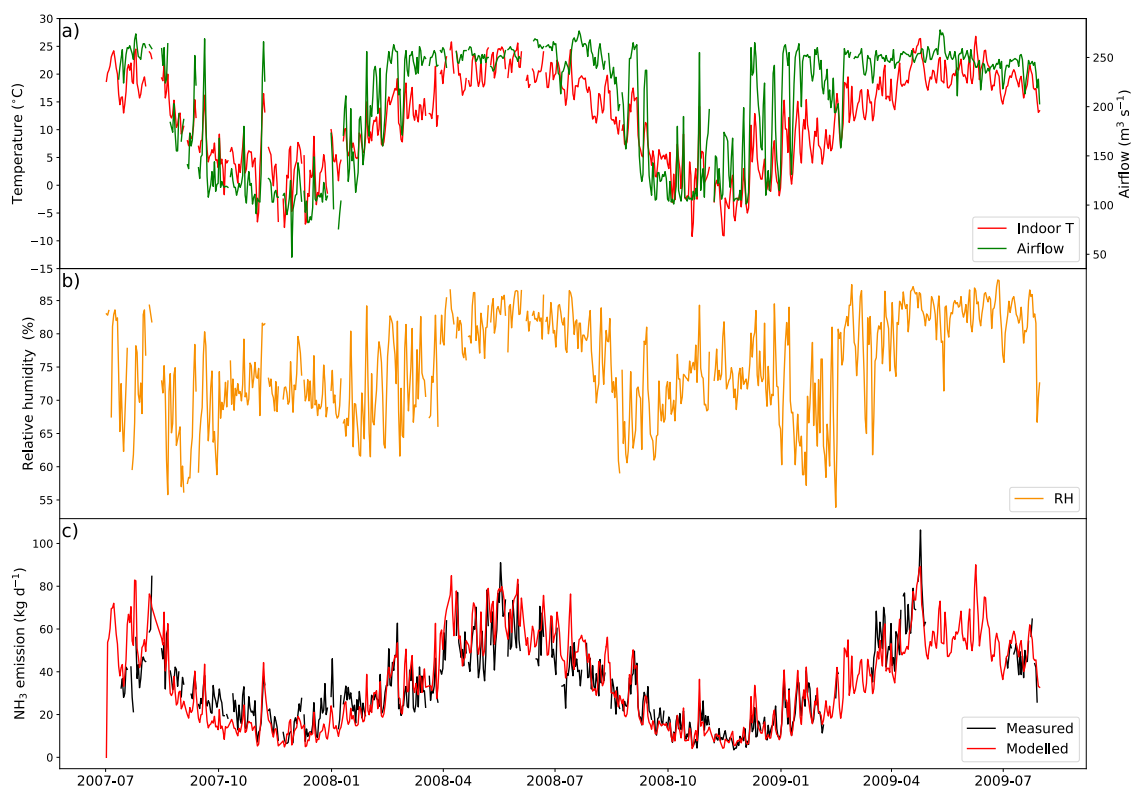
Overall, AMCLIM–Housing well reproduces the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and captures the daily variations of the emissions (Fig 5.2). The average modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from the dairy

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

barn is 32.4 kg d<sup>-1</sup> (when measurements available; 35.2 kg d<sup>-1</sup> for the entire simulation), compared with 32.5 kg d<sup>-1</sup> reported by the measurements. As shown in Figure 5.2, high NH<sub>3</sub> emissions occur not only in summer but also in spring, especially in 2009, resulting from high temperature and high ventilation. Meanwhile, emissions decrease in winter when both temperature and ventilation are low. The highest emission is over 100 kg d<sup>-1</sup> in April 2009, while the lowest emission is less than 10 kg d<sup>-1</sup> in winter days. According to the model, 15 % of excreted N from dairy is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.2.** Site simulations of Barn 1 in a dairy farm at site IN5B, Jasper, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the barn. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the barn. (c) Comparison between modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and calculated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from measured indoor concentrations.

### **5.3.2 Global simulations for ruminants housing, manure management and land application of manure**

#### *5.3.2.1 Cattle NH<sub>3</sub> emissions*

Global cattle housing results in 3.49 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in both 2010 and 2018, according to simulations by AMCLIM–Housing, accounting for about 12 % of total excreted N from cattle. The geographical distributions of the housing NH<sub>3</sub> emission and the volatilization rates are shown in Figure 5.3ab and 5.4ab, with no significant difference between the two years. India has the highest emissions, and high emissions also occur in the southern Brazil, North China Plain (NCP), France, Pakistan and middle US. Countries in South America such as Bolivia, Brazil, Paraguay and Venezuela show the highest volatilization rates of over 25 %, as well as New Zealand. Part of India and several Sahel countries show moderate volatilization rates of 15 to 20 %, while the other regions in the world generally have volatilization rates of less than 10 %.

Emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from cattle manure management estimated by AMCLIM–MMS are 3.59 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 3.65 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, respectively. In both years, approximately 17 % of managed N is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. The spatial distributions of the manure management emissions (Fig 5.3c and 5.3d) are similar to the housing emission (Fig 5.3a and 5.3b). Highest emissions occur in India and Pakistan, with hot spots being found in NCP, southern Brazil and part of US. For the volatilization rates (Fig 5.3d and 5.4d), highest rates of more than 35 % are found in countries in northern South America (Bolivia, Brazil, Paraguay and Venezuela), the Sahel and Southeast Asia. India, Pakistan, central and southern Africa also show high volatilization rates of over 20 %. China, US and Europe

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

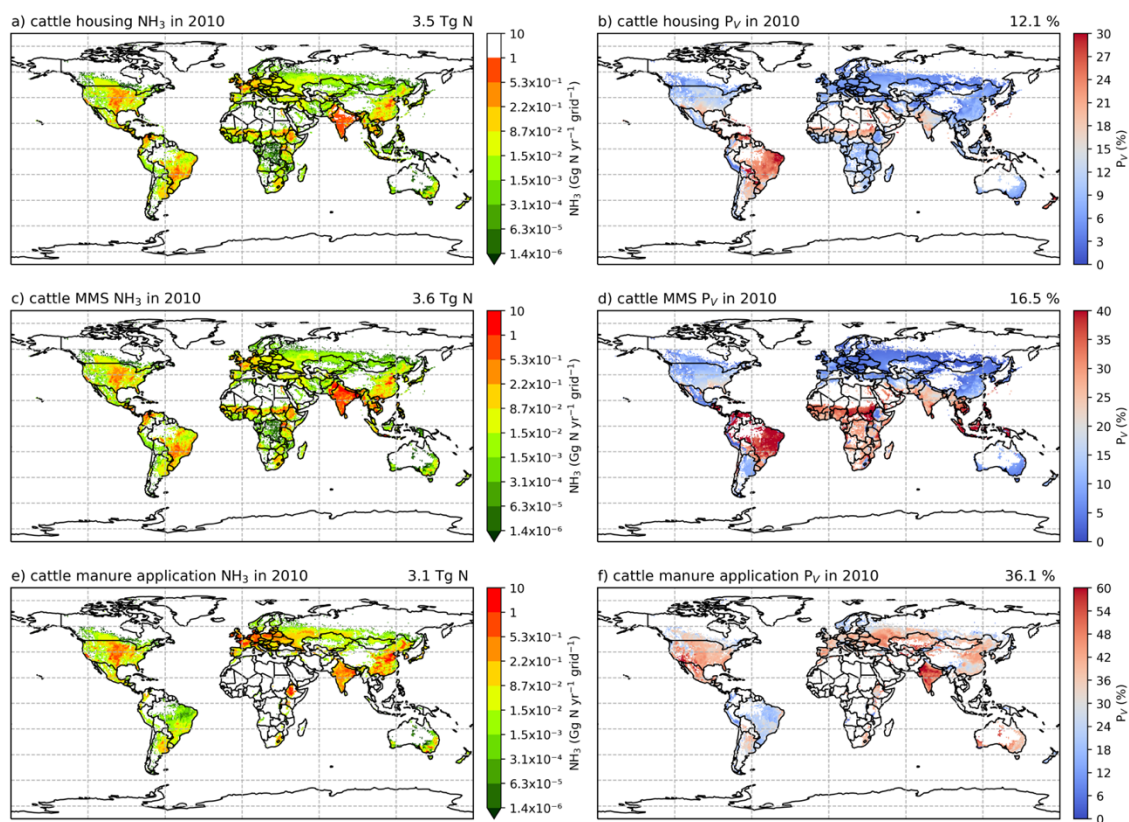
---

have lower volatilization than the regions mentioned above, with typically less than 10 % of N lost through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

Using AMCLIM–Land, it is estimated that NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from cattle manure application are 3.1 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, accounting for 36 % of applied N in cattle manure. High emissions can be seen across India, NCP, mid US and Europe (Fig 5.3e and Fig 5.4e). The volatilization rates are high across most of the regions on the globe (>36 %), with India having particular high rates of nearly 60 % (Fig 5.3f and Fig 5.4f). Only Brazil, northern Europe and Southeast Asia show lower rates of less than 30 %.

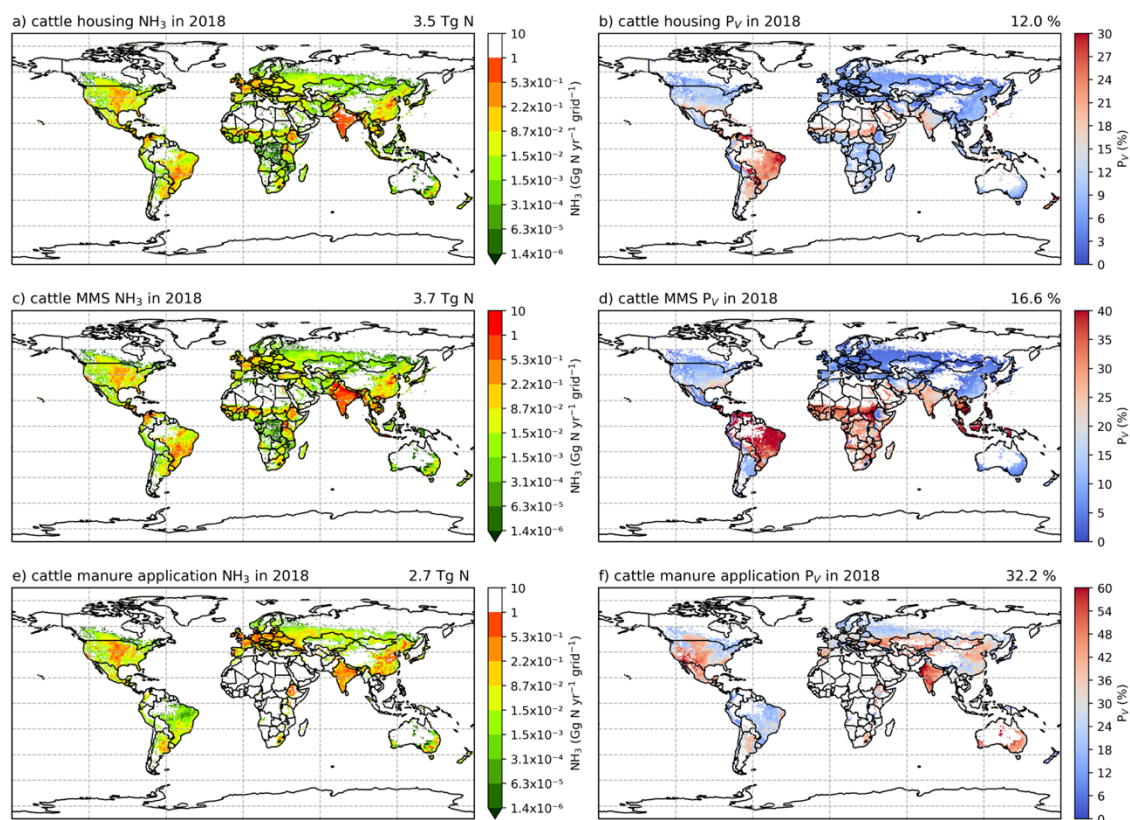
In 2018, cattle manure application results in 2.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Globally, about 32 % of applied N is estimated to be volatilized as NH<sub>3</sub>. Compared with 2010, Russia, eastern US and Europe show lower volatilization rates, while volatilization rates remain high in Australia, India, NCP and western US.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.3. AMCLIM cattle simulations for the year 2010:  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (a, c, e) and percentage volatilization rates ( $P_V$ ) (b, d, f), for housing, MMS and manure application, respectively. The resolution is  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$ .**

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.4.** Same as Figure 5.3 but for the year 2018.

Simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from cattle housing and volatilization rates for each cattle type are presented in Table 5.1. Dairy (including other dairy) and beef cattle are the largest emitters, which contribute to 1.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and 1.1 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, accounting for around 12 to 13 % of excreted N in houses. Among all types, buffalo (including buffalo beef and dairy) housing has the highest volatilization rates of more than 15 %, while the volatilization rates are less than 10 % for feedlot cattle.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

Similar to housing, dairy (including other dairy) and beef cattle are responsible for the largest NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from manure management. Buffalo (including buffalo beef and buffalo dairy) show substantially higher volatilization rates compared with other types of cattle, exceeding 25 %, while the volatilization rates for the remaining cattle species typically range between 13 to 17 %.

Application of dairy (including other dairy) and beef manure to land contribute over 90 % of total manure application NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in both simulated years (Table 5.3). Volatilization rates in 2010 are typically higher than those in 2018 for all types of cattle. Emissions from buffaloes are almost negligible compared with other types of cattle due to buffaloes contributing much less manure N application.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

**Table 5.1. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for major types of cattle.**

Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N in houses (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from housing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_V$ (%)
Beef cattle	2010	8.78	1.08	12.3
	2018	8.76	1.07	12.2
Dairy cattle	2010	7.19	0.93	12.9
	2018	7.31	0.93	12.7
Other dairy	2010	7.02	0.65	9.3
	2018	7.24	0.65	9.0
Feedlot cattle	2010	1.60	0.15	9.4
	2018	1.51	0.14	9.3
Buffalo beef	2010	1.22	0.19	15.6
	2018	1.21	0.19	15.7
Buffalo dairy	2010	2.95	0.49	16.6
	2018	3.09	0.51	16.5
Total	2010	28.76	3.49	12.1
	2018	29.12	3.49	12.0

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

**Table 5.2. Total managed N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for major types of cattle.**

Ruminants	Year	Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from MMS (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Beef cattle	2010	6.91	1.13	16.4
	2018	6.89	1.15	16.7
Dairy cattle	2010	5.40	0.75	13.9
	2018	5.49	0.75	13.7
Other dairy	2010	5.43	0.80	14.7
	2018	5.61	0.81	14.4
Feedlot cattle	2010	1.45	0.23	15.9
	2018	1.36	0.22	16.2
Buffalo beef	2010	0.80	0.22	27.5
	2018	0.79	0.22	27.8
Buffalo dairy	2010	1.78	0.46	25.8
	2018	1.87	0.50	26.7
Total	2010	21.77	3.59	16.5
	2018	22.01	3.65	16.6

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

**Table 5.3. Total applied N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for major types of cattle.**

Ruminants	Year	Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from application (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_V$ (%)
Beef cattle	2010	2.84	1.00	35.2
	2018	2.77	0.90	32.5
Dairy cattle	2010	2.79	1.01	36.2
	2018	2.77	0.88	31.8
Other dairy	2010	2.37	0.87	36.7
	2018	2.41	0.77	32.0
Feedlot cattle	2010	0.43	0.17	39.5
	2018	0.39	0.14	35.9
Buffalo beef	2010	0.03	0.01	33.3
	2018	0.03	0.01	33.3
Buffalo dairy	2010	0.05	0.02	40.0
	2018	0.05	0.01	20.0
Total	2010	8.51	3.08	36.1
	2018	8.42	2.71	32.2

### *5.3.2.2 Sheep and goat NH<sub>3</sub> emissions*

Emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from sheep and goat housing are estimated to be 0.27 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 2018, accounting for 20.5 % and 19.7 % of excreted N in housing each year, respectively. As shown in Figure 5.5a, India, NCP and Europe typically show higher emissions than other regions in the world. However, regions with high emissions are not consistent with regions with high volatilization rates. Highest volatilization rates are found in Africa, South Africa and southern North America, while Asia and Europe generally have lower volatilization rates of less than 20 % (Fig 5.5b).

Management of sheep and goat manure are estimated to result in 0.27 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in 2010 and 0.28 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in 2018. For each simulated year, 26.6 % and 26.1 % of managed N is lost through volatilization, respectively. Emissions from manure management are the same as the housing emissions for sheep and goat, and the geographical distributions are also very similar (Fig 5.5a and 5.5c; Fig 5.6a and 5.6c). Overall, the volatilization rates for manure management are higher than housing. High volatilization rates are found in Africa, Central and South Asia, Europe, South America and Southeast Asia (Fig 5.7b and 5.7d).

Estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from sheep and goat manure application are 0.18 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 0.17 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. The emissions from manure application are lower than emissions from housing and manure management, but the volatilization rates are higher. Figure 5.5ef and 5.6ef show the geographical distributions of emissions and the corresponding volatilization rates. High emissions mostly can be seen in India, NCP, Pakistan and Europe. In 2010, high volatilization rates are found across all the regions with

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

emissions, while high volatilization rates occur only in NCP, Spain, western US and South Asia.

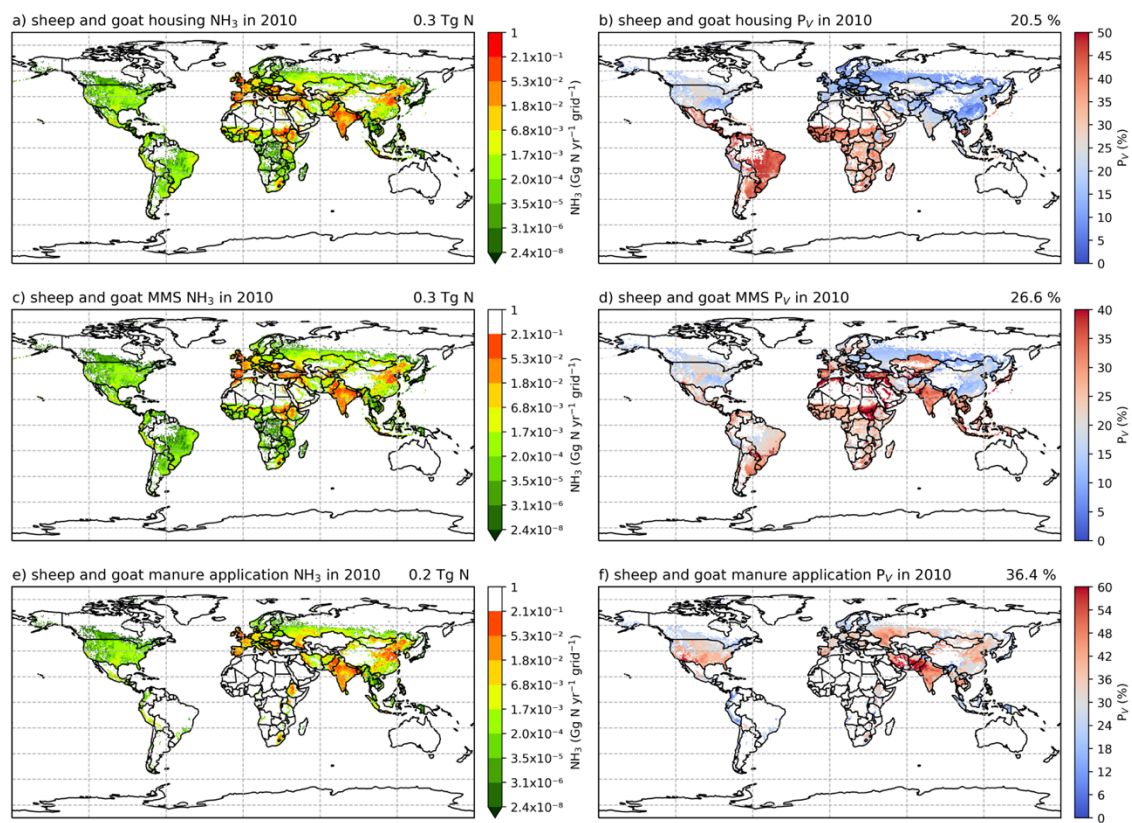
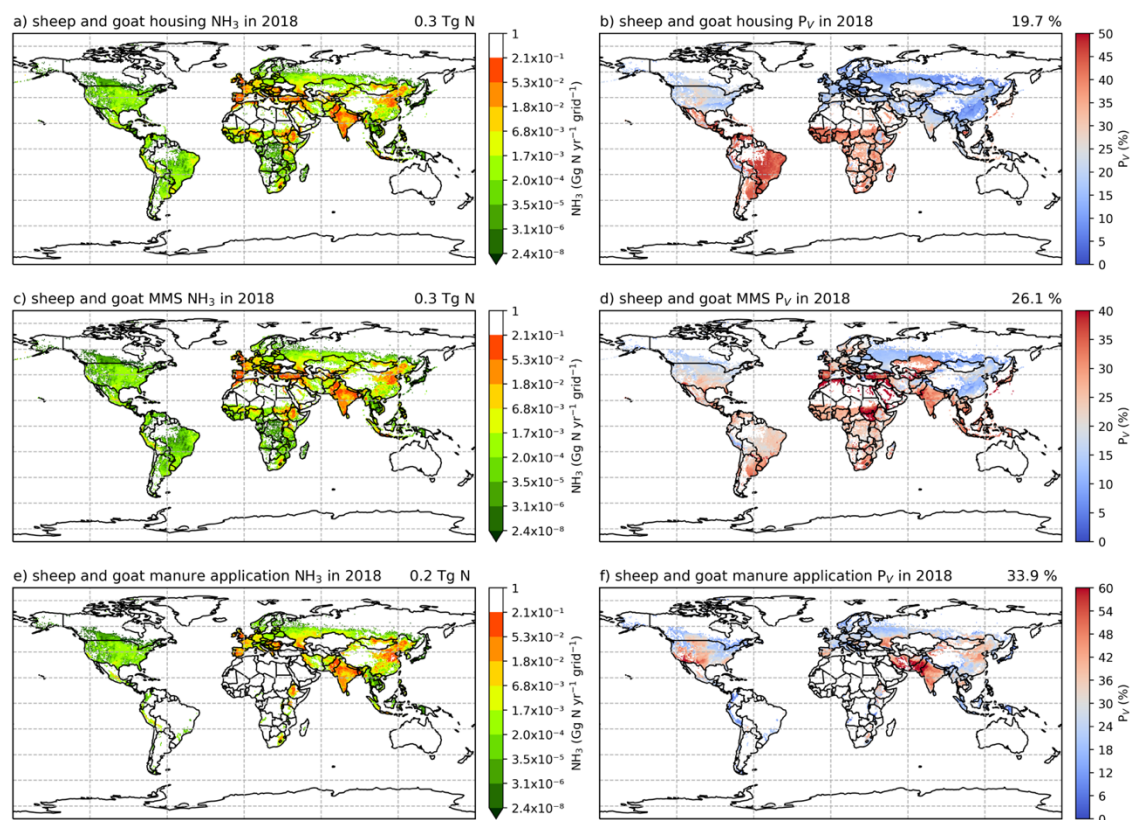


Figure 5.5. Same as Figure 5.3 but for sheep and goat in year 2010.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.6. Same as Figure 5.5 but for the year 2018.**

Estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from both sheep and goat housing are comparable, with sheep contributing to about 60 % of the total emission (Table 5.4). Sheep housing shows higher volatilization rates than goat housing. Both the emissions and the volatilization rates from two simulated years are very similar, with 2018 having slightly lower volatilization rates.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

On average, over 25 % of managed sheep and goat manure N is lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Table 5.5). Both years have very similar volatilization rates, and sheep result in slightly higher emissions and show higher volatilization rates than goat.

Unlike housing and manure management, application of goat manure is responsible for higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions than sheep, and the volatilization rates for goat manure application are also higher than sheep (Table 5.6). In 2018, the overall volatilization rates are lower than in 2010, which is consistent with other land simulations (synthetic fertilizer application in Chapter 3; pig and chicken manure application in Chapter 4).

**Table 5.4. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from housing for sheep and goat.**

Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N in houses (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from housing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Sheep	2010	0.71	0.16	22.5
	2018	0.74	0.16	21.6
Goat	2010	0.59	0.11	18.6
	2018	0.60	0.11	18.3
Total	2010	1.30	0.27	20.5
	2018	1.34	0.27	19.7

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

**Table 5.5. Total managed N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from manure management for sheep and goat.**

Ruminants	Year	Total managed N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from MMS (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Sheep	2010	0.55	0.15	27.3
	2018	0.57	0.16	28.1
Goat	2010	0.48	0.12	25.0
	2018	0.49	0.12	24.5
Total	2010	1.03	0.27	26.6
	2018	1.06	0.28	26.1

**Table 5.6. Total applied N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from manure application to land for sheep and goat.**

Ruminants	Year	Total applied N (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from application (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Sheep	2010	0.23	0.08	34.8
	2018	0.24	0.07	29.2
Goat	2010	0.26	0.10	38.5
	2018	0.28	0.10	35.7
Total	2010	0.49	0.18	36.4
	2018	0.52	0.17	33.9

### 5.3.3 Global simulations for ruminants grazing

Ammonia emissions from ruminants grazing consist of two parts: emissions from seasonal grazing and emissions from year-round grazing. For the mixed production system, N excreted in houses and on pastures both results in NH<sub>3</sub> emission. Such ruminants graze seasonally, so the emission is counted as seasonal grazing emission. For the grassland production system, as ruminants stay outside throughout the entire year, the emission is counted as year-round grazing emission.

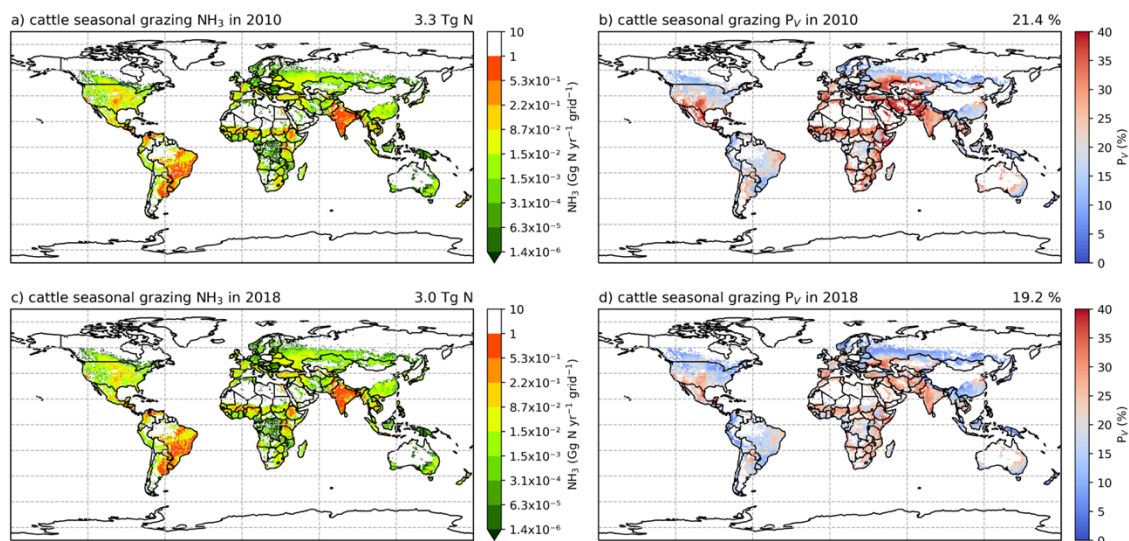
#### 5.3.2.1 Cattle NH<sub>3</sub> emissions

According to simulations using AMCLIM–Land, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from cattle grazing are 7.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, with 3.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of emissions from the mixed production system (“seasonal grazing”) and 4.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of emissions from the grassland production system (“year-round grazing”). By comparison, total grazing emissions are about 10 % lower (6.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) in 2018. The mixed production system contribute to 3.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, while the grassland production system contribute to 3.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>.

For the seasonal grazing, N excreted by the mixed production system cattle is 15.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 15.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, respectively, accounting for around 35 % of total excreted N, with the remaining 65 % of N being excreted in animal houses (Table 5.7 and 5.1). Overall, 21 % and 19 % of the N volatilized as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010 and 2018, respectively. High emissions are found in India, Pakistan and South America (Fig 5.7a and 5.7c), and

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

high volatilization rates are found in France, Mexico, Spain, southern US, Africa, South Asia and the Middle East (Fig 5.7b and 5.7d).



**Figure 5.7. Simulated (a) annual global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from cattle seasonal grazing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle while grazing seasonally that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as  $\text{NH}_3$  in 2010. (c)  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from cattle seasonal grazing in 2018. (d)  $P_V$  rates for cattle seasonal grazing in 2018.**

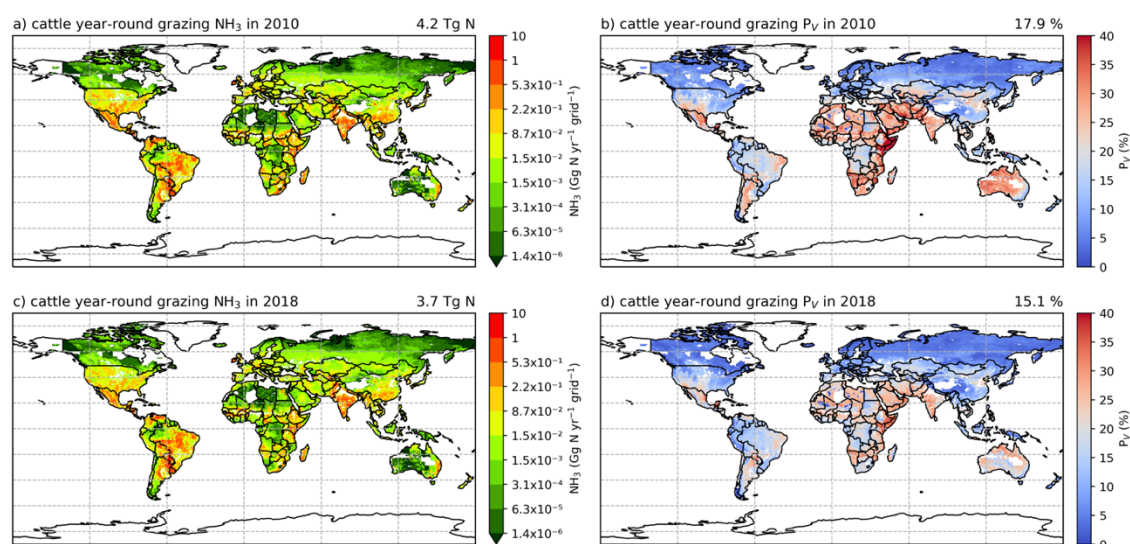
Beef is the largest emitter that contributes to over 50 % of emissions, whereas dairy and buffalo are responsible for 30 % and 20 % of emissions, respectively (Table 5.7). Buffaloes have the highest volatilization rates of more than 25 %, while beef and dairy generally have lower volatilization rates of less than 20 %.

**Table 5.7. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from seasonal grazing for major types of cattle.**

Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Beef cattle	2010	8.67	1.67	19.3
	2018	8.98	1.58	17.6
Dairy cattle	2010	2.09	0.45	21.5
	2018	2.16	0.40	18.5
Other dairy	2010	2.25	0.52	23.1
	2018	2.33	0.46	19.7
Buffalo beef	2010	0.67	0.18	26.9
	2018	0.66	0.16	24.2
Buffalo dairy	2010	1.59	0.46	28.9
	2018	1.63	0.42	25.8
Total	2010	15.27	3.28	21.4
	2018	15.76	3.02	19.2

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

For the year-round grazing, total excreted N from the grassland production system cattle is 23.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 24.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, with 18 % and 15 % of excreted N being lost through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in each simulated year, respectively. The overall estimated volatilization rate for year-round grazing of cattle is lower than that for seasonal grazing. Countries and regions with high seasonal grazing emissions also have high emissions from year-round grazing (e.g., Argentina, Brazil, India and Pakistan). Moreover, high emissions also occur in Mexico and US. Compared to seasonal grazing, the volatilization rates of year-round grazing are generally smaller. High volatilization rates are found across the Africa, South Asia, the Middle East and part of Australia (Fig 5.8b and 5.8d).



**Figure 5.8.** Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle year-round grazing in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle while grazing year-round that volatilizes ( $P_v$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle year-round grazing in 2018. (d)  $P_v$  rates for cattle year-round grazing in 2018.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

As summarised in Table 5.8, beef contributes over 50 % of total year-round grazing emissions, which is the largest emitter. Dairy contributes 40 % of emissions, while buffaloes result in less than 10 %. All types of cattle exhibit similar volatilization rates, with rates in 2018 being lower than 2010.

**Table 5.8. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from year-round grazing for major types of cattle.**

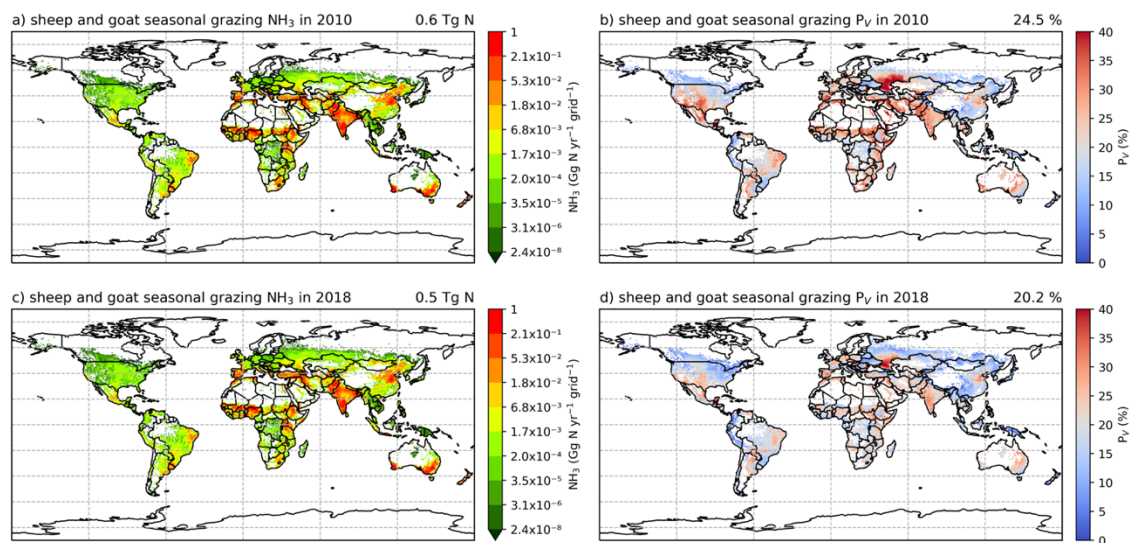
Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Beef cattle	2010	12.01	2.18	18.2
	2018	12.47	1.99	16.0
Dairy cattle	2010	5.48	0.86	15.7
	2018	5.54	0.71	12.8
Other dairy	2010	4.88	0.91	18.6
	2018	4.88	0.72	14.8
Buffalo beef	2010	0.54	0.10	18.5
	2018	0.56	0.08	14.3
Buffalo dairy	2010	0.87	0.19	21.8
	2018	0.92	0.17	18.5
Total	2010	23.78	4.24	17.9
	2018	24.37	3.67	15.1

### *5.3.3.2 Sheep and goat NH<sub>3</sub> emissions*

Sheep and goat grazing results in 1.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in 2010 and 2018 according to simulations using AMCLIM. The mixed production systems contribute 0.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of emissions, while the grassland production systems contribute 0.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>.

Contrary to cattle, around 65 % of N in excreta from mixed production system sheep and goat is deposited on pastures rather than in houses, with 25 % and 20 % of excreted N being lost through NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization in 2010 and 2018, respectively. High emissions occur in India, Iran, NCP, Pakistan, Spain, Turkey and several Sahel countries (Fig 5.9a and 5.9c). The highest volatilization rates are found in southwestern Russia. India, Africa and Europe also have high rates (Fig 5.9b and 5.9d). Sheep contribute to over 60 % of total emissions, while goats contribute to the remaining 40 % (Table 5.9). The volatilization rates for both livestock were comparable.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.9.** Same as Figure 5.7 but for sheep and goat.

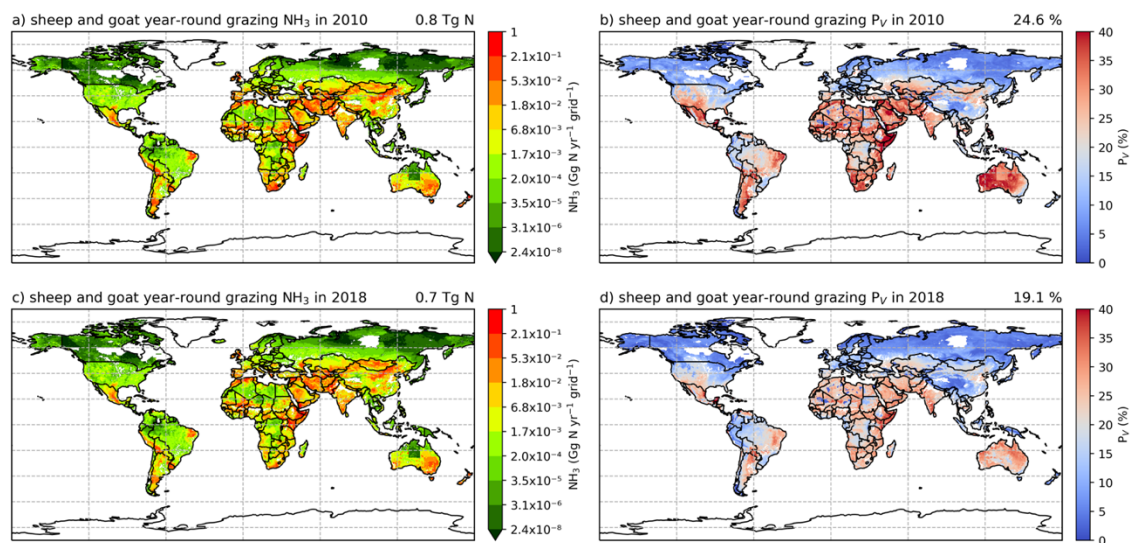
**Table 5.9. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from seasonal grazing for sheep and goat.**

Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Sheep	2010	1.51	0.37	24.5
	2018	1.59	0.32	20.1
Goat	2010	0.89	0.22	24.7
	2018	0.96	0.19	19.8
Total	2010	2.40	0.59	24.5
	2018	2.55	0.51	20.2

For the grassland production system of sheep and goat, it is estimated that around 25 % and 20 % of excreted N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> during the year-round grazing in 2010 and 2018, respectively. As shown in Figure 5.10, high emissions are found in southeaster Australia, northern China, eastern Africa, the Middle East and South Asia. High volatilization rates occur in Australia, Mexico, part of US, Africa, the Middle East, South Asia and South America (Fig 5.10b and 5.10d). Sheep are responsible for two-thirds of the emissions, and the volatilization rates for sheep and goat are around 20 % (Table 5.10). It is notable that

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

year-round grazing of sheep and goat generally result in similar volatilization rates to seasonal grazing, which is different from cattle grazing.



**Figure 5.10.** Same as Figure 5.8 but for sheep and goat.

**Table 5.10. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from year-round grazing for sheep and goat.**

Ruminants	Year	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Sheep	2010	2.23	0.55	24.6
	2018	2.32	0.43	18.5
Goat	2010	1.09	0.27	24.8
	2018	1.09	0.23	21.1
Total	2010	3.32	0.82	24.6
	2018	3.41	0.66	19.1

### ***5.3.3.3 Emissions from urine patches and dung pats***

Emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from the different grazing schemes estimated by AMCLIM–Land are summarised in Table 5.11. In both years, urine patches contribute the highest estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, along with the highest volatilization rates. About 70 to 75 % of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from grazing result from urine patches according to AMCLIM, while the remaining 25 to 30 % is from dung pat (dung only and mixed dung and urine). Within the dung pat scheme, around 3 % of excreted N volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub> from dung itself. By comparison, about 17 % N is lost as NH<sub>3</sub> from the mixture of dung and urine.

**Table 5.11. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from each grazing scheme for ruminants.**

Year	Scheme	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average P <sub>v</sub> (%)
2010	urine patch	24.66	6.78	27.5
	dung pat (dung only)	8.61	0.25	2.9
	dung pat (mixed)	11.51	1.92	16.7
	Total	44.78	8.95	19.9
2018	urine patch	25.42	5.64	22.2
	dung pat (dung only)	8.87	0.29	3.3
	dung pat (mixed)	11.88	1.96	16.5
	Total	46.17	7.89	17.1

#### ***5.3.3.4 Comparison of AMCLIM grazing with measurements***

The simulated NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization from grazing by AMCLIM were compared with measurements, which mainly focuses on evaluating against experimental studies that measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from urine deposition, as NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are mainly resulted from urine patches during grazing. Two types of observations were selected for the comparisons: real livestock grazing or urine application. Since there are insufficient input data in the reported measurements to operate AMCLIM, simulated volatilization rates were extracted

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

from the global results and compared with the measured volatilization rates from these experimental studies, depending on geographical locations and time of the year.

Figure 5.11a shows the comparisons between modelled and measured  $P_V$  for real livestock grazing. Simulated  $P_V$  of the urine patch for cattle grazing is comparable to the measurements at sites in the UK (Ryden et al., 1987; Jarvis et al., 1989a), Switzerland (Voglmeier et al., 2018), France (Bell et al., 2017) and New Zealand (Laubach et al., 2013). The annual mean volatilization rate (%  $\text{NH}_3$ /total excreted N) of grazing in the northern Europe estimated by AMCLIM (9.5 %) also agrees with Hutchings et al. (1996) (<10 %). However, large differences exist in between the modelled and measured  $P_V$  (%  $\text{NH}_3$ /urinary N) for cattle and sheep grazing in the UK (Jarvis et al., 1989b, 1991), as well as the volatilization rate (%  $\text{NH}_3$ /total excreted N) of cattle grazing in the Netherlands (Bussink, 1992), where AMCLIM largely overestimates the volatilization rates. These overestimations might be due to local management practices. Bussink (1992) and Jarvis et al. (1989; 1991) measured  $\text{NH}_3$  loss from grazed land with different levels of synthetic fertilizer inputs that varied between 210 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup> to 550 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup>. The observed volatilization rates are normally very low (< 5%), while simulated volatilization rates are much higher (8 to 22 %). It remains unclear how additional fertilizer affects the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from livestock excreta on grasslands.

By comparison, there is closer agreement between the volatilization rates estimated by AMCLIM and those measured for urine application than for real animal grazing (Fig 5.11a vs. Fig 5.11b). Figure 5.11b shows that the majority of the modelled  $P_V$  is within a factor of 2 relative to the measured  $P_V$  (FAC2 = 0.86), and the correlation between the model and measurements was 0.47 ( $r=0.47$ ). Specifically,  $P_V$  estimated by AMCLIM is generally

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

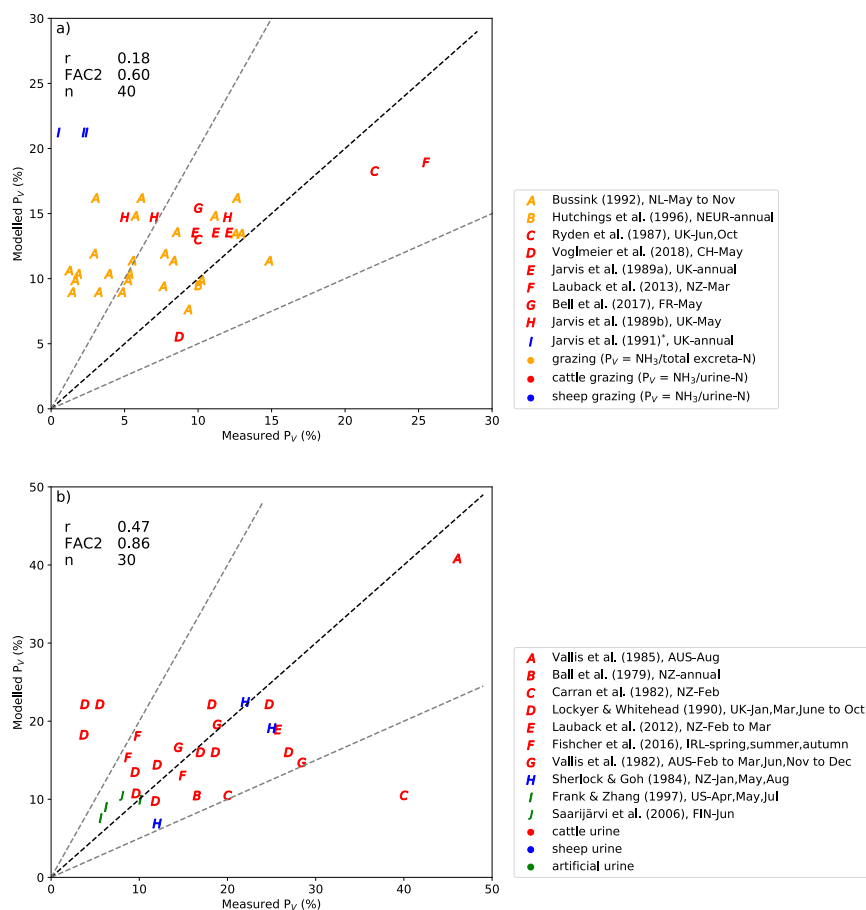
consistent with real livestock urine application experiments conducted at sites in Australia (Vallis et al., 1982, 1985), Ireland (Fischer et al., 2016) and New Zealand (Ball et al., 1979; Sherlock and Goh, 1984; Laubach et al., 2012), as well as two studies using artificial urine in Finland (Saarijärvi et al., 2006) and US (Frank and Zhang, 1997). In particular, AMCLIM captures a very high  $P_V$  measured for cattle urine application in a tropical place in Australia (symbol “A” in Fig 5.11b). However, only very limited measurements have been taken under tropical climates, indicating a need for more experiments in hot regions. It is worth mentioning when comparing with experiments carried out under dry soil conditions, the volatilization rates of urine application estimated by AMCLIM are either overestimated for three experiments in UK summer by Lockyer and Whitehead (1990), or underestimated for one experiment in New Zealand summer by Carran et al. (1982). Low  $P_V$  measured by Lockyer and Whitehead (1990) in June and July at a UK site shows clear differences compared to other measurements of the same study (symbol “D”s in Fig 5.11b), which remained unclear to the original authors, and no explanations were provided (Lockyer and Whitehead, 1990). However, since AMCLIM was not applied at each site and was not driven by the same environmental and meteorological variables, the modelled  $P_V$  is not distinguished between dry or wet soil conditions. Higher  $P_V$  in dry soils (soil moisture close to wilting point) than wet soils (soil moisture close to field capacity) reported by Carran et al. (1982) might be related to the retention of urine in soils and slower drainage.

There is less literature on investigating  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from dung compared to urine. In general, the  $P_V$  of dung was found to vary between 1 to 5 % in Europe (Whitehead, 1990; Fischer et al., 2016), while Laubach et al. (2013) reported that 11 % of N in dung was lost

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in an experiment in New Zealand. Meanwhile, it is broadly agreed that NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from grazing mainly comes from urine deposition, which ranges from 87 to 96 % based on existing studies (Saarijärvi et al., 2006; Laubach et al., 2013). Simulations using AMCLIM suggest a lower contribution from the urine patch because the mixture of urine and dung in the dung pat scheme were also included in the model. So the results from AMCLIM can be considered as broadly consistent with experimental studies.

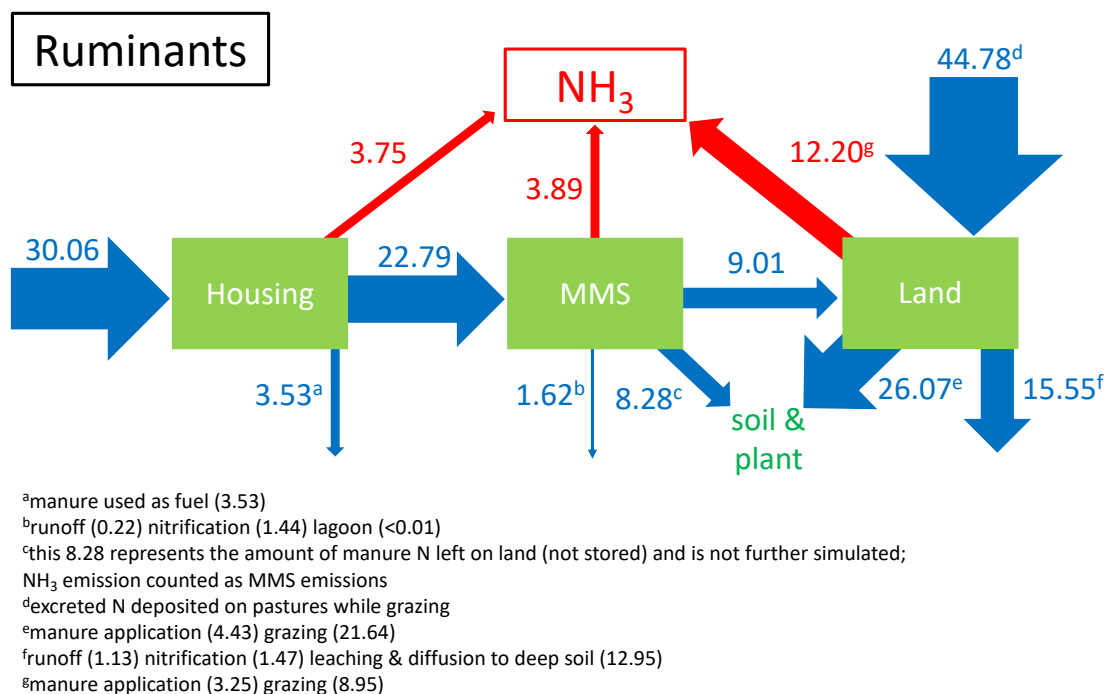


**Figure 5.11. Modelled percentage volatilization rates ( $P_V$ , %) compared with field measurements. Measurement data were from literature that studied real ruminant grazing (a) and ruminant urine application (b). Pearson’s correlation coefficient (r), fraction of values within a factor of 2 (FAC2) and number of measurements (n) are presented at the top left corner. \*In Jarvis et al. (1991),  $P_V$  of the grazed land with 0 and 420 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup> fertilizer input and mixed grass/clover were 0.5 %, 2.2 % and 2.4 %, respectively.**

### 5.3.4 Nitrogen flows and NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of global ruminant farming

#### *5.3.4.1 Nitrogen flows of ruminant farming*

Figure 5.12 shows the N flows of global ruminant farming for the reference year 2010. Global total excreted N from ruminants including cattle, sheep and goats is 74.84 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. About 40 % of excreted N (30.06 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is allocated to housing, and 60 % (44.78 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is from grazing. Ruminant housing results in 3.75 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emission, while 3.53 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of manure N is used as fuel. Manure management results in 3.89 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emission, accounting for 17 % of total managed manure N (22.79 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>). During manure management, nitrogen that is left on land without being stored was 8.28 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, while runoff and nitrification together account for 1.62 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Nitrogen that is introduced to land consisted of two parts: 9.01 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> from manure storage and 44.78 from grazing, which together result in 12.20 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of NH<sub>3</sub> emission. Meanwhile, 26.07 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> enters soils and is used by plants, and 15.55 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> of N undergoes other processes (e.g., runoff, nitrification, leaching and diffusion to deep soils).



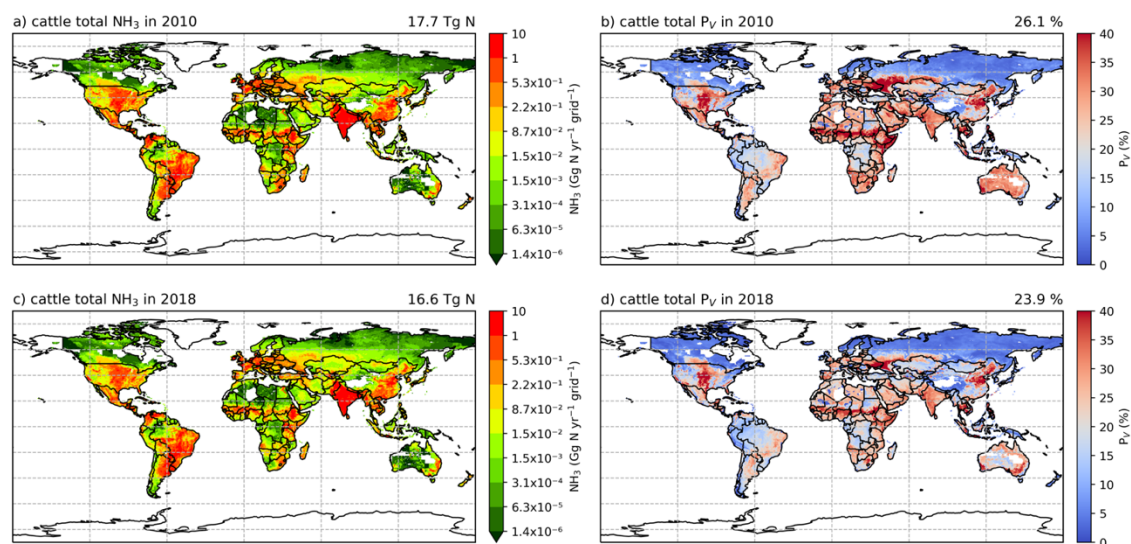
**Figure 5.12. Nitrogen budget of global ruminant farming including housing, manure management, manure application to land and grazing estimated by AMCLIM for year 2010. Dark blue arrows are N flows. Red arrows represent NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. All numbers have the unit of Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Size of the arrows is proportional to the flux.**

#### 5.3.4.2 Cattle NH<sub>3</sub> emissions

According to simulations using AMCLIM, the estimated global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from cattle farming are 17.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010 and 16.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, indicating 26 % and 24 % of excreted N lost through NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization in each year, respectively. Housing, manure management and manure application each contribute to around 20 % of total NH<sub>3</sub>, and

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

grazing resulted in the remaining 40 % of emissions. As shown in Figure 5.13, high emissions occur in Brazil, China, India, eastern US, Caribbean and Europe, as well as several African countries. High volatilization rates are found across India, NCP, part of Russia, Ukraine, eastern US, Africa, Europe and Southeast Africa. Regions with high emissions are broadly consistent with high volatilization.



**Figure 5.13. Simulated (a) annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle farming (including housing, manure management, manure application and grazing) in 2010. (b) Percentage of excreted N from cattle that volatilizes ( $P_v$ ) as NH<sub>3</sub> in 2010. (c) NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle farming in 2018. (d)  $P_v$  rates for cattle farming in 2018.**

Figure 5.14 shows the global monthly emissions of NH<sub>3</sub> from cattle farming in 2010 and 2018, with emissions from each stage. The two simulated years show similar seasonal variability, with the year 2010 exhibiting more significant seasonality. In 2010, the largest

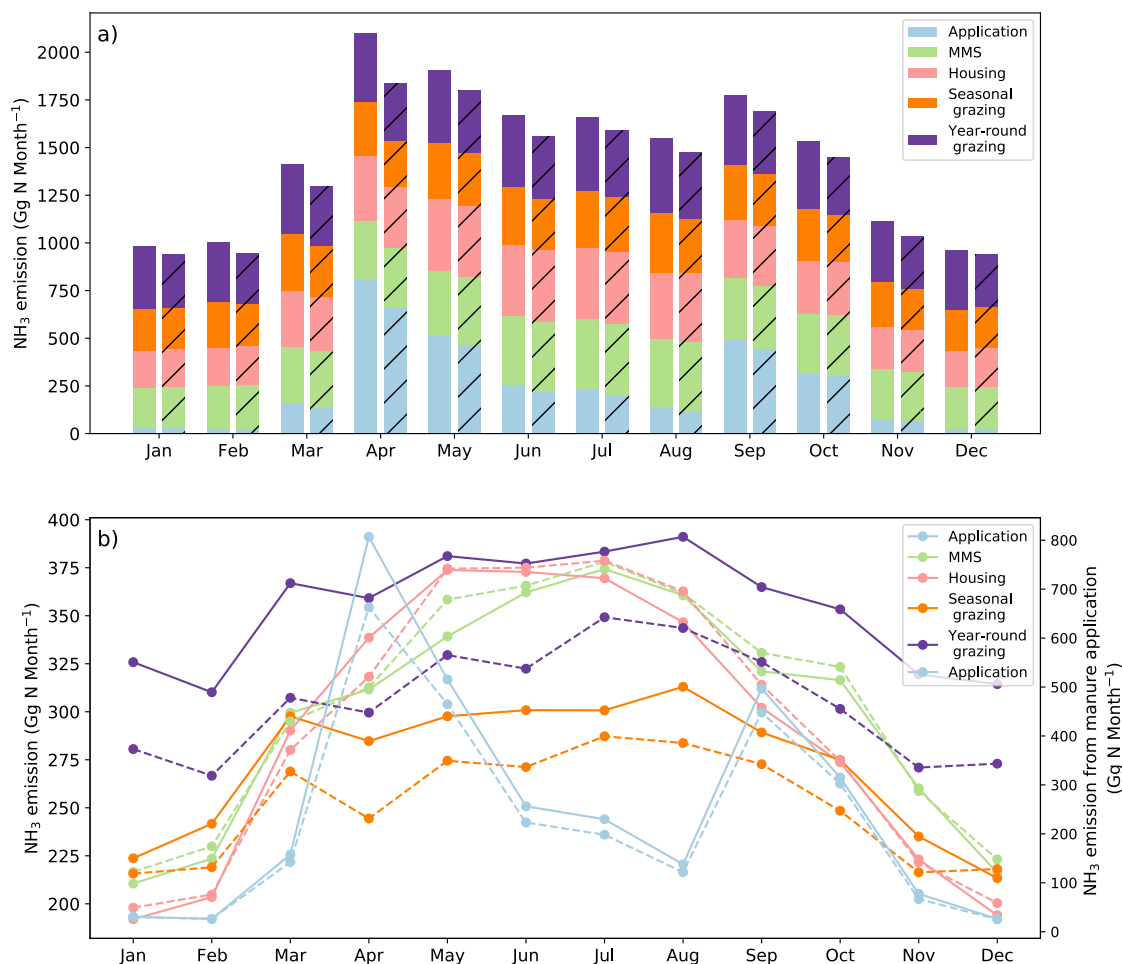
## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

monthly emission exceeds 2.0 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup> in April, and a second emission peak occurs in September. Monthly emissions in 2018 are generally lower than the year 2010.

Housing and manure management have very similar monthly emissions, and both show much higher emissions in MAM and JJA than other seasons. Meanwhile, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from grazing are also high in MAM and JJA, with seasonal grazing exhibiting more varied monthly emissions compared to year-round grazing. By comparison, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions resulting from manure application showed seasonality that is different from other activities but similar to the total emissions, indicating that the seasonal variations in cattle farming emissions are largely driven by the manure application.

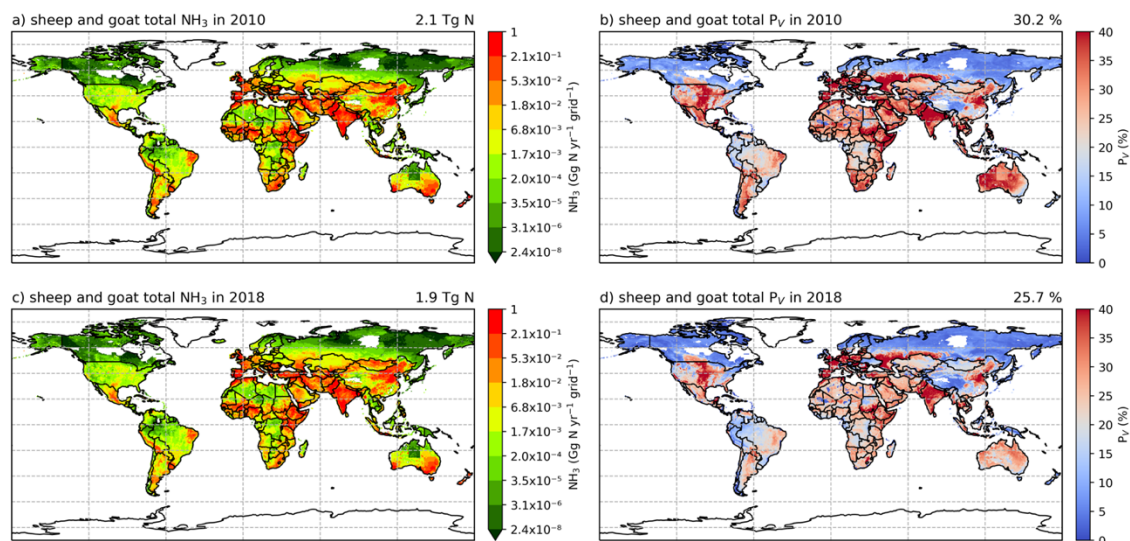
## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming



**Figure 5.14. Global monthly NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N month<sup>-1</sup>) from cattle housing, manure management, manure application, seasonal grazing and year-round grazing in 2010 (a–bars on the left; b–solid lines) and 2018 (a–bars on the right with hatch; b–dashed lines) simulated by AMCLIM.**

### 5.3.4.3 Sheep and goat $NH_3$ emissions

The global  $NH_3$  emissions from sheep and goat farming estimated by AMCLIM are 2.1 Tg N  $yr^{-1}$  and 1.9 Tg N  $yr^{-1}$  in 2010 and 2018, accounting for 30 % and 26 % of excreted N in each year, respectively. Grazing results in around 60 % of the total emissions, while housing, manure management and application are each responsible for about 10 to 15 % of emissions. As shown in Figure 5.15, high emissions are found in southeastern Australia, India, NCP, western and eastern Africa, Europe and the Middle East, and high volatilization rates generally occurred in these regions with high emissions, as well as the US.



**Figure 5.15.** Same as Figure 5.11 but for sheep and goat farming.

As shown in Figure 5.16, the highest monthly emissions from sheep and goat farming are in April in both simulated years, with high emissions from May to October. Compared with

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

cattle farming, seasonal variations in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from sheep and goat housing and manure management are less pronounced, and grazing generally shows slightly higher emissions in JJA than other seasons. The most predominant seasonal variations are found in emissions from manure application, with the highest emissions occurring in April, which is largely related to the simulated planting seasons.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

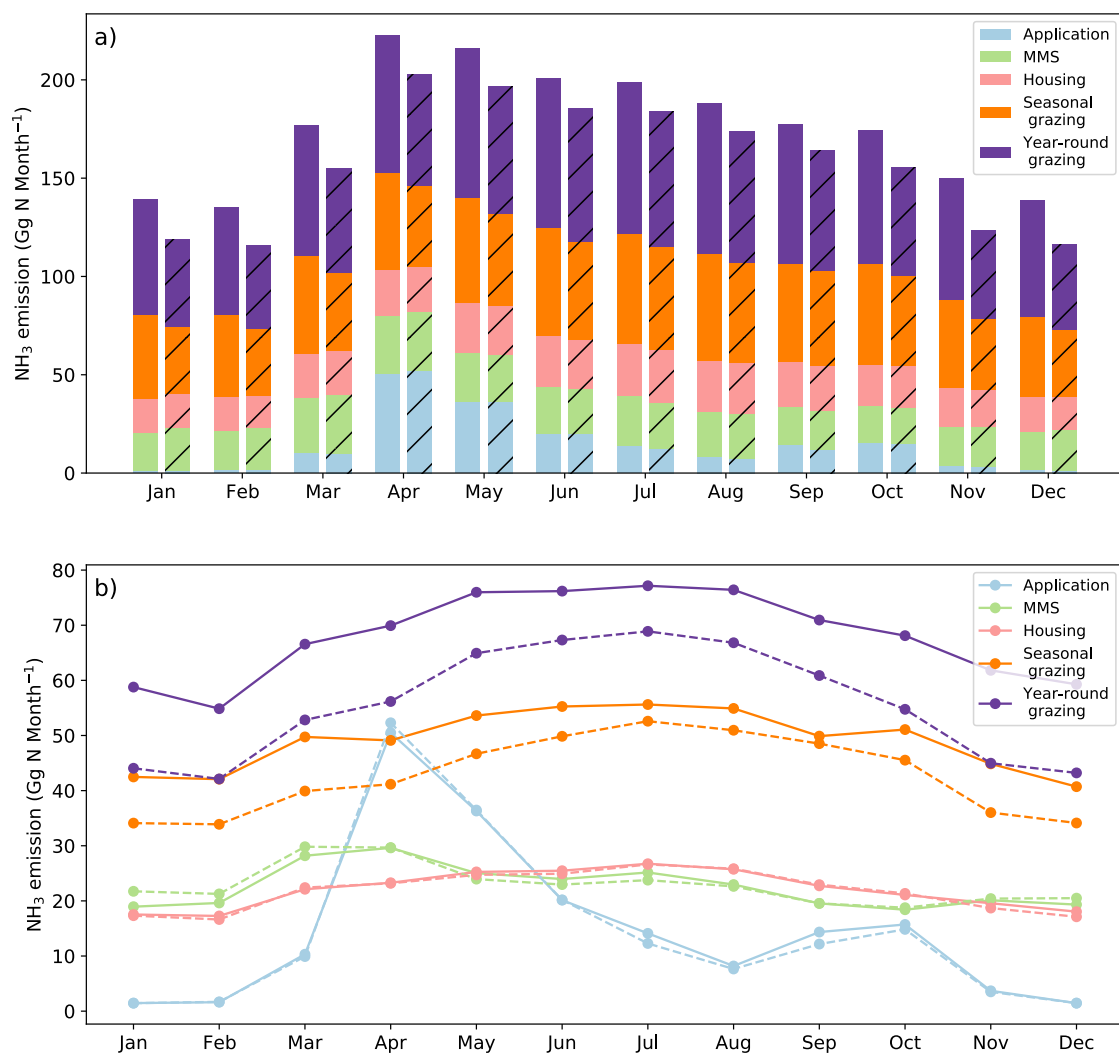


Figure 5.16. Same as Figure 5.14 but for sheep and goat farming.

### 5.4 Discussion

AMCLIM–Housing applied at the site scale was capable of reproducing the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from a dairy barn, with close agreement between the modelling results and measurements. Both simulated and measured emissions show a positive relationship with indoor temperature and ventilation. Distinct from the site simulation of pig and layer chicken housing presented in Chapter 4, the indoor conditions of the dairy barn are closer to the natural environment than the pig and layer houses. The simulated processes are similar to those in the simulations for the “slatted floor” in the pig house. With less processes involved (only one emitting surface in the dairy houses for simulations), the model performance is actually better.

The global application of AMCLIM focused on cattle, sheep and goat. The cattle sector includes six types of cattle, and this is the largest NH<sub>3</sub> emission sector in livestock farming. Estimated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions resulted from cattle farm are nearly nine times the emissions from sheep and goat farming. Large emissions related to cattle farming occur in regions with high animal populations, such as India, NCP, US, Caribbean, Europe, South America and several Sahel countries. These regions generally show high volatilization rates, and high volatilization rates are also found in Australia and southeast Asia. The geographical distribution of high emissions from sheep and goat farming are also consistent with high animal populations.

The impacts of environmental conditions and management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization can be reflected on multiple aspects from the simulations for ruminant farming. First, it is notable that the simulated volatilization rates of housing, manure management and grazing

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

for buffaloes are higher than other types of cattle. This is because buffaloes are predominantly reared in hot regions such as southern China, South Asia and southeast Asia compared to cattle that are widely distributed across the globe, resulting in higher  $P_V$  due to generally hotter conditions. Second, the estimated  $P_V$  rates of ruminant housing are slightly higher for the year 2010 than 2018, which is different compared with pig and poultry housing. This can be partly attributed to the management for ruminants, which are often not confined to housing throughout the year but can let the animal spend considerable time outdoors on pastures, particularly in warmer weather. Therefore, the lower  $P_V$  in 2018 might result from a warmer condition that influences the allocation of excreta, leading to different distributions between houses and pastures. Meanwhile, land application of manure and grazing show relatively higher volatilization rates in 2010 than 2018. The same feature has also been found for land applications of synthetic fertilizer (see Chapter 3), pig and poultry manure (see Chapter 4). The lower  $P_V$  of these outdoor activities in 2018 than 2010 might be due to larger leaching and diffusive fluxes that transport N to the deeper soils and result in less  $\text{NH}_3$  released to the atmosphere, which has been discussed in Chapter 3 and 4.

Ruminant-specific  $\text{NH}_3$  emission factors (EFs) derived from ACMLIM simulations and comparisons with EFs from literature are summarised in Table 5.12. Global average EFs for beef, sheep and goat estimated by AMCLIM are generally within the range reported by literature (Yang et al., 2023). AMCLIM predicted higher EFs for buffaloes and lower EFs for dairy cattle than literature.

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

**Table 5.12. Simulated animal NH<sub>3</sub> emission factors (EFs) (kg N head<sup>-1</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup>) for ruminants based on simulations of AMCLIM compared with Yang et al. (2023) which summarizes the range of EFs from literature. The AMCLIM values in the first row are the global mean EF, and values in the brackets represent the 10<sup>th</sup> and 90<sup>th</sup> percentile, respectively.**

Study	Ruminants EFs (kg N head <sup>-1</sup> yr <sup>-1</sup> )				
	Beef	Buffaloes	Dairy	Goat	Sheep
AMCLIM	9.7 (2.5 – 15.9)	11.8 (3.7 – 15.5)	11.6 (2.1 – 19.1)	0.8 (0.2 – 1.7)	1.2 (0.2 – 2.0)
Yang2023 <sup>a</sup>	3.0 – 14.3	2.8 – 8.7	14.5 – 21.8	0.6 – 5.0	0.6 – 2.5

<sup>a</sup> Yang et al., 2023

Globally, the estimated volatilization rates for sheep and goat farming are higher than those of cattle farming (see Fig 5.13 and 5.15), which is partly due to the higher N concentration in sheep and goat’s urine compared to cattle. Another reason is that sheep and goat are more “concentrated” in the Middle East and South Asia where they tend to have higher volatilization rates due to warmer climates. For housing, the housing density used in AMCLIM also affect the volatilization rates. It is worth noting that the volatilization rates of feedlot cattle housing are the second lowest among ruminants, partly because the feedlot cattle had the highest stocking density in the model. Increasing the stocking density results in smaller source area for NH<sub>3</sub> emission, which leads to lower emissions. Application of ruminant manure showed the highest volatilization rates among all activities, with the volatilization rates being lower in 2018 than 2010, which is also found for pig and poultry

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

manure. By comparison, housing and manure management showed less variations in volatilization rates between years.

Grazing is an additional component of simulations for ruminant farming compared to pigs and poultry. Overall, the estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from grazing are 7.9 to 9.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, accounting for around 16 to 19 % of excreted N from ruminants while grazing. Emissions related to grazing exhibit the largest annual difference between the two simulated years compared with other activities. The grazing emissions estimated by AMCLIM are lower than the 12 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> suggested by FANv2, but the volatilization rates are comparable to the 18 % by FANv2 (Vira et al., 2020a). The differences in emissions between AMCLIM and FANv2 are partly due to the different estimates of excreted N on pastures. In general, excreted N on pastures during grazing results in lower simulated volatilization loss of  $\text{NH}_3$  compared with manure application.

For the “mixed” production system, about 65 % of N in cattle excreta is excreted in animal houses, compared with less than 40 % for sheep and goat, based on the GLEAM2 MMS data. The volatilization loss of excreted N during seasonal grazing of cattle is around 20 %, which is similar to the value for sheep and goats. It should be noted that the regional variations in the volatilization rates of year-round sheep and goat grazing are more significant than the seasonal grazing (Fig 5.9 b, d and Fig 5.10 b, d). By comparison, the regional variations in year-round grazing of cattle are similar to the seasonal grazing (Fig 5.7 b, d and Fig 5.8 b, d). As a result, with the “grassland” production system (year-round grazing) being more spread across the globe especially in temperate and cold regions than the “mixed” production system, year-round grazing of cattle shows lower volatilization

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

rates compared with seasonal grazing, while there is not much difference between year-round and seasonal grazing for sheep and goat.

It is evident that the urine patch scheme in the grazing simulations results in much higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emission and higher volatilization rate compared with the dung pat scheme. Urea in urine deposited on pastures is readily to hydrolyse to TAN, which can lead to higher emission than dung itself due to the slower decomposition of organic forms of N in dung. As presented in Section 5.3.3.3, existing experimental studies have reported that  $\text{NH}_3$  loss accounts for 0.5 % to up to 46 % of urinary N, while AMCLIM predicted 5.5 to 41 %. The differences can be caused by different environmental and meteorological conditions such as temperature, soil moisture, precipitation and soil texture, between the year when experiments were conducted and the modelled year 2010. It also remains unclear why several experiments showed very small volatilization rates, which were not clearly provided by experimentalists, and needs further investigations. Overall, estimated volatilization rates by AMCLIM are broadly consistent with measurements, especially in warm regions such as Australia and New Zealand. The differences indicate that the infiltration and drainage (also diffusion) in AMCLIM might not be representative enough and need improvement. By comparison, dung contributes less  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions than urine resulting from the lower volatilization rates. However, from the mixture of dung and urine scheme, it implies that urine deposited on dung can also result in considerable  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, which is due to the slow infiltration of urine to the soil underneath as dung holds the liquid. A similar example is farmyard manure which can cause large  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions.

Uncertainty in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from livestock housing, manure management and application has been discussed in Chapter 4. For ruminants, uncertainty related to these activities is

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

assumed to be the same as that of pigs, with additional uncertainty also existing in emissions from grazing. Uncertainty of grazing emissions is considered the same as urea application, which is 20 % (as discussed in Chapter 3). The overall estimated uncertainty of  $\text{NH}_3$  from ruminants farming is 8 to 10 % for cattle and 11 to 14 % for sheep and goat.

### 5.5 Summary and conclusions

This chapter presents the quantification of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from ruminants farming, including cattle, sheep and goat. In addition to housing, manure management and land application of manure (where the modelling is similar to pigs and poultry, as described in Chapter 4), the AMCLIM Grazing Submodule has been developed for ruminants compared to pigs and poultry. The AMCLIM model simulates both seasonal and year-round grazing of ruminants and implements two grazing schemes (seasonal and year-round) that consider emissions from urine and dung. Ruminant housing and seasonal grazing are closely associated with each other, in which AMCLIM incorporates the meteorological condition, production system information and MMS information to determine the quantity of N excreted in animal houses and on pastures.

In this chapter, AMCLIM was applied at the site scale to simulate the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from dairy houses. The simulated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from dairy housing agree well with measurements. For global simulations, it is estimated that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from ruminants farming are  $19.8 \pm 1.5 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2010 and  $18.5 \pm 1.3 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  in 2018, with cattle contributing to  $17.7 \pm 1.5$  and  $16.6 \pm 1.3 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  and sheep and goat contributing to  $2.1 \pm 0.3$

## Chapter 5: Ammonia emissions from cattle, sheep and goat farming

---

and  $1.9 \pm 0.2$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> emission in each simulated year. This indicates that over a quarter of excreted N from ruminants volatilizes as NH<sub>3</sub>. For cattle, about 40 % of emissions result from housing and manure management, while over 17 % of emissions come from manure application. The remaining 42 % of emissions are from the two types of grazing. For sheep and goat, grazing is the most important source, which results in over 60 % of total emissions because of shorter housing periods. Emissions from other activities are comparable to each other (ca. 10 to 14 %). Emissions from the land simulations (manure application and grazing) for ruminants also exhibited the same trend as application of synthetic fertilizers, pig and poultry farming, of which higher volatilization rates occurred in 2010 than 2018.

High emissions from cattle farming are found in Brazil, China, India, US, Europe and several African countries, while high emissions resulting from sheep and goat farming are found in Australia, China, Europe, the Middle East and South Asia. These regions are largely consistent with places with high livestock population numbers.



## Chapter 6

# Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

### 6.1 Introduction

Global agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are estimated to have more than doubled over the past 50 years, from about 20 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  in the 1970s to over 45 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  in the 2010s (EDGAR, 2022), mainly as a result of large increases in livestock farming and fertilizer use. As an unintentional nitrogen loss from agricultural systems,  $\text{NH}_3$  emission not only compromises the resource use efficiency (i.e., increase the fraction of nitrogen that is not used by plants or livestock), but also adversely affect the environment (i.e., reducing air, water and soil quality and damaging vegetation). Agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have been found to be strongly dependent on environmental conditions such as temperature, wind speed, water availability and many other meteorological factors (Gyldenkærne, 2005b; Misselbrook et al., 2005; Sommer et al., 2006; Sutton et al., 2013; Bittman et al., 2014). Global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have been projected to treble the present value by the end of the century when considering climate warming and increasing agricultural activities (Sutton et al., 2013). Meanwhile, local management practice is a crucial factor that determines the  $\text{NH}_3$

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

emissions. Better management practices can effectively reduce  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, which is beneficial for the environment, while wasting less nitrogen as a valuable resource.

In this chapter, estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the whole agricultural sector by AMCLIM are presented that synthesize the results from previous chapters (Chapter 3 – synthetic fertilizer; Chapter 4 – pigs and chicken; Chapter 5 – ruminants). Analysis, sensitivity tests and experimental tests are reported that investigate the impacts of environmental variables and local management practices on  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, with explorations of potential measures and techniques for  $\text{NH}_3$  abatement. This chapter also presents past  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions for the last two decades and projects the future  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

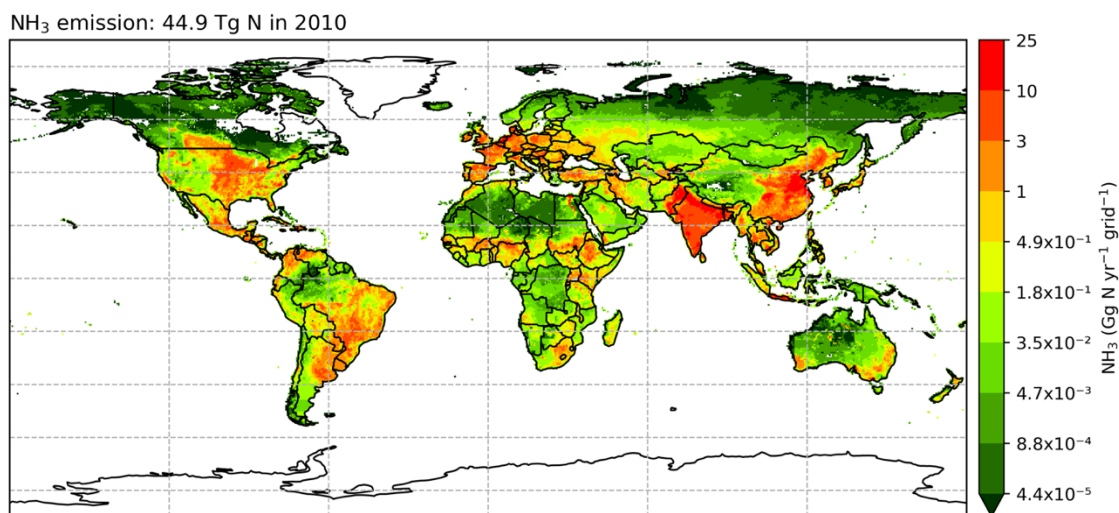
### **6.2 Ammonia emissions from the agricultural system**

#### **6.2.1 Annual global agricultural $\text{NH}_3$ emission and nitrogen flows in the agricultural sector**

Using AMCLIM, it is estimated that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global agriculture are  $44.9 \pm 4.4$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, indicating that approximately  $22 \pm 2$  % of a total 201.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> from synthetic fertilizer and livestock excreta is lost due to  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. As shown in Figure 6.1, high  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (per grid) occur in Brazil, China, eastern US, Europe, South Asia, and several African and South American countries, which largely corresponds to the regions with intensive agricultural activities. Specifically, China, India, US, Brazil and

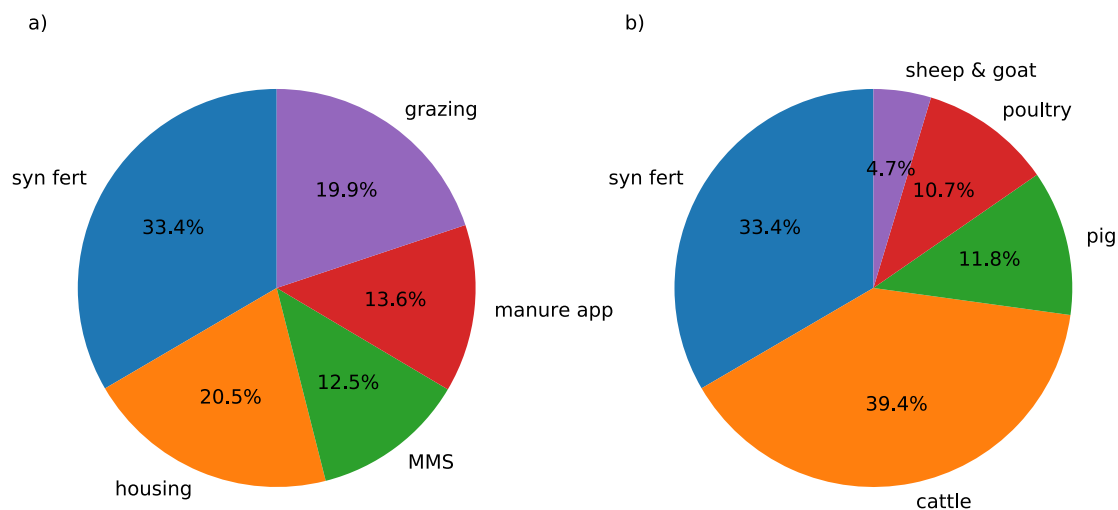
## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

Pakistan are estimated to be the top five countries that have the largest emissions as 8.8, 7.4, 4.5, 3.0 and 2.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, accounting for nearly 60 % of the global total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.



**Figure 6.1. Geographical distribution of global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup> grid<sup>-1</sup>) in 2010 estimated by AMCLIM. The resolution is 0.5° × 0.5°.**

About 1/3 of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions result from the use of synthetic fertilizer (as presented in Chapter 3), with 2/3 of emissions from livestock farming (as presented in Chapter 4 and 5; including housing, manure management, land application of manure and grazing). Cattle (including buffaloes) is the largest emitter group among livestock, contributing nearly 40 % of total emissions and over 60 % of livestock emissions (Fig 6.2b). Both pigs and poultry result in more than 10 % of total NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, while sheep and goats are responsible for the remaining 5 %.



**Figure 6.2. Global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from different (a) agricultural activities and (b) sectors for 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM. The cattle sector includes beef cattle, dairy cattle, other dairy, feed cattle and buffaloes. The poultry sector only includes chicken that accounts for over 95 % of poultry numbers globally (FAOSTAT). Other minor livestock such as non-chicken poultry (e.g., duck and turkey), horse and camel, which only account for a small fraction are not simulated in AMCLIM.**

AMCLIM was also used to assess the nitrogen budget for the whole agricultural sector, with a focus on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and processes associated with anthropogenic activities as in previous chapters. Global total nitrogen intake by livestock is estimated at 122.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2010, with 99.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> excreted, according to GLEAM2 that provides input data of livestock to AMCLIM (FAO, 2018a; Uwizeye et al., 2020). As illustrated in Figure 6.3, it is estimated that 14.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> is lost as NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from livestock housing and manure management, with further 6.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> being used as fuel/biogas or lost to other

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

environmental compartments due to lack of proper management (e.g., excreta dumped into fishpond). During manure management, a small fraction of nitrogen is estimated to be washed away ( $0.2 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) by surface runoff and converted into nitrate (and nitrite) through nitrification ( $1.8 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ). Meanwhile,  $14.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  is either left on land without further attention (without being stored) or applied to field directly (without being stored), which is assumed to be added to the soil nitrogen pool or uptake by plants. The remaining  $61.7 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$  of livestock excreted nitrogen is introduced to land through two pathways:  $16.9 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  is applied as manure fertilizer after storage, and  $44.8 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  is directly deposited on pastures through grazing.

Land receives nitrogen input from both livestock manure and synthetic fertilizer. An additional  $102.3 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  is added to land as synthetic fertilizer, and the majority of which is in the form of urea and ammonium ( $85.1 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ), with  $15.2 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  added as nitrate. A total  $30.0 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$  of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are estimated by AMCLIM to result from these activities, with both manure and synthetic fertilizer contribute half of these emissions. Around 53 % ( $86.9 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) of nitrogen input to land is either used by crops or stored in soils, 10 % ( $16.7 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) is nitrified, and about 20 % ( $30.4 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) was lost due to runoff, leaching and diffusion.

Overall, around 50 % ( $101.5 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) of the total nitrogen input from anthropogenic sources ( $201.8 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) enters the soil including plant uptake, and over 40 % ( $81.9 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) of nitrogen is estimated to be lost through different processes. The remaining 10 % of N that undergoes nitrification is not simulated further, which potentially ends up being converted to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{N}_2$  through denitrification and leaching.



## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

application to land each contribute around 6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> NH<sub>3</sub>, respectively (Fig 6.2a and Table 6.1). The highest percentage volatilization rate is from manure application, with 36 % of applied manure nitrogen estimated to be lost through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Grazing has the second highest estimated volatilization rates of nearly 20 %. Use of synthetic fertilizer, livestock housing and manure management show similar volatilization rates, ranging from 14 to 17 %.

**Table 6.1. Annual global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and corresponding volatilization rate  $P_V$  (%) for agricultural activities in 2010.**

Agricultural activities	NH <sub>3</sub> emission (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	N available for Emissions (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_V$ (%)
Synthetic fertilizer	15.0	102.3	14.7
Livestock housing	9.2	54.8	16.8
Manure management	5.6	39.2	14.4
Manure application	6.1	16.9	35.9
Grazing	8.9	44.8	19.9
Whole agricultural sector	44.9	201.9	22.2

Table 6.2 compares the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions simulated by AMCLIM with estimates from other studies, including models and inventories. The comparisons are against research conducted later than 2000 with volatilization rates if available. DLEM, FAN (both introduced in Chapter 3; see section 3.4.1) and CAMEO (Beaudor et al., 2023) are processed-based

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

models, while the other studies or inventories mainly use EFs methods (see Table 6.2 for references of all model descriptions/studies). For global agricultural emissions, AMCLIM produces similar results to other process-based models, i.e., CAMEO (44 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and FANv2 (48 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>). Emissions estimated by AMCLIM are also similar to the EDGAR emission inventory (44.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), with slightly higher emissions estimated by AMCLIM than EDGAR. By comparison, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions reported by EFs-based studies vary between 32 to 54 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Paulot et al. (2016) estimates global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions at 34 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> for 2008, which is more than 20 % lower than the process-based models (in year 2010 or averaged over the 2010s) and is close to the results for year 2000 suggested by Beusen et al. (2008; 32 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and FANv1 (33 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>; Riddick et al., 2016), while emissions by Yang et al. (2023; 54.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) are 23 % higher compared with models and the EDGAR inventory.

Each of these studies used a different methodology and estimated emissions based on different sectors or activities. For example, CAMEO and the EDGAR inventory reported NH<sub>3</sub> from two major sources: agricultural soils and manure management (EDGAR) or indoor emissions (CAMEO; including housing, animal yards and manure storage), and the estimated emissions from these two sources were in close agreement between CAMEO and EDGAR. By comparison, AMCLIM and FANv2 have more detailed component emissions that are related to agricultural activities. Emissions from synthetic fertilizer use estimated by AMCLIM (as discussed in Section 3.4.1) are higher but emissions from livestock farming are lower than the estimates from FANv2. This is partly due to the different inputs used by the two models as discussed in Chapter 3. The overall volatilization rates for emissions from the whole agricultural sector, synthetic fertilizer use and livestock farming

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

are comparable between AMCLIM and FANv2. The largest difference between the two models exists in the volatilization rates of manure application, where AMCLIM suggests a volatilization rate that is nearly double that of FANv2. Compared with FANv2, DLEM is closer to AMCLIM for the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from synthetic fertilizer use (16.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> vs. 15.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), as well as the estimated volatilization rates (16.3 % vs. 14.7 %).

There are also variations in the simulated processes among the process-based models. AMCLIM is the only model that has a detailed simulation for processes involved in all agricultural activities, including use of synthetic fertilizers (as discussed in Chapter 3), livestock housing, manure management, land application of manure and grazing (as discussed in Chapter 4 and 5), which accounts for climatic effects on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. Other models are considered as semi-empirical process-based models that also use EFs for several agricultural components. For example, CAMEO and FANv2 applied EFs for livestock housing and manure management, with corrections for environmental conditions. Meanwhile, AMCLIM also considers the impacts of local management practices on  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions by including several housing systems and housing types, as well as the manure management systems that vary across the globe.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

**Table 6.2. Comparison of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) from global agriculture and agricultural activities, and corresponding volatilization rates of total N inputs (%) between AMCLIM and other inventories, models and studies.**

Model/ Study	Year	Global total	Synthetic fertilizer	Manure application to land	Grazing	Housing and manure management	Livestock total
CAMEO <sup>a</sup>	2005-20 15	44	34* (fertilizer and manure application)		10** (livestock housing, yarding and storage)		
DLEM <sup>b</sup>	2000s,		13.6				
DLEM <sup>c</sup>	2010		16.7 (16.3%)				
FANv1 <sup>d</sup>	2000	33	12				
FANv2 <sup>e</sup>	2010-20 15	48 (23.6%)	11 (13%)	6.5 (19%)	12 (18%)	18	37 (31%)
Beusen2008 <sup>f</sup>	2000	32	11				21
Yang2023 <sup>g</sup>	2010s	54.4	28.6				25.8
EDGAR v6.1 <sup>h</sup>	2011	44.2	31.8* (agricultural soils)			11.1** 1.3 (manure burning)	
MESSAGE_ NH <sub>3</sub> <sup>i</sup>	2008	34	9.4				24.6
NH <sub>3</sub> _stat <sup>j</sup>	2012		5.9				
AMCLIM (this study)	2010	44.9 (22.3%)	15.0 (14.7%)	6.1 (35.9%)	8.9 (19.9%)	14.8 (15.8%)	29.9 (30.1%)

<sup>a</sup> Beaudor et al. (2023) <sup>b</sup> Xu et al. (2019) <sup>c</sup> Xu et al. (2018) <sup>d</sup> Riddick et al. (2016) <sup>e</sup> Vira et al. (2020) <sup>f</sup> Beusen et al. (2008) <sup>g</sup> Yang et al. (2023) <sup>h</sup> EDGAR (2023) <sup>i</sup> Paulot et al. (2014)

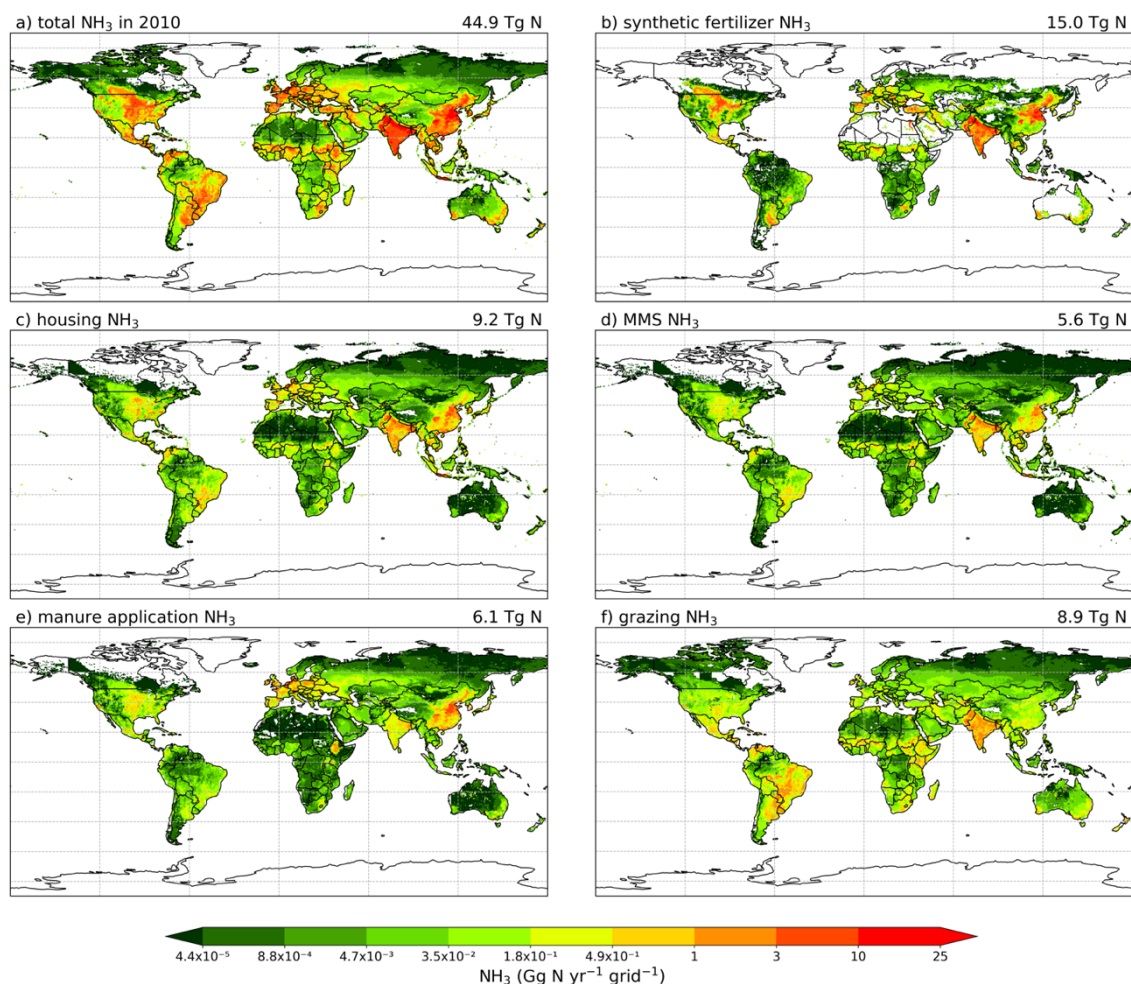
## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

<sup>j</sup> Aneja et al. (2020) \* NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agricultural soils \*\* NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from livestock manure management.

The geographical distributions of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from each activity are shown in Figure 6.4, and the corresponding percentage volatilization rates are shown in Figure 6.5. Results and discussion for synthetic fertilizer and grazing have been given in Chapter 3 and Chapter 5, respectively. For livestock housing and manure management of all livestock sectors, the spatial distributions of NH<sub>3</sub> emission are similar, with high emissions occurring from China, India and Pakistan and hot spots in Brazil, US and Europe. The dominant source of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions differs across the globe (Fig 6.4; also as shown in Fig F1 in Appendix F1). For example, the Northern China Plain (NCP) has high NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from the use of synthetic fertilizer but rather low grazing emissions, while Brazil shows the opposite, with low emissions related to synthetic fertilizer use and high emissions from grazing. Grazing is identified to be the most frequent dominant source for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Fig F1a), which is largely due to its wide spatial coverage while other activities concentrate in particular regions. Further discussion is presented in Section 6.2.4.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions



**Figure 6.4.** Simulated annual global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N yr}^{-1} \text{ grid}^{-1}$ ) from (a) the whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land and (f) grazing in 2010. The resolution is  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$ .

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

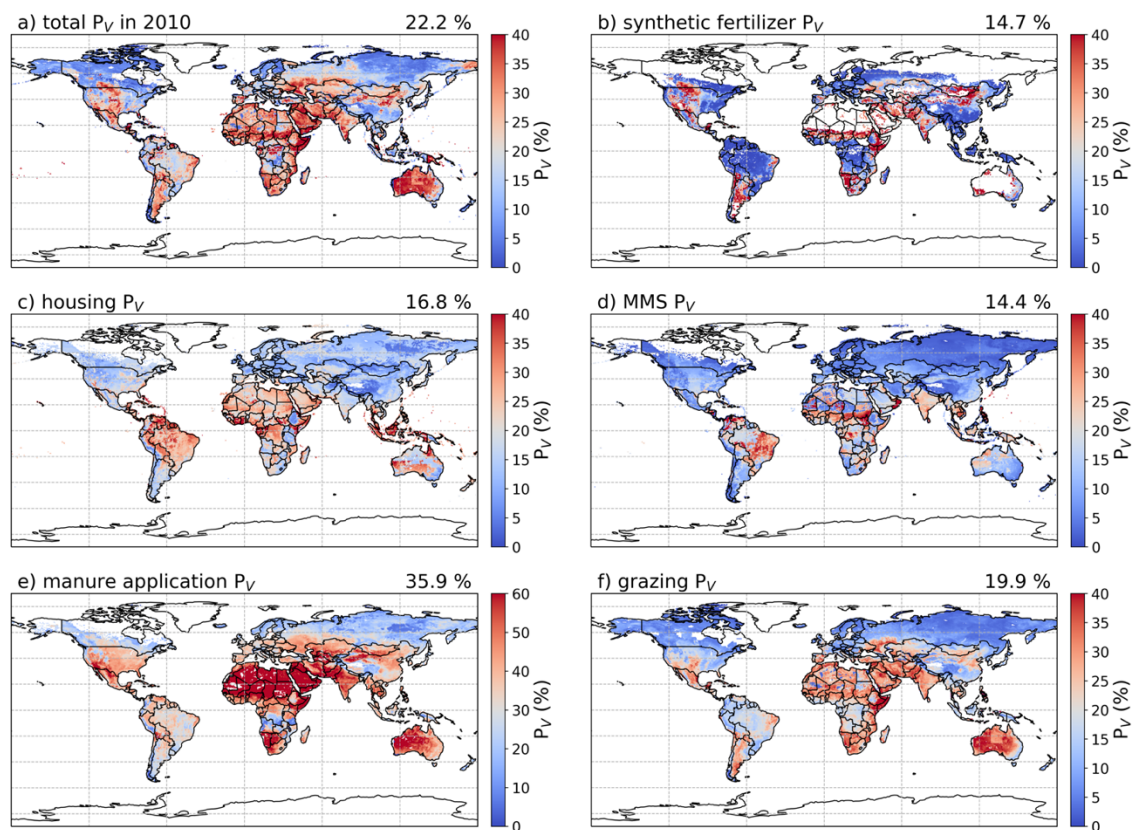
As shown in Figure 6.5a, estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates differ across the globe. For 2010, up to 40 % of nitrogen are estimated to be lost due to  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization in regions such as Australia, Pakistan, the Middle East and several countries in eastern Africa and the Sahel region. High  $P_V$  is not necessarily consistent with high emission regions (Fig 6.5a and Fig 6.4a), but often occurs in hot regions. Manure application showed very high  $P_V$  values across the globe. This is partly because the pH of manure can be higher than soil pH in regions with acidic soils, which facilitates  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. Meanwhile, nitrogen in applied manure has decomposed to TAN after being stored for weeks to months and is readily volatilized. In addition, manure is assumed in AMCLIM to be applied only at the surface. Therefore, the volatilization of manure application is generally higher than that of synthetic fertilizer application (some of which is incorporated or placed below the soil surface). Particularly high volatilization rates for manure application can be found in dry regions, e.g., the Middle East and Sahel region, which is consistent with that of synthetic fertilizer. Grazing  $P_V$  displays similar geographical distributions to that of manure application, but with lower volatilization rates (Fig 6.5f). Compared with manure application and grazing, livestock housing and manure management exhibited lower volatilization rates. High volatilization rates of housing and manure management mostly occurred in tropical regions (Fig 6.5c and 6.5d). The spatial variation in the simulated  $P_V$  is driven by the combined effects of both the environmental conditions and local management practices. For example, land application in hot and dry regions tends to have higher  $P_V$  than cold and wet places. High volatilization rates of indoor practices (e.g., housing or manure storage) are frequently found in hot tropical regions, which reflects the environmental dependences inherent in AMCLIM. Moreover, the volatilization rates for

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

fully enclosed animal houses with heating and ventilation are normally higher than naturally ventilated barns.

It is worth emphasizing that N species decompose to TAN at different rates, i.e., the hydrolysis of urea to TAN is much faster than the decomposition of organic N. Therefore, the majority of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions related to livestock farming have been found to be originated from urine, of which urea is the major composition (Sommer and Hutchings, 2001). By comparison,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to organic N break down can be lower as a result of slower mineralization rates on a longer time scale. Figure F2 (see Appendix F2) shows a variation of the volatilization rates ( $P_{V(\text{TAN})}$ ) that is expressed as percentage of TAN (approximated by urea or urinary N) that volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$ . The regional patterns of  $P_{V(\text{TAN})}$  are generally the same as  $P_V$ , while the values of  $P_{V(\text{TAN})}$  are higher than those of  $P_V$ .



**Figure 6.5.** Percentage of nitrogen that volatilizes ( $P_V$ ) as  $\text{NH}_3$  in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land (note the different scale) and (f) grazing.

### **6.2.3 Ammonia emission factors for livestock farming as estimated using AMCLIM**

As a process-based model, AMCLIM does not depend on fixed EFs, i.e., NH<sub>3</sub> emission per animal or per unit fertilizer input. This is one of the key advantages of AMCLIM compared with many other inventory approaches (e.g., Yang et al., 2023). Nevertheless, for comparison with other inventories, it is of interest to derive EFs, and show how these vary spatially.

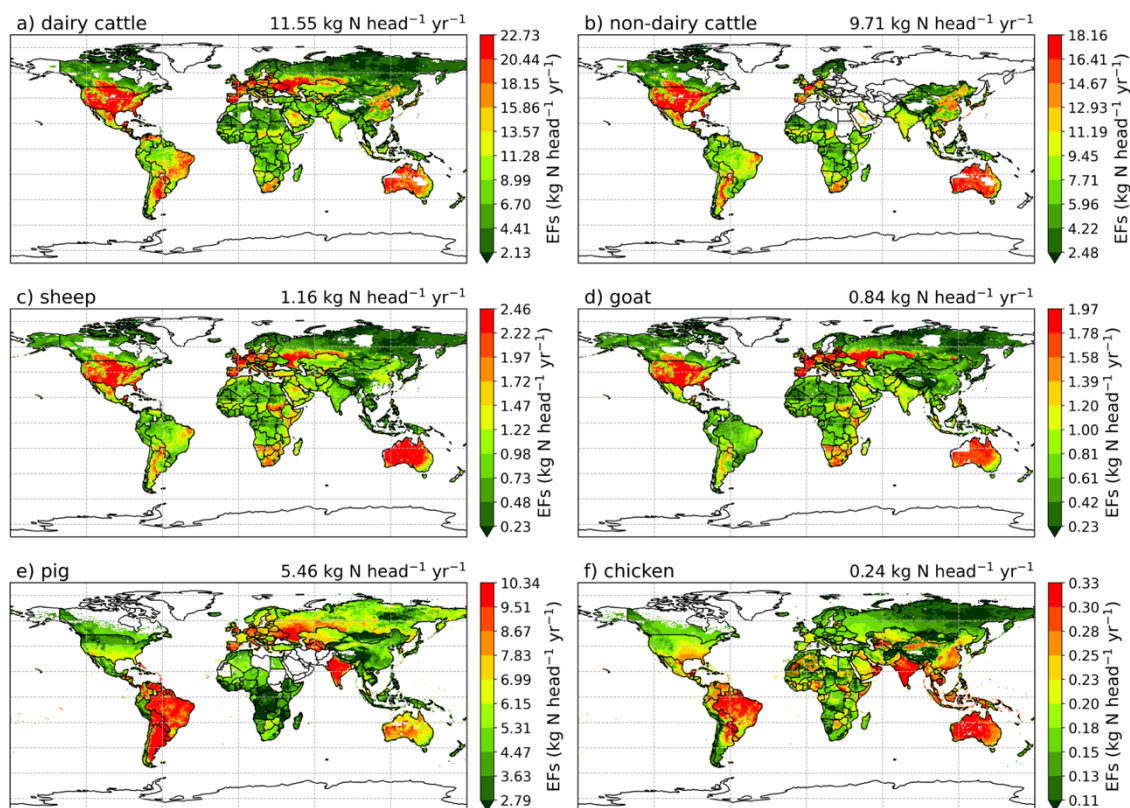
Livestock-specific EFs were derived from the normalised NH<sub>3</sub> emissions simulated by AMCLIM as shown in Figure 6.6. Ruminants EFs exhibit similar features in spatial distributions, with regions such as Australia, US and Europe having high EFs, which is mainly due to animals in these regions excrete more nitrogen (see Fig F3 in Appendix F3). The regional patterns of EFs for pigs and chicken are different from ruminants. High EFs for pigs are mostly found in India, southwestern Russia and Ukraine, while EFs for chicken are high in Australia, Brazil, India and Southeast Asia. High EFs for pig and chicken not only result from high nitrogen excretion rate, but also are affected by the environmental conditions and management practices (Fig F3 in Appendix F3; Fig 4.4 – 4.6 and Fig 4.10 – 4.12).

The global average EFs for major livestock estimated by AMCLIM have been compared with values reported from literature, which has been presented in Chapter 4 and Chapter 5. Estimated EFs derived from AMCLIM's simulations are generally comparable to livestock in Europe, but different values in China, India, US and other countries or regions (cf. Yang et al., 2023). Moreover, it should be noted that livestock EFs can also vary across

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

sub-national scale according to AMCLIM, which is not normally reflected from existing EF studies. For example, cattle and chicken EFs differ across China, with high cattle EFs in the NCP and high chicken EFs in the south and east regions in China reflecting climatic and soil differences. Such sub-national variations in EFs can also be found in countries that have different climates and soil types such as Argentina (Fig 6.6a, b, c, f), Australia (Fig 6.6e), Brazil (Fig 6.6a), Canada (Fig 6.6a, b, c, d), Russia (Fig 6.6 a, c, d, e) and US (Fig 6.6e, f). These indicate that current EFs might not be representative enough depending on the purpose or interests. Using a single EF for a country may satisfy the requirement of reporting national emissions, but EFs need further refinement and improvement for investigating other scientific questions such as providing input to atmospheric chemistry and air quality modelling, assessing the environmental impacts of NH<sub>3</sub> emission and proposing mitigating measures.



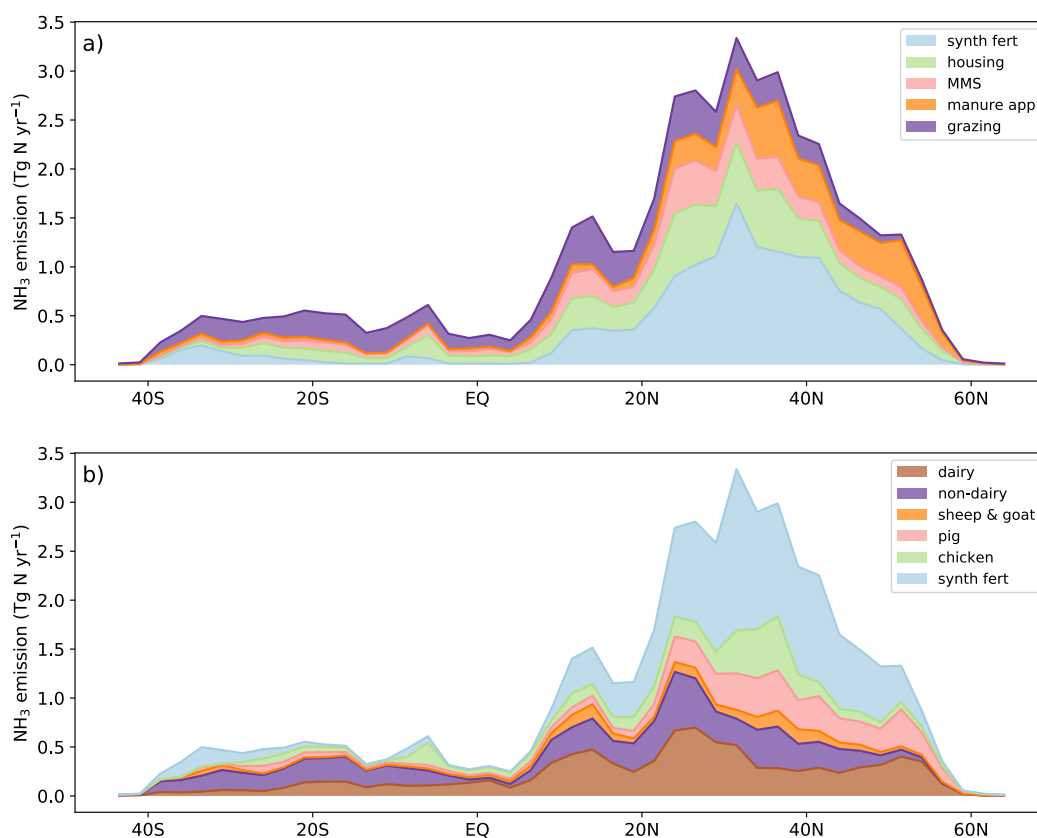
**Figure 6.6.** Estimated EFs ( $\text{kg N head}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ ) of (a) dairy cattle, (b) non-dairy cattle, (c) sheep, (d) goat, (e) pigs and (f) chicken based on simulations for year 2010 using AMCLIM.

### 6.2.4 Spatial distribution and temporal profile of $\text{NH}_3$ emissions

As shown in Figure 6.7, over 80 % of global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in 2010 come from the northern hemisphere (NH), with extremely high emissions occurring between  $20 \sim 40^\circ \text{N}$ , where several large emitter countries are located, such as China, India, Pakistan and US. In

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

contrast,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are negligible beyond  $40^\circ\text{S}$  or  $60^\circ\text{N}$  (Fig 6.7). Emissions related to synthetic fertilizer use are mainly from the NH compared with other agricultural activities (Fig 6.7a). By comparison,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from grazing are found to be more evenly distributed across each latitudinal band. For sectoral emissions, emissions from pig and chicken farming are concentrated between  $20^\circ \sim 60^\circ\text{N}$  (Fig 6.7b), while the SH  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are dominated by emissions resulted from cattle farming.



**Figure 6.7. Simulated latitudinal  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Tg N yr}^{-1}$ ) from (a) agricultural activities and (b) sectors in 2010 by AMCLIM. Emissions are aggregated every  $2.5^\circ$ .**

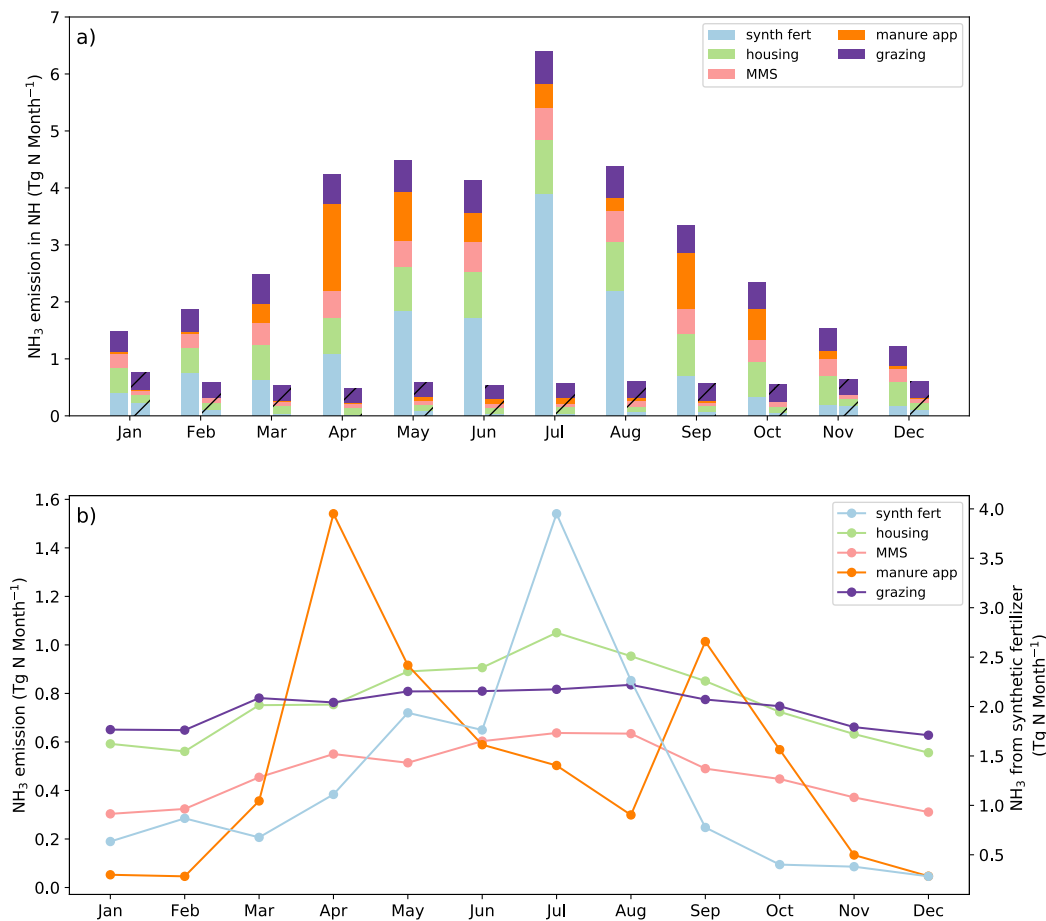
## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

Agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions exhibit important seasonal variation as shown in Figure 6.8. In the NH, emissions in JJA are higher than other seasons, and the highest monthly emissions from the NH are in July, exceeding 6 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup>. By comparison, emissions are generally smaller in the SH. Highest emissions from the SH are from November to January, with the highest emission of 0.7 Tg N month<sup>-1</sup> occurring in January, mainly from grazing, synthetic fertilizer application and livestock housing. The seasonal variations in NH<sub>3</sub> from both hemispheres are largely due to the monthly variability in synthetic fertilizer use, which is linked especially to the estimated timing of planting seasons, i.e., high emissions associated with synthetic fertilizer use occurred from May to August in the NH and occurred from November to February in the SH. It is also found that manure application resulted in higher emissions in May to August in SH than other months, which can be explained by the planting seasons used in AMCLIM (as shown in Fig B5 in Appendix B8), i.e., the planting season mostly begin in May to July in SH. The planting season suggests that most of the manure was applied to land in SH autumn/winter, which might be an overestimation, indicating the application date derived from the average crop calendar needs further improvement. However, it is worth noting that the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from manure application to land in the SH are relatively small compared to other sources in the SH, so this problem only influences the temporal profile of the SH NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and have very limited impacts on the global emissions. For other activities such as livestock housing, manure management and grazing, the seasonal variation is less significant, especially in the SH. On the global scale, emissions resulting from manure application to land show large monthly variation but differ from the synthetic fertilizer emissions, with the highest emission occurring in April and a second peak occurring in September (Fig 6.8b). Meanwhile, the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from housing, manure management and grazing in JJA are generally higher than other

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

months, which indicates that higher temperature in the NH results in more  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from these practices.



**Figure 6.8. (a) Monthly  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the northern hemisphere (NH) and the southern hemisphere (SH). Columns with hatch represent emissions from SH. (b) Global monthly  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions ( $\text{Gg N month}^{-1}$ ) from synthetic fertilizer use, livestock housing, manure management, manure application and grazing in 2010, as simulated by AMCLIM.**

## 6.3 Effects of environmental conditions on ammonia emissions

### 6.3.1 Investigation of influences of environmental factors on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates

Ammonia emissions are primarily associated with N source activities (i.e., more fertilizer application and more intensive livestock farming tend to result in higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions), while the volatilization rates are more often influenced by environmental conditions than the amount of nitrogen input. Temperature, wind speed and water availability have been found to have the most prominent impacts on the NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization (Gyldenkærne, 2005b; Misselbrook et al., 2005; Sommer et al., 2006; Sutton et al., 2013; Bittman et al., 2014).

Figure 6.9 shows the latitudinal mean of annual air temperature and wind speed for where NH<sub>3</sub> emission occurs, along with the percentage volatilization rates. The highest volatilization rates occur between 10 ~ 15 °N, corresponding to the latitudinal zone with the highest temperature of around 25 °C and moderate wind speed of 2.5 to 3 m s<sup>-1</sup>. The  $P_V$  in most of latitudinal zones is between 15 to 25 %, while zones with high NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (20 ~ 40 °N; as shown in Fig 6.7) show less variation in  $P_V$ , ranging between 20 to 25 %. The  $P_V$  values are generally lower in the subpolar regions in the NH than the tropical and temperate regions, and there is a sharp decline in the  $P_V$  beyond 55 °N, which can be explained by the low temperature. The zonal mean  $P_V$  is occasionally lower than its 25<sup>th</sup> percentile value (solid black line vs. low end of shaded grey area in Fig 6.9b) because regions with particularly large emissions have lower volatilization rates than most other grids in the same latitudinal band, indicating that high volatilization rates frequently occur

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

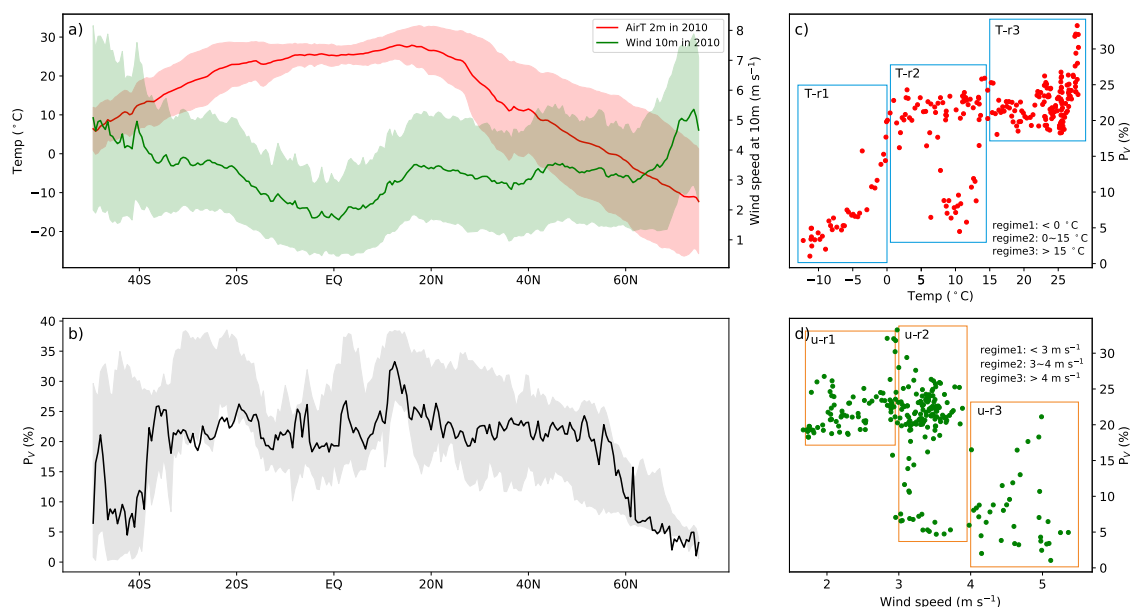
in places with low emissions in these latitudinal bands. This can also partly explain the spikes in  $P_V$  between 45 ~ 50 °S and 60 ~ 65 °N (Fig 6.9b), i.e., regions with large emissions and high volatilization rates.

The zonal mean volatilization rates increase towards higher temperature (Fig 6.9c). It is evident that the volatilization rates increase as a function of temperature in the low temperature regime of which annual mean temperature was less than 0 °C (T-r1). In the high temperature regime (T-r3), higher  $P_V$  broadly corresponds to higher temperature, but it can vary from 18 % to over 25 % under similar temperature condition, e.g., around 25 °C. By comparison, the relationship between temperature and  $P_V$  is much less obvious in the intermediate temperature regime (T-r2). The volatilization rates are found to vary by up to five times different under similar temperature conditions, e.g., around 10 °C.

The volatilization rates are found to be lower in high wind speed zones than low wind speed zones as shown in Figure 6.9d. However, it does not necessarily mean higher wind speeds result in low  $P_V$  values. In the low wind regime (u-r1), the volatilization rates exhibit an increasing trend as wind speed increases. In contrast, in other two regimes (u-r2 and u-r3),  $P_V$  is scattered instead of showing either positive or negative correlation with wind speed (Fig 6.9d). The lower  $P_V$  values for u-r3 may simply reflect high wind speeds in cold locations (T-r3).

The T-r1 regime indicates that temperature is often the limiting factor that affects the volatilization rates under cold conditions, and a small increase in temperature potentially leads to a relatively large increase in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in these regions (Fig 6.9c). Figure 6.9a shows that the zonal mean wind speeds increase northward beyond 60 °N, while the

temperature decreases to negative values. The corresponding  $P_V$  drops, which is positively correlated to the temperature, demonstrating that temperature plays a more important role in influencing  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization than wind speed. Meanwhile, as temperature has a dominant impact in cold environments where wind speeds are usually high (i.e., zonal mean wind speeds are larger than  $3.5 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  when zonal mean temperature is lower than  $0 \text{ }^\circ\text{C}$ ), this partly explains the scattered  $P_V$  in the high wind regime u-r3. In hot regions represented by T-r3, since temperature still positively affect the volatilization but is no longer a limiting factor, the variability in wind speeds results in the varying volatilization rates. In regions with zonal mean temperature higher than  $15 \text{ }^\circ\text{C}$ , the zonal mean wind speed ranges from less than  $2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  to around  $3 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  (Fig 6.9a), which illustrates that T-r3 corresponds to u-r1. Therefore, higher  $P_V$  under similar temperature conditions in T-r3 might be the result of higher wind speeds. For T-r2 and u-r2, the large variations in the volatilization rates are partly due to an integrated effect of both temperature and wind speed. It is worth noting that regimes T-r2 and u-r2 align with regions where large  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions occur and intensive agricultural activities take place (Fig 6.7 and 6.9a), so local management practices can also lead to very different  $P_V$ . The impacts of management practices are discussed in later sections.



**Figure 6.9. Annual mean meteorological variables and NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates. (a)** Zonal mean air temperature at 2 m and wind speed at 10 m at locations where NH<sub>3</sub> emissions occurred in year 2010. Shaded areas represent the standard deviation. **(b)** Zonal mean  $P_V$  (%) simulated by AMCLIM. Shaded areas represent the 25<sup>th</sup> to 75<sup>th</sup> percentile values (25<sup>th</sup> and 75<sup>th</sup> percentile of grids with valid values). The simulated zonal mean  $P_V$  plotted against zonal mean air temperature at 2 m **(c)** and wind speed at 10 m **(d)**. There are three temperature regimes: T-r1 (< 0 °C), T-r2 (0~15 °C) and T-r3 (> 15 °C), and three wind speed regimes: u-r1 (< 3 m s<sup>-1</sup>), u-r2 (3 ~ 4 m s<sup>-1</sup>) and u-r3 (> 4 m s<sup>-1</sup>).

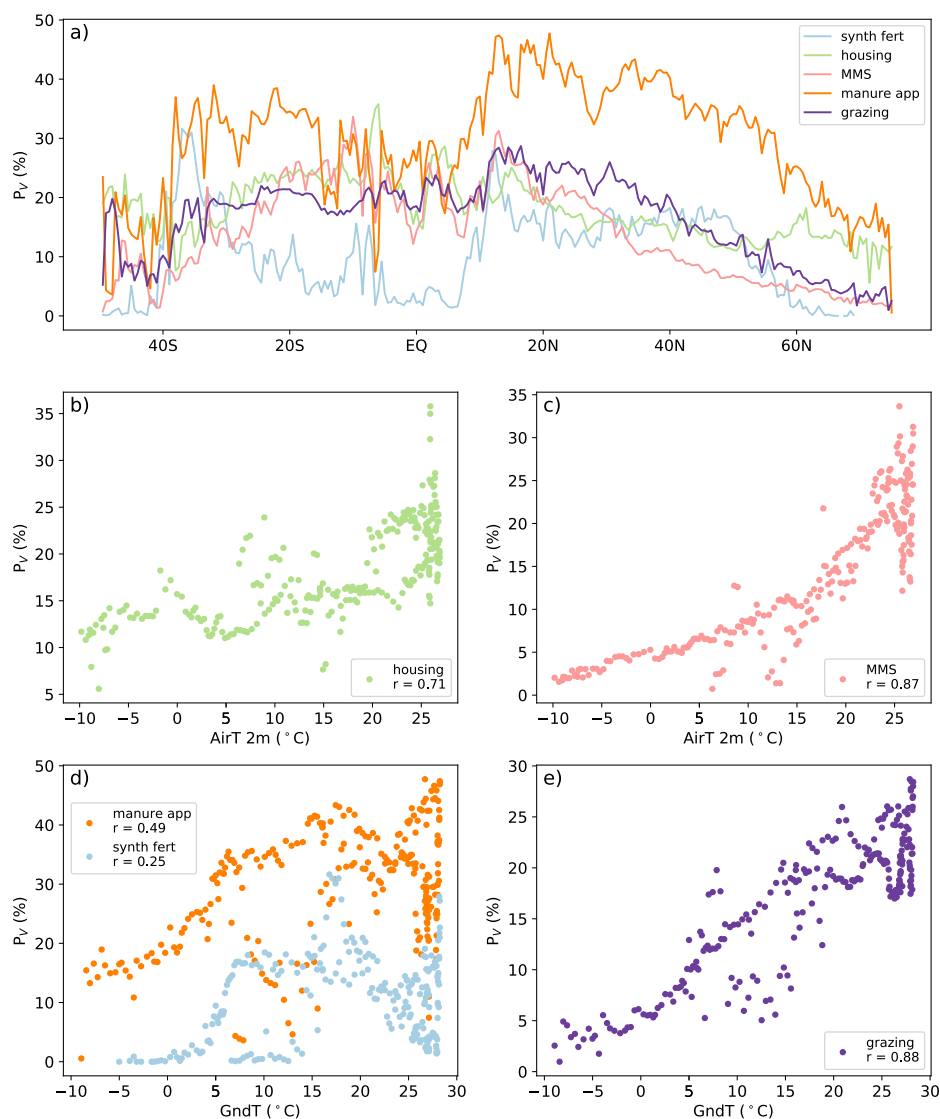
The latitudinal mean volatilization rates of individual agricultural activities are shown in Figure 6.10, and volatilization rates are plotted against zonal mean temperature. Manure application generally show the highest  $P_V$  (over 30 %) across the world, which is consistent with the geographical distributions shown in Figure 6.5. Applications of synthetic fertilizer show relatively high  $P_V$  of up to 30 % in 10 ~ 20 °N and 30 ~ 40 °S and very low  $P_V$  near

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

the equator and subpolar zones. Manure management and grazing exhibit similar features, with  $P_V$  peaking in  $10 \sim 20^\circ\text{N}$  and decreasing towards polar regions. A notable spike in  $P_V$  for grazing in the SH polar region, i.e., ca.  $50^\circ\text{S}$  can be seen (Fig 6.10a). Grazing is the dominant source of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions for this latitudinal bands (see Fig F1 in Appendix F1), and the high  $P_V$  is also displayed in the whole agricultural sector, as shown in Figure 6.9b. This is probably due to the high soil pH in Argentina (see Fig B4 in Appendix B5) The  $P_V$  of livestock housing ranges from 10 to 25 % in most regions, with the highest values reaching 35 % in southern hemispheric tropics between  $5 \sim 10^\circ\text{S}$ .

The volatilization rates increase as temperature increases for all agricultural activities (Fig 6.10b-d). Specifically, a strong temperature effect on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization is found in manure management and grazing, especially in cold environments (Fig 6.10b and 6.10d). For housing, the overall volatilization rates are not as sensitive as those for manure management and grazing, but higher temperature generally results in higher  $P_V$  (Fig 6.10b). This is largely because the  $P_V$  varies between different livestock sector and the overall  $P_V$  of housing is an averaged-out value of all livestock. Compared with other activities, the temperature effect in land application is much less obvious, especially in intermediate and high temperature regimes, which is due to the complicated interactions between more processes and factors involved, such as soil moisture, substrate pH (i.e., manure or soil pH) and fertilizer types.



**Figure 6.10. Zonal mean  $P_V$  (%) of five agricultural activities in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM (a). Simulated  $P_V$  of housing (b) and manure management (c) plotted against air temperature at 2 m, and simulated  $P_V$  of manure and synthetic fertilizer application (d) and grazing (e) plotted against ground temperature.**

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

In addition to temperature and wind speed, water availability can also greatly impact  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. The effect of water availability is more important for land emissions such as  $\text{NH}_3$  from fertilizer and manure application. Figure 6.11 shows the latitudinal mean of volumetric soil water content and subsurface percolation flux (where  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions occur), along with the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates of synthetic fertilizer and manure application to land. Low  $P_V$  related to synthetic fertilizer use in the equatorial regions ( $5^\circ\text{S} \sim 5^\circ\text{N}$ ) might be explained by wet soils and large drainage and leaching. Between  $5 \sim 10^\circ\text{N}$ , both the soil moisture and the percolation flux drop dramatically, corresponding to the sharp increase in  $P_V$  of these two activities, which is difficult to explain by the changes in temperature or wind speed.

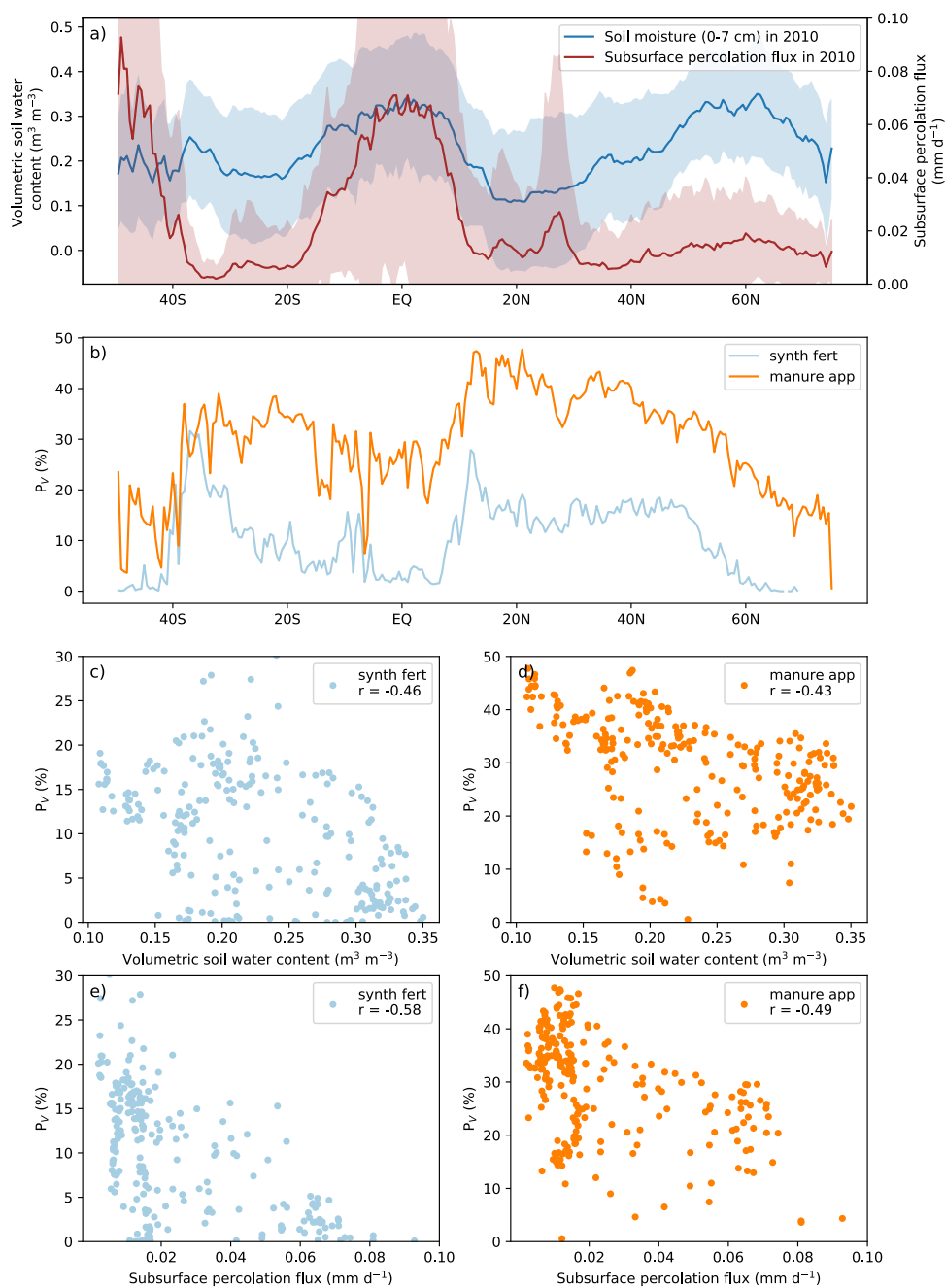
From Figure 6.11 c-f, volatilization rates generally display a reverse correlation with soil moisture, as well as the subsurface percolation flux, suggesting  $P_V$  decreases as soil moisture and percolation flux increases. As discussed in previous chapters, in principle,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions tend to be larger in dry soils than wet soils because of higher TAN concentrations. Meanwhile, drainage/leaching is closely associated with the soil water conditions, which can also influence the emission by transporting nitrogen to deeper soils instead of being volatilized. However, the gaseous and aqueous diffusion that move TAN in soils are influenced by soil moisture (and other variables and parameters such as soil pH and adsorption), which result in a non-linear response of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to the soil moisture. The emission does not always increase towards higher soil moisture but is also dependent on soil pH (Vira et al., 2020, Fig 2; also see Fig F4 – F5 in Appendix F4). This suggests that low soil moisture alone may not always result in high emissions. Therefore, lowering the soil moisture affects the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in three possible aspects: 1) it increases aqueous

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

TAN concentrations, which has a positive impact (+), i.e., emission increases; 2) it either accelerates or slows down diffusion depending on soil pH and temperature, which can be a positive (+) or a negative impact (-); and 3) it potentially decreases the subsurface percolation fluxes so drainage and leaching becomes less significant, which results in higher volatilization rates and has a positive impact (+).

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions



**Figure 6.11. Annual mean environmental variables and NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates. (a) Zonal mean soil moisture (0-7 cm) and subsurface percolation flux where NH<sub>3</sub> emissions occurred in year 2010. Shaded areas represent the standard deviation. (b) Zonal mean PV (%) of land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure in 2010 simulated by AMCLIM. Simulated PV of synthetic fertilizer (c) and manure application (d) plotted against soil moisture, and PV of synthetic fertilizer (e) and manure application (f) plotted against subsurface percolation flux.**

The water availability effect is also reflected by the interannual variability in the NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization of three outdoor activities. As presented in previous chapters and summarised in Table 6.3, the  $P_V$  of synthetic fertilizer use, manure application and grazing are lower in 2018 than year 2010, but temperatures in 2018 were generally 0.1 to 0.2 °C higher than 2010, indicating that there are other processes affecting the volatilization. The soil water contents were slightly higher in 2018 than that in 2010, while the subsurface percolation fluxes were much larger in 2018 than 2010 by 40 to 50 % (Table 6.3). It is notable that there are more estimated N leaching and diffusion to deep soils in 2018 compared to 2010 (see Section 3.3.2, Figure 3.12). Overall, year 2018 was a “hotter” but “wetter” year compared to 2010, and the effect of water availability outweighed the temperature effect in 2018, which resulted in larger leaching and diffusive fluxes but smaller NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization fluxes from outdoor activities.

It is worth mentioning that precipitation is also an important indicator for the water availability, which influences runoff and soil water, but is not investigated in the analysis. This is because AMCLIM does not explicitly take precipitation into account for determining water availability when simulating emissions from synthetic fertilizer and manure application to land. Instead, reanalysis data of soil moisture and runoff are used as

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

input variables which implicitly included the impacts of precipitation (as described in Section 3.2.1.3).

**Table 6.3. Annual mean volatilization rates of land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure and grazing in years 2010 and 2018. Annual mean temperature, soil water content and subsurface percolation flux for locations where NH<sub>3</sub> emissions occur and where these three activities took place in 2010 and 2018.**

	Activity	Year	
		2010	2018
<i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)	Synthetic fertilizer	14.6	13.9
	Manure app	35.9	32.2
	Grazing	19.9	17.0
Meteorological and environmental variable			
T (°C)	Synthetic fertilizer	15.8	15.9
	Manure app	12.2	12.4
	Grazing	10.9	11.0
Soil water (m <sup>3</sup> m <sup>-3</sup> )	Synthetic fertilizer	0.26	0.28
	Manure app	0.25	0.26
	Grazing	0.23	0.26
Subsurface percolation flux (×10 <sup>-2</sup> mm d <sup>-1</sup> )	Synthetic fertilizer	2.3	3.3
	Manure app	2.0	2.8
	Grazing	1.8	2.7

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

Further investigations for influences of environmental factors on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates were carried out for livestock housing, manure management and land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure. For livestock housing, industrial pig, backyard chicken and beef cattle that are kept in different types of houses and different housing systems were selected for analysis. For land application, analysis for synthetic fertilizer use mainly focused on maize and wheat, which are the major crops that have the largest coverage across the globe, while both manure management and manure application to land were investigated as whole sectors.

Each panel of Figure 6.12 shows heat maps (number density of grid points) of annual mean  $P_V$  against annual mean air temperature, wind speed and RH, using values from each model grid point for a different agricultural system. Among the three investigated factors, temperature has the most profound impacts on the volatilization rates, with a strong impact on the industrial pig housing (Fig 6.12a). The volatilization rates of backyard chicken housing and manure management also show positive correlation with temperature (i.e., the volatilization rates with high number density increase as a function of temperature), while exhibiting some variation as shown in Figure 6.12b and 6.12d. By comparison, the  $P_V$  of beef cattle housing shows large variations and is less well correlated with temperature, reflecting a role of other factors. It is obvious that there are two “hot zones” with high number density of  $P_V$  points for beef cattle housing when temperature is over 20 °C (Fig 6.12c), indicating that temperature is not the sole limiting factor that influences the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization.

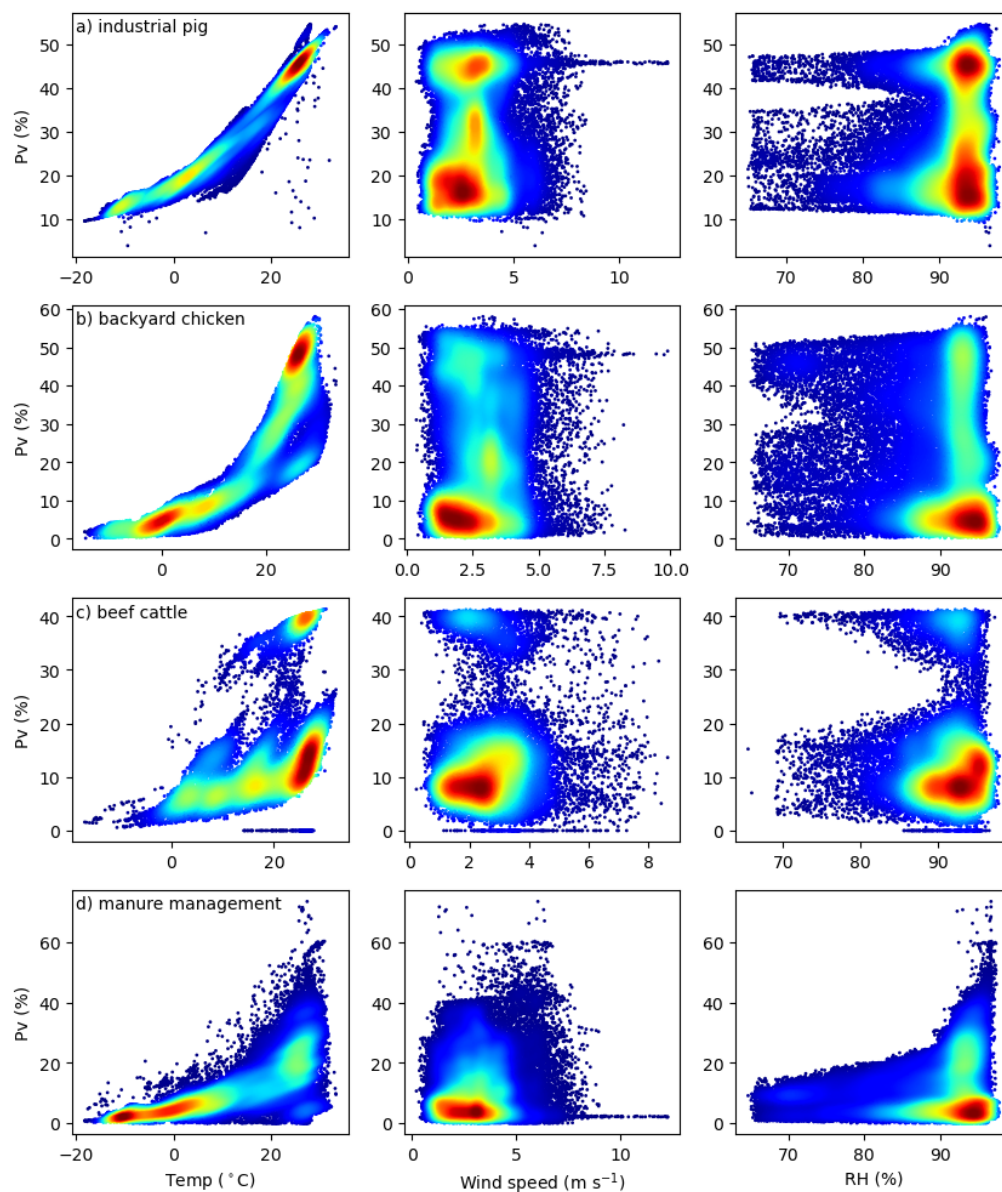
The features in the temperature- $P_V$  plots may be explained as follows. Houses for industrial pigs are typically fully enclosed with self-regulating heating and ventilation systems, which

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

why the  $P_V$  is between 10 to 20 % even when temperature is below 0 °C. The indoor conditions such as temperature and ventilation rates are dependent on the outdoor temperature, so temperature becomes the most important factor impacting the volatilization. Backyard chicken and beef cattle are kept in partially enclosed, naturally ventilated houses, so the  $P_V$  can be affected by wind speeds. The  $P_V$  of backyard chicken and beef cattle housing is between 0 to 10 % under negative temperature conditions, which is lower than that of industrial pig housing. Meanwhile, grazing may result in different volatilization from housing as some beef cattle are allowed to graze on pastures rather than staying in houses if weather conditions are ideal, which partly explains the two “high density zones” in Figure 6.12c. For manure management, the storage condition is closer to the ambient environment than housing, and  $P_V$  generally increases as temperature goes up. However, there is also management other than storage, such as lagoon or manure that is simply left on land without further treatment. As a result, the  $P_V$  of manure management has a scattered relationship with temperature (e.g., compared with industrial pigs housing).

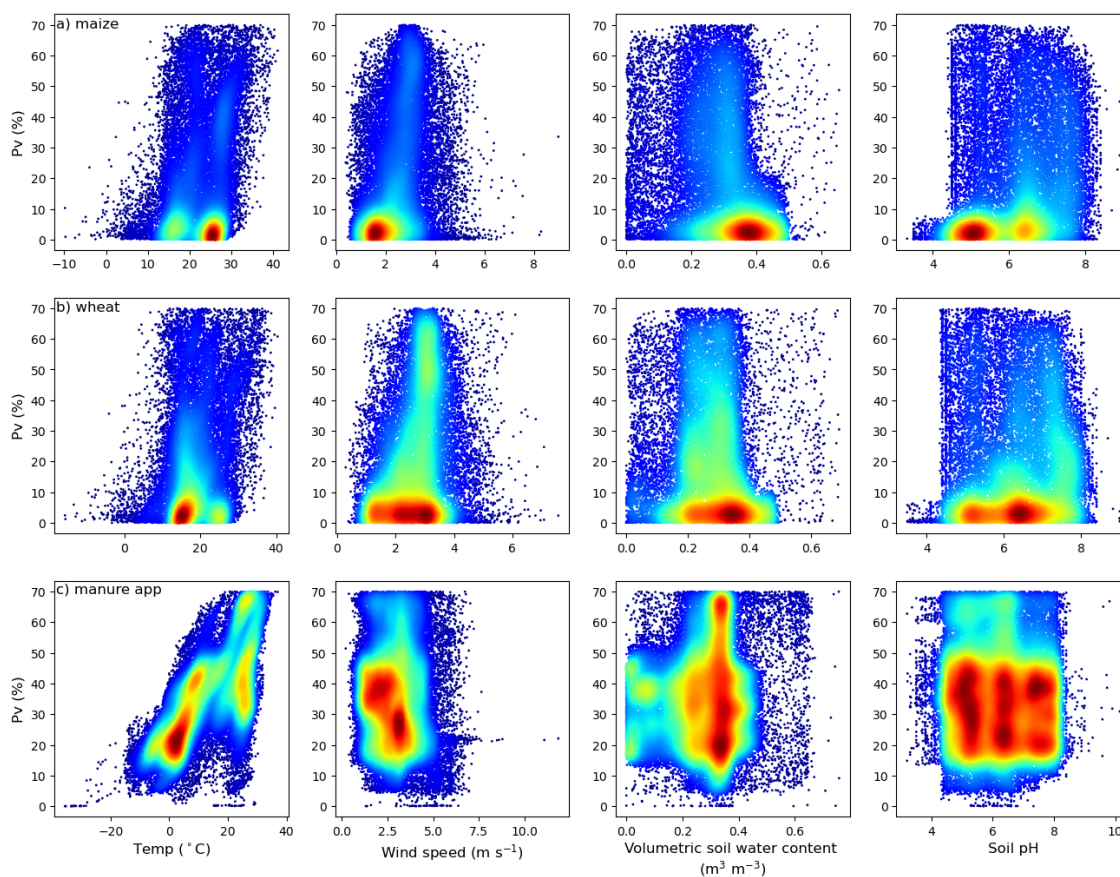
Compared with temperature, wind speed and RH have less consistent impacts on the volatilization rates of housing and manure management. This is largely due to the fact that industrial pig houses have their own ventilation that is independent from the outdoor wind speed. Other types of animal houses can also have facilities that mechanically block strong wind. The RH effect is also not obvious, suggesting it plays a less important role than temperature in affecting the volatilization. RH is expected to have a critical impact on chicken housing, but little evidence was found from this analysis in Figure 6.12. Further investigation is presented in Section 6.3.2.



**Figure 6.12.** Simulated  $P_V$  plotted against annual mean air temperature at 2 m, wind speed at 10 m and RH for (a) industrial pig housing, (b) backyard chicken housing,

**(c) beef cattle housing and (d) manure management in 2010. Each point is the result of a grid taken from the global simulations. Contour colours represent the number density of points.**

Compared with  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from housing,  $\text{NH}_3$  related to synthetic fertilizer use and manure application can be influenced by more environmental variables, such as soil moisture and soil pH. Consequently, the volatilization rates are less clearly related to a single factor. For instance,  $P_V$  of land applications is less as temperature-dependent than livestock housing and manure management (cf. Fig 6.13 vs. Fig 6.12). Moreover, as more processes were included in the land simulations, increasing temperature also accelerates the rates of other processes, e.g., nitrification and downward diffusion, which are competing pathways that act to reduce  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. Figure 6.13 shows that  $P_V$  does not correlate well with the investigated variables, and the negative correlation between soil moisture and  $P_V$  found in the previous analysis (Fig 6.10) does not explicitly show here. Maize and wheat show consistent features, while manure application exhibits a different pattern due to its characteristics (e.g., moisture and substrate pH). Slurry application to land is common in many places, so the impact of soil moisture might not be critical when investigating at smaller scales, e.g., each grid point (Fig 6.13c), because there is lots of water from slurry. In addition, manure pH is often higher than soil pH so that the volatilization rates are less influenced by soil pH. The complex interactions between processes make it difficult to isolate a specific variable that affects the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from land applications.



**Figure 6.13. Simulated  $P_V$  plotted against ground temperature, wind speed at 10m, volumetric soil water content and soil pH for (a) application of ammonium fertilizer for maize, (b) application of ammonium fertilizer for wheat and (c) manure application in 2010.**

### 6.3.2 Sensitivity analysis to environmental factors

Sensitivity tests were conducted using AMCLIM to further investigate the impacts of environmental factors on  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization at both site scale and global scale.

### *6.3.2.1 Housing emissions*

For three animal housing sites (as introduced in Section 4.3.1 for pigs and layer chicken, and Section 5.3.1 for dairy cattle), AMCLIM-Housing simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by varying a single variable with two sets of values: 10 % of the difference between the maximum and the minimum and 1× standard deviation (standard deviation of all values across the simulated period) of the tested variable, while keeping other variables unchanged over the simulation period. Table 6.4 presents the percentage changes in NH<sub>3</sub> emission from the sensitivity tests compared with the results from the base run. Emissions are found to be the most sensitive to the changes in indoor temperature and less sensitive to ventilation, while varying RH only has very small effects on the emission.

In addition to the sensitivity tests, AMCLIM-Housing was used to conduct two sets of experimental tests to simulate NH<sub>3</sub> emissions using constant temperature or constant RH for the three sites. The differences in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions between the experiments and the base run are shown as percentage change in Figure 6.14. When simulating with the mean temperature, the emissions from IN3B and NC2B are almost the same as the base run, while emission from IN5B decreased by 18 % (Fig 6.14a). Houses of pigs and layer chicken have heating systems, and the temperature inside is generally higher than the dairy house, especially during winter. The indoor temperature of the dairy house has larger variability as shown in Table 6.4. Therefore, when using the mean temperature that is lower than that of hot days for simulations, less NH<sub>3</sub> is resulted from a more moderate conditions (i.e., no significant NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization occurs under hot conditions), so the overall emissions are lower from the dairy house than the base run. It is also found that perturbing temperature conditions has greater impacts on dairy (and layer chicken housing) than pig housing,

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

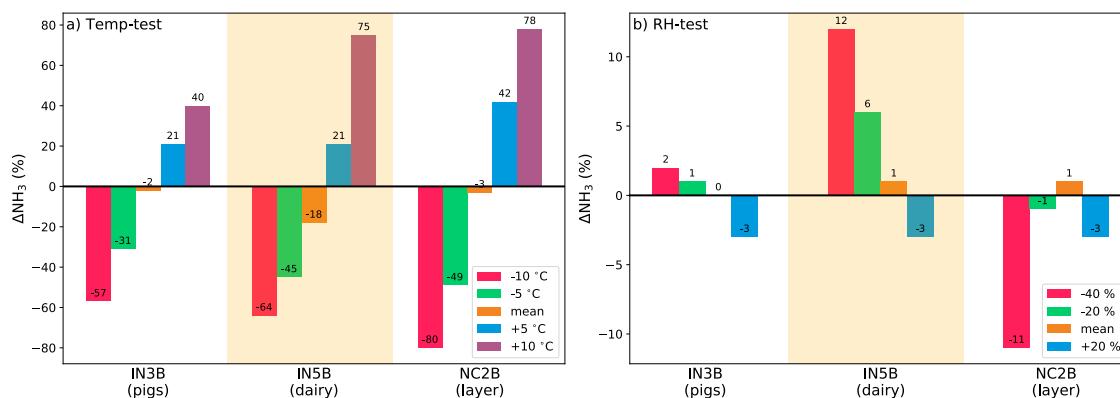
---

which is due to the same reason. Meanwhile, the rate of urea hydrolysis is typically faster than uric acid hydrolysis, which can explain the more significant impacts of temperature on layer chicken housing than pig housing.

Contrary to the consistent effects of perturbing temperature conditions on the emissions (i.e., higher temperature resulted in more emissions for all livestock), the RH effects differ across the three sites. For pig and dairy cattle, higher emissions result from lower RH, because the TAN concentration increases when the water pool is depleted due to higher water evaporation. However, the RH effect is much less prominent for pig housing as the water pool of the pit is rather stable compared with dairy housing, which does not have the pit. By comparison, decreasing RH of the layer housing led to lower emissions (Fig 6.14b). This is because the hydrolysis of uric acid is also RH dependent, and hydrolysis rate can be very slow under a relatively low RH condition.

**Table 6.4. Results of sensitivity tests to perturbed indoor environmental variables for livestock housing of three sites, including IN3B for pigs, IN5B for dairy cattle and NC2B for layer chicken. Indoor temperature ( $T_{in}$ ), airflow rate ( $Q_{in}$ ) and relative humidity ( $RH_{in}$ ) were changed by  $\pm 1 \times \text{diff}$  (i.e.,  $(\text{max}-\text{min})/10$ ) and  $\pm 1 \times \text{SD}$  (standard deviation). The changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to perturbed variables are presented as percentage change compared with the base run.**

Site	Variable	Value tested		$\Delta \text{NH}_3$ emission (%)			
		$1 \times \text{diff}$	$1 \times \text{SD}$	+diff	-diff	+SD	-SD
IN3B (pigs)							
	$T_{in}$ (°C)	2.50	4.20	+10.85	-11.70	+17.99	-20.47
	$Q_{in}$ ( $\text{m}^3 \text{s}^{-1}$ )	4.50	11.50	+2.57	-3.76	+5.70	-8.99
	$RH_{in}$ (%)	4.00	6.90	-0.31	+0.24	-0.67	+0.40
IN5B (dairy)							
	$T_{in}$ (°C)	3.60	8.30	+31.67	-24.47	+81.84	-47.91
	$Q_{in}$ ( $\text{m}^3 \text{s}^{-1}$ )	21.80	55.30	+2.85	-2.84	+7.24	-7.19
	$RH_{in}$ (%)	3.60	7.30	-0.85	+0.87	-1.70	+1.77
NC2B (layer)							
	$T_{in}$ (°C)	1.80	3.00	+15.72	-16.14	+25.27	-26.28
	$Q_{in}$ ( $\text{m}^3 \text{s}^{-1}$ )	25.70	97.80	+1.25	-3.46	+2.46	-6.67
	$RH_{in}$ (%)	4.20	8.10	-0.48	+0.19	-1.31	+0.13



**Figure 6.14. Summary of changes in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions based on experiments that use constant (a) temperature and (b) RH for livestock housing simulations for three sites. Five rounds of experiments using fixed indoor temperature throughout the simulations include: 10 °C lower or higher than mean temperature, 5 °C lower or higher than mean temperature, and mean temperature. Four rounds of experiments using fixed RH throughout the simulations include: 40 % (absolute value) lower than mean RH, 20 % (absolute value) lower or higher than mean RH, and mean RH.**

### 6.3.2.2 Fertilizer emissions

The sensitivity of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions to environmental variables for fertilizer was tested using the GRAMINAE site conditions. Here, simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are found to be the most sensitive to soil pH and temperature (Table 6.5). Emissions change by around 40 % and 80 to 90 % when soil pH varies by 0.5 unit and 1.0 unit, respectively, which is the largest change. A 2.8 °C and 5.5 °C increase in ground temperature result in 15 % and 31 % of higher simulated emissions, while decreasing the ground temperature by the same degrees causes emissions to decrease by 15 % and 28 %. Changes in simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

found to be positively correlated with wind speed, which is the same as soil pH and ground temperature, but the effects are smaller. The sensitivity of temperature and soil pH is broadly linear, while the wind sensitivity exhibits non-linearity.

Increasing soil moisture alone results in higher simulated emissions at the GRAMINAE site, according to the sensitivity test. This does not necessarily contradict the results from large scale analysis, because the impact of soil moisture on drainage was ignored, i.e., subsurface percolation fluxes were kept unchanged. A similar phenomenon is reported by Vira et al. (2020) at a soil pH of 7. When the soil pH is modified to 8.5, an opposite trend is found as emissions decrease at higher soil moistures (Table 6.5). The results of tests with a broader range of perturbed soil pH and moisture are presented in Figure F5 in Appendix F4, illustrating the complex interaction between these two variables. By comparison, it is evident that emissions are lower due to larger subsurface percolation fluxes. The relatively small change in emissions is mainly due to a small perturbation (2 % and 7 %) of the fluxes. Precipitation has the same effect on the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions as the percolation flux. Emissions are not very sensitive to the increasing rainfall, but reduction in rainfall tends to have bigger impacts on the emissions.

**Table 6.5. Results of sensitivity tests to perturbed environmental variables for GRAMINAE site simulation. Ground temperature, wind speed, soil water content and precipitation were changed by  $\pm 1 \times \text{diff}$  (i.e.,  $(\text{max}-\text{min})/10$ ) and  $\pm 1 \times \text{SD}$  (standard deviation). Soil pH were changed by  $\pm 0.5$  and  $\pm 1$  unit. The changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to perturbed variables are presented as percentage change compared with the base run. Note that the wind speed, soil moisture and precipitation cannot be negative in tests of  $-\text{diff}$  and  $-\text{SD}$ . Changes in precipitation only occur when there was precipitation originally. <sup>a</sup>Excluding changes in subsurface percolation flux, soil pH is 6.3, the same as the base run. <sup>b</sup>Excluding changes in subsurface percolation flux, but soil pH was modified to 8.5.**

Variable	Value tested		% $\Delta\text{NH}_3$ emission			
	$1 \times \text{diff}$	$1 \times \text{SD}$	$+\text{diff}$	$-\text{diff}$	$+\text{SD}$	$-\text{SD}$
$T_{\text{gnd}} (^{\circ}\text{C})$	2.8	5.5	+15.01	-14.51	+30.53	-28.30
$u$ ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ )	0.56	1.36	+4.20	-8.66	+5.15	-27.94
$\theta$ ( $\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ ) <sup>a</sup>	$3.1 \times 10^{-3}$	$8.2 \times 10^{-3}$	+4.27	-4.37	+11.09	-11.68
$\theta$ ( $\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ ) <sup>b</sup>	$3.1 \times 10^{-3}$	$8.2 \times 10^{-3}$	-0.97	+0.99	-2.36	+2.61
$q_p$ ( $\text{mm d}^{-1}$ )	$1.5 \times 10^{-2}$	$4.9 \times 10^{-2}$	-1.79	+1.83	-5.68	+6.14
$F_{\text{rain}}$ ( $\text{mm hr}^{-1}$ )	1.1	1.9	-1.56	+5.51	-1.58	+6.31
Variable	Value tested		+ 0.5	- 0.5	+ 1.0	- 1.0
soil pH			+38.27	-41.96	+87.28	-81.31

### *6.3.2.3 Global sensitivity tests*

Two global sensitivity tests were carried out using AMCLIM. Temperatures were increased/decreased everywhere by 2 °C, while other conditions were kept the same as the base simulation. As presented in Table 6.6, a 2 °C rise in temperature results in global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> increasing by 6.9 %, while emissions decline by 6.7 % when temperature decreases 2 °C. The largest percentage change in emissions is from livestock housing (+10.3 % and -9.4 %). Global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from each activity increase in the +2 °C test and decrease in the -2 °C test. The relative  $P_V$  changes are the same as the changes in emissions for synthetic fertilizer application, livestock housing and grazing because these are independent activities, compared with manure management and application of which available nitrogen is dependent on the loss from previous stages. As higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are originated from housing and manure management, less nitrogen in livestock excreta is available for NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization for the subsequent application stage. As result, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from manure application only increase by 1.6 %, when temperature increases by 2 °C.

**Table 6.6. Results of sensitivity tests of perturbed temperature for global simulations. Percentage changes in global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and  $P_V$  due to perturbed variables are presented by agricultural activities. Note that the unit of  $P_V$  is also in percentage, while the reported values are relative changes expressed in percentage.**

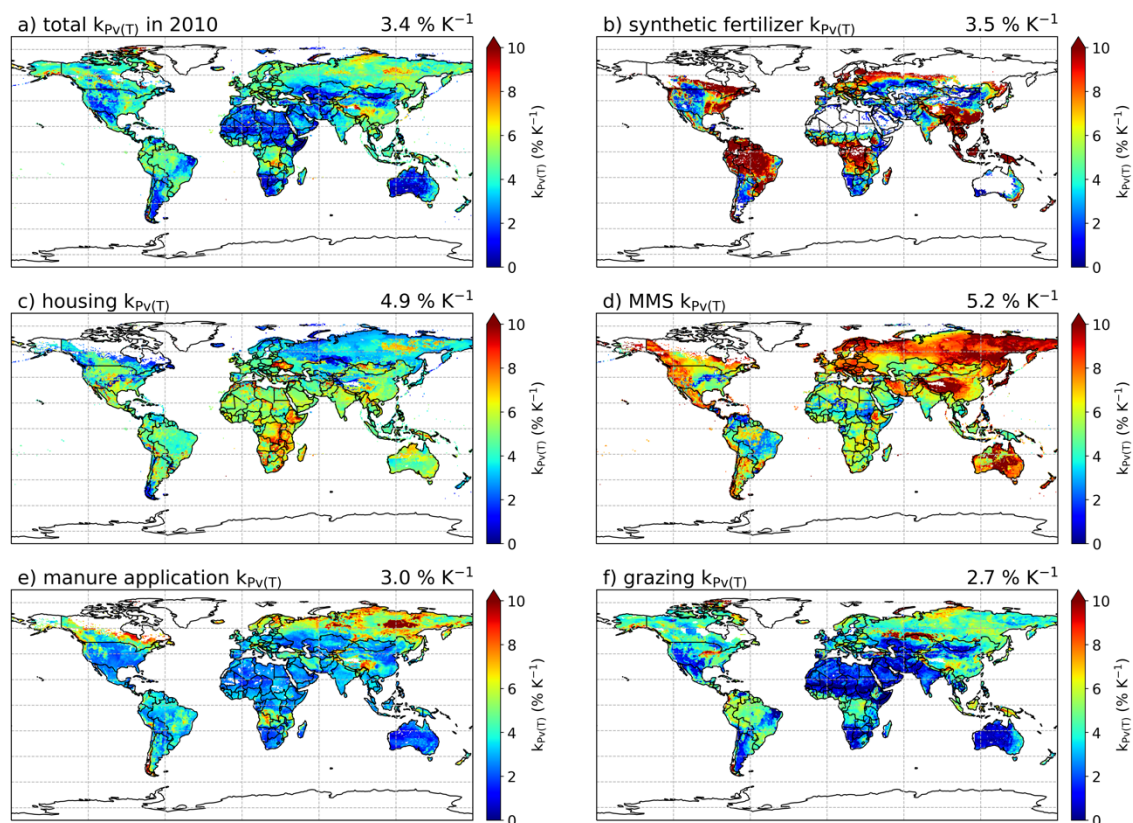
Activity	$\Delta\text{NH}_3$ emission (%)		$\Delta P_V$ (%)	
	+2 °C	-2 °C	+2 °C	-2 °C
Synthetic fertilizer	+7.4	-6.4	+7.4	-6.4
Livestock housing	+10.3	-9.4	+10.3	-9.4
Manure management	+8.5	-8.3	+10.4	-10.3
Manure application	+1.6	-3.0	+6.1	-5.8
Grazing	+5.3	-5.4	+5.3	-5.4
Total	+6.9	-6.7	+6.3	-7.1

The temperature sensitivity of volatilization,  $k_{P_V(T)}$  (% K<sup>-1</sup>), was derived from a linear approximation based on the global sensitivity tests. The overall temperature sensitivity of  $P_V$  for the whole agricultural sector is 3.4 % K<sup>-1</sup>, indicating a 3.4 % relative increase in NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization for each 1 K increase in mean temperature (equivalent to 3.4 % of increase in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions for each 1 °C increase in mean temperature; a direct comparison between NH<sub>3</sub> emissions under 2 °C warming and the base NH<sub>3</sub> emissions expressed as a ratio is shown in Figure F6 and F7 in Appendix F5), compared to the base simulations for the year 2010. As shown in Figure 6.15a, high  $k_{P_V(T)}$  is found not only in cold temperate regions in

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

the NH such as Canada, Russia and northern Europe, but also in hot and humid regions like southern China, central Africa, northern South America and Southeast Asia. The grazing  $k_{P_V(T)}$  shows a spatial distribution similar to that of the whole agricultural sector (Fig 6.15f), as well as manure application (Fig 6.15e). The temperature sensitivities for synthetic fertilizer application (Fig 6.15b) and manure management (Fig 6.13d) show large but different regional patterns. High values of  $k_{P_V(T)}$  for synthetic fertilizer are generally consistent with the agricultural sector, with much higher values being over 10 %. For manure management which has the highest overall temperature sensitivity (5.2 % K<sup>-1</sup>) among all activities, high  $k_{P_V(T)}$  mainly occurs in cold places, but Iran, Mexico and Oceania also have high values. By comparison, the temperature sensitivities for livestock housing show smaller spatial variations, with higher  $k_{P_V(T)}$  in tropical and temperate regions than in cold regions (Fig 6.15c). The effect of warming is estimated to be less significant compared to Sutton et al. (2013). Specifically, the temperature sensitivity is found to be extremely low for manure application to land and grazing in Australia, the Middle East and Sahel regions, which is largely because a big fraction of N (see Fig 6.5ef) and particularly TAN (see Fig F2 cd) has already lost as NH<sub>3</sub>. Hence it is difficult for regions with high  $P_V$  (and  $P_{V(TAN)}$ ) to further increase the volatilization rates due to hotter temperature. Similarly, high temperature sensitivities for synthetic fertilizer use occur in places that show low  $P_V$  values (see Fig 6.5b and Fig 6.15a).



**Figure 6.15. Simulated temperature sensitivity of the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates ( $k_{\text{Pv}(T)}$ , %  $\text{K}^{-1}$ ) for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application and (f) grazing derived from the global sensitivity tests in 2010.**

The AMCLIM simulations estimate that the largest absolute increases in agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions due to 2 °C warming occur between 20 N ~ 40 °N, with the majority of increased emissions in the NH, as shown in Figure 6.16a. The highest relative increase in  $\text{NH}_3$  (and

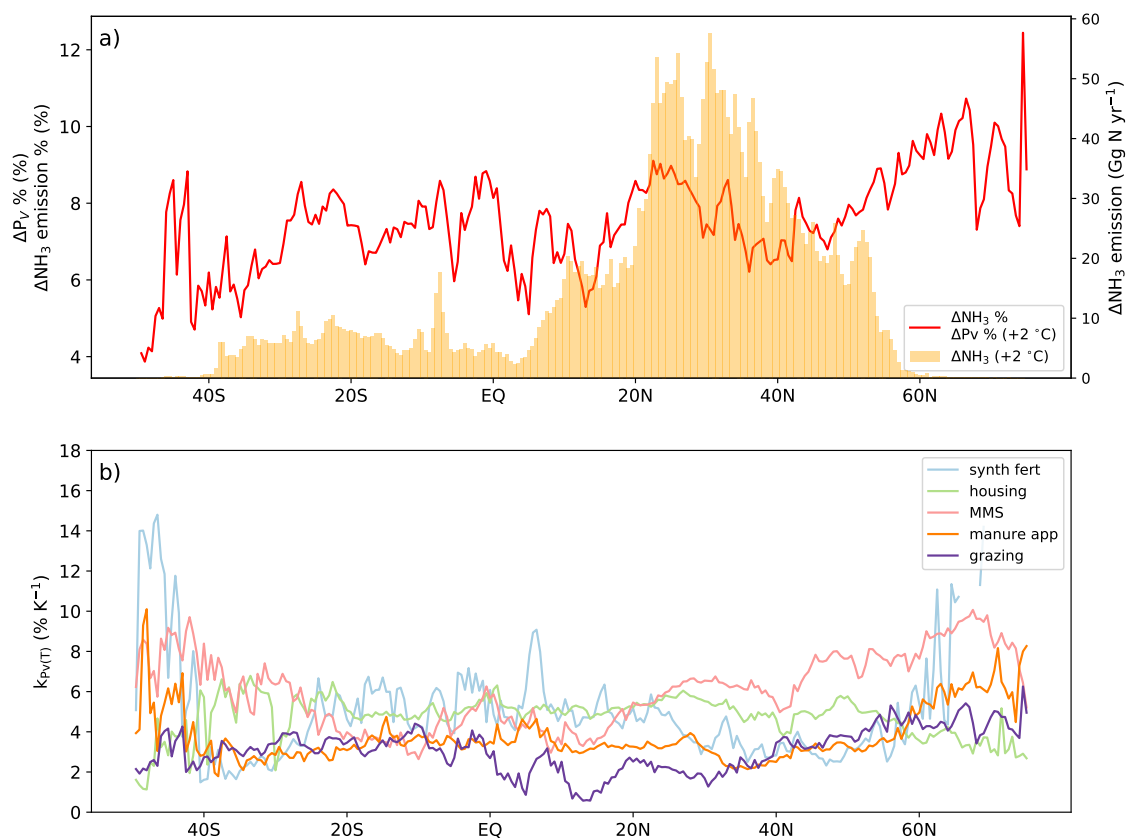
## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

also the  $P_V$ ) is found in polar regions beyond 60 °N where very little emissions occurred, while the changes for other regions range between 5 to 9 %.

The zonal mean temperature sensitivities for individual activities are shown in Figure 6.16b. The  $k_{P_V(T)}$  of manure management, manure application and grazing showed higher temperature sensitivities in the polar regions than the temperate and tropical regions. It indicates that the temperature sensitivities of these activities tend to be higher in colder areas, which is also demonstrated by Figure F8 (see Appendix F6). By comparison, the latitudinal  $k_{P_V(T)}$  of synthetic fertilizer application is higher, not only in polar regions, but also in equatorial regions than regions between 20 ~ 40 °S and 20 ~ 60 °N, with a remarkable peak between 5 ~ 10 °N. These zones with high temperature sensitivity generally have low  $P_V$  in the base simulation. The  $k_{P_V(T)}$  of synthetic fertilizer use shows a reverse correlation with the base  $P_V$  (Fig F8 in Appendix F6), indicating that substantial increase in  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization due to temperature increase might occur in places with low original volatilization rates. The housing  $k_{P_V(T)}$  typically ranges between 4 to 6 %  $\text{K}^{-1}$  in most latitudinal bands, but is lower (2 to 4 %  $\text{K}^{-1}$ ) in polar regions, which is also reflected in Figure 6.15c. This is largely because the indoor temperature of animal houses for livestock like pigs and poultry are regulated especially in cold regions (e.g., western Russia), so the changes in ambient temperature in cold places do not lead to a change in indoor temperature so do not have significant impacts on the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from housing.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions



**Figure 6.16. Zonal percentage change in  $P_V$  (%) and agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions when temperature increases by 2 °C based on global sensitivity tests for 2010 using AMCLIM (a). Zonal mean  $k_{P_V(T)}$  for the agricultural activities (b).**

## **6.4 Impacts of management practices on ammonia emissions and potential mitigation measures**

### **6.4.1 Investigation of influences of management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization rates**

Agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are determined by agricultural activities and influenced by environmental conditions (Gyldenkærne, 2005b; Sommer et al., 2006; Vira et al., 2020a). The impacts of environmental factors on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization have been discussed in the previous section. This section mainly investigates how local management practices affect NH<sub>3</sub>.

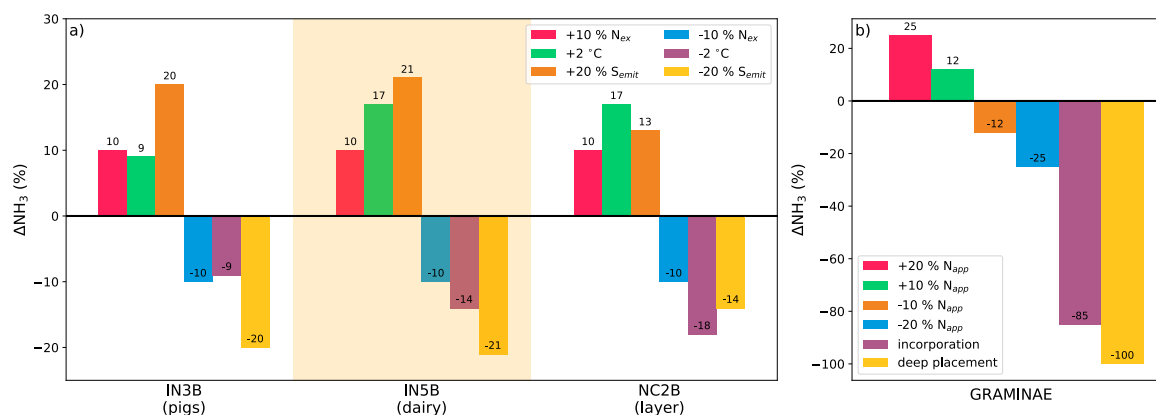
AMCLIM was used to perform two sets of model experiments for both indoor simulations and land simulations with modified management practice. In each set of experiments, a single model parameter that represents a management practice was selected and perturbed in a certain range. In experiments for livestock housing, a 10 % change in nitrogen excretion rate (under the assumption that reducing nitrogen excretion does not change the behaviour, e.g., urination and defecation, and biomaterial characteristics of livestock) resulted in the same change of 10 % in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions for all livestock (Fig 6.17a). Varying the indoor temperature by 2 °C results in large change in emissions especially for dairy cattle and layer chicken, which has also been tested in the previous section. For pigs and dairy cattle, decreasing emitting surface area of the excreta by 20 % leads to around 20 % of reduction in emissions, and an expansion in the emitting surface results in the NH<sub>3</sub> increasing linearly. While layer housing is slightly less responsive to the 20 % varying emitting surface, with

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

emissions changing by -14 % and 13 %, respectively (Fig 6.17a). The differences are mostly due to the different characteristics of chicken as chicken excreta is much drier than other livestock, which poses additional surface resistance for NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization.

From the experiments for land application of fertilizer (the GRAMINAE site), the changes of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions resulting from different nitrogen application rates and application techniques were estimated. Modifying the nitrogen application rate by 10 % and 20 % causes NH<sub>3</sub> emissions to vary by 12 % and 25 % accordingly. Unlike livestock housing, decreasing the nitrogen source (i.e., nitrogen fertilizer) does not result in the same amount of reduction in emission for land application for a relatively short time period of 11 days. Meanwhile, incorporation and deep placement of fertilizer resulted in massive NH<sub>3</sub> emissions reduction by 85 % and 100 %, respectively.



**Figure 6.17. Changes in  $NH_3$  emissions based on experiments with varying management practices for (a) livestock housing and (b) fertilizer application (GRAMINAE). For livestock housing (a), livestock nitrogen excretion rate ( $N_{ex}$ ) was varied by 10 %. Indoor temperature was varied by 2 °C, and the area of emitting surface (excreta surface) were varied by 20 %. For experiments of fertilizer application (b), nitrogen application rates ( $N_{app}$ ) were varied by 10 % and 20 %. Application techniques including incorporation and deep placement were simulated.**

### 6.4.2 Measures for mitigating $NH_3$ emissions

Since  $NH_3$  emission is a major unintentional loss of nitrogen input from various agricultural practices, which impacts the environment, reducing  $NH_3$  emissions not only can improve the nitrogen cycling efficiency within the agricultural system but also have great environmental benefits. As discussed, management is a critical factor that determines the agricultural  $NH_3$ , which implies that improvement in local management practices can be helpful for  $NH_3$  emission abatement. This section focuses on presenting and discussing the effects of mitigation measures.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

Based on the simulations using AMCLIM, a primary reduction of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions is found to be related to lower amount of nitrogen in sources as shown in Table 6.7. Decreasing the N application rate by 20 % (measure A1) leads to 20 % less NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from synthetic fertilizer use. Note this impact is slightly different from the site analysis for GRAMINAE (Fig 6.17) because global simulations had longer period (i.e., whole planting seasons) than site simulations (11 days for GRAMINAE). Similarly, emissions from livestock housing and grazing also decrease by 10 % if nitrogen excretion rates of livestock were 10 % lower (measure B1), which can be achieved by improving the diets and feeds of the livestock. Another effective measure is improving the application techniques. If the fraction of using incorporation techniques rise 0.2 in each country (measure A2; compared to the base scenario used in AMCLIM, see Appendix B3), it is estimated that NH<sub>3</sub> emissions resulting from application of synthetic and manure fertilizers decline by 24 %, while NH<sub>3</sub> emissions decline by 34 % if the fraction of using deep placement techniques rise 0.1 globally. More specifically, incorporation of fertilizers can reduce more than 50 % emissions, and fertilizer deep placement may potentially cut down all the NH<sub>3</sub> volatilized to the atmosphere (over 97 %). Meanwhile, AMCLIM also suggests that roughly 20 to 30 % of less nitrogen fertilizer is required globally to achieve the equivalent nitrogen uptake by crops if incorporation and deep placement are used.

For livestock housing, decreasing the surface area fouled by manure is helpful for emissions reduction (measure B2), which is also proved from the site analysis (Fig 6.17). Improvements in manure management, including covering the stored manure (measure C1) and storing manure rather than leaving it uncovered on land (measure C2) are very effective measures that can reduce about 30 to 40 % of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Meanwhile, if ruminant

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

manure (mainly dung) can be collected timely from the pasture (measure D1), there will be roughly a quarter less  $\text{NH}_3$  resulting from grazing.

AMCLIM estimates that 16.6 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  or 37 % of current total agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (for the reference year 2010) can be avoided globally by applying all mitigation measures A1–D1 as listed in Table 6.7. About 1/3 of the  $\text{NH}_3$  reduction is due to improvements in synthetic fertilizer use, which is equivalent to 40 % of less emissions from this single activity. For livestock farming, grazing emissions decreased by about 40 %. Emissions from manure management and application are dependent on previous stages, i.e., housing and storage, and 35 % of emissions from these three activities can be mitigated when applying measures A2 and B1 – C2. Manure management has the largest mitigation potential. A substantial decline of nearly 70 % in manure management  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be achieved if manure can be stored in a better way, e.g., apply coverings. Details of the calculations and methods are presented in Appendix F7. A critical point is that sometimes it is necessary for mitigation measures to target on multiple activities at the same time, otherwise the effectiveness may be compromised. For example, higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be resulted from the manure management and land application when only focusing on the reduction of housing emissions.

**Table 6.7. Reductions ( $R_{A1}$  to  $R_{D1}$ ) in global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions as a result of each mitigation measure (A1 – D1) for agricultural activities. Changes are expressed as percentage difference compared with the original base simulations of the corresponding activities (not the total emission). <sup>a</sup> Overall changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  by assuming the fraction of using incorporation and deep placement techniques in each country increased 20 % and 10 % compared to the original value, respectively. <sup>b</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  when all synthetic fertilizer is applied by incorporation or deep placement. <sup>c</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  relative to total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the whole manure management systems. <sup>d</sup> Changes in  $\text{NH}_3$  relative to component  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a specific manure management system. \* Faeces/manure collected within a day after being excreted on pastures.**

Activity	Measure	$\Delta\text{NH}_3$ emission %
Synthetic fertilizer use	A1: –20 % N application rate	$R_{A1}$ : –20 %
	A2: incorporation, deep placement	$R_{A2}$ (syn fert): –24 % <sup>a</sup> (–50 %, –97 %) <sup>b</sup>
Livestock housing	B1: –10 % N excretion rate	$R_{B1}$ : –10 %
	B2: –20 % manure surface area	$R_{B2}$ : –16 %
Manure management	C1: covering manure	$R_{C1}$ : –29 % <sup>c</sup> (–95 %) <sup>d</sup>
	C2: storing manure left on land	$R_{C2}$ : –41 % <sup>c</sup> (–60 %) <sup>d</sup>
Manure application	A2: incorporation, injection	$R_{A2}$ (manure): –34 % <sup>a</sup> (–57 %, –98 %) <sup>b</sup>
Grazing	B1: –10 % N excretion rate	$R_{B1}$ : –10 %
	D1: collecting faeces/manure*	$R_{D1}$ : –24 %

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

In addition to the above measures, there are several other effective techniques for  $\text{NH}_3$  mitigation that are reported by literature and recommended by the *UNECE Ammonia Guidance Document* (Bittman et al., 2014). For example, adding bedding, separating urine and faeces, cleaning the floor more frequently, acidifying manure and drying manure can reduce housing  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Misselbrook and Powell, 2005; Bittman et al., 2014). Decreasing the velocity and temperature of the air is also reported as a potential mitigation method, which is also demonstrated by the sensitivity tests by AMCLIM. However, it remains uncertain how livestock performance is influenced, and also it is not easy to adjust the temperature for naturally ventilated barns. For land application, lowering the DM content of slurry is found to result in less  $\text{NH}_3$  due to faster infiltration (Misselbrook et al., 2005; Bittman et al., 2014), and proper irrigation (with at least 5 mm of water) is also beneficial. Using urease inhibitors and polymer coated urea granules are good options for reducing  $\text{NH}_3$  from urea application because the hydrolysis process is slowed down (Bittman et al., 2014).

## **6.5 Global agricultural ammonia emissions in the 21<sup>st</sup> century**

### **6.5.1 Ammonia emissions from 2000 to 2018**

Global agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in the reference year 2010 estimated by AMCLIM have been discussed in detail in Section 6.2, along with emissions from a more recent year in 2018 having been presented in Chapters 3 to 5. In addition, three full AMCLIM simulations

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

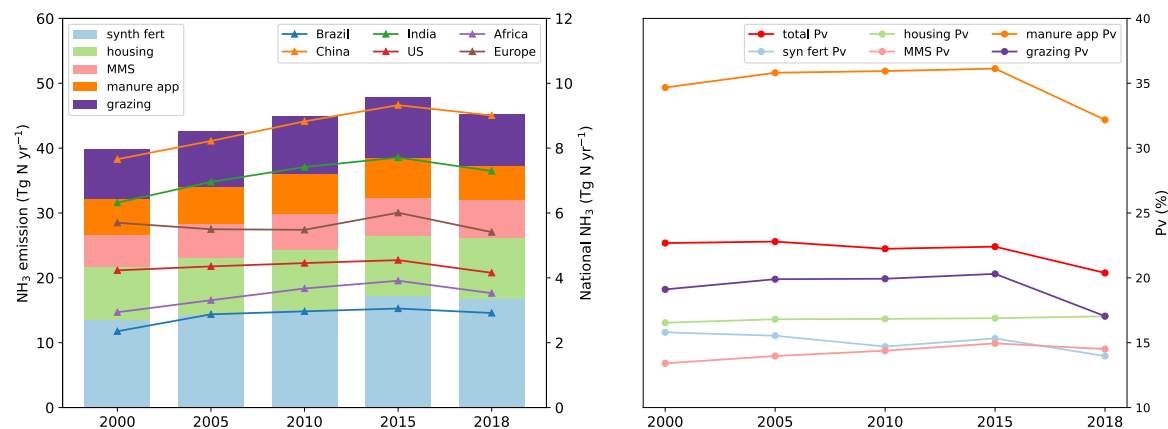
---

for the years 2000, 2005 and 2015 were made, as shown in Figure 6.18a. This shows that estimated global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have increased from 39.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> to 47.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> over the period 2000 to 2015 and decreased to 45.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. From 2000 to 2015, China and India have experienced a substantial increase in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions with annual increase rates of 0.11 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and 0.09 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, due to more synthetic fertilizer use and the larger scale of livestock agriculture (Fig 6.18a). By comparison,  $\text{NH}_3$  from Brazil, US and Africa have a lower rate of increase, varying between 0.02 to 0.07 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Estimated emissions from Europe have declined from 5.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2000 to 2010 by about 4 % and then increased to 6.0 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2015.

In 2018, global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, as well as emissions from the major regions mentioned above were lower than 2015, but larger than 2010 (Fig 6.18a). However, the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization rates in 2018 expressed as  $P_V$  are lower than previous years as shown in Figure 6.18b. In particular,  $P_V$  of manure application and grazing in 2018 drop by 10 % relative to 2010 and 2015, which results in an overall lower volatilization rate. For other years, the  $P_V$  of the whole agriculture sector is around 22 %, with relatively small inter-annual variability. As  $P_V$  of housing and manure management exhibits a slightly increasing trend from 2010 to 2018, the lower  $P_V$  in 2018 than other years is largely due to less intensive volatilization of outdoor simulations including synthetic fertilizer use, manure application to land and grazing. The lower  $P_V$  of these outdoor activities are largely associated with wetter soil conditions and larger drainage/leaching as discussed previously (see Section 6.3.1), resulting in more nitrogen being transported to deeper soils instead of volatilizing from the surface. Moreover, the simulated atmospheric resistances in 2018 are found to be generally larger than earlier years, which can be due to lower wind speeds or

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

different atmospheric conditions, e.g., stability etc. Nonetheless, it should be noted that the overall yearly variability is driven by complex integrated effects from multiple factors, and it is difficult to isolate completely the impact from a single variable or process.



**Figure 6.18. Global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and volatilization rates of year 2000 to 2018. (a) Global NH<sub>3</sub> from agricultural activities and regional NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from major countries and regions with high emissions. (b) Volatilization rates of agricultural activities.**

### 6.5.2 Projections of future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions to the end of 21<sup>st</sup> century

Future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are expected to keep increasing due to more intensive agricultural activities and the changing climate. With more livestock and synthetic fertilizer use, the amount of N introduced to the Earth System goes up. More nitrogen inputs to the environment in a warming planet tend to result in higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in the future.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

AMCLIM was used to simulate future agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions to the end of 21<sup>st</sup> century (including 2100) based on N scenarios developed from expert judgement under three Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSPs) (Van Vuuren et al., 2017). These three simple N scenarios are summarised in Table 6.8. As discussed, NH<sub>3</sub> originates from two types of nitrogen in the agricultural systems: nitrogen from synthetic fertilizer and nitrogen from livestock excreta. AMCLIM assumed that synthetic fertilizer is likely to increase by 0.5 %, 1.0 % and 2.0 % per year under SSP126, SSP245 and SSP370, respectively. These values are derived from  $\times 0.25$ ,  $\times 0.5$  and  $\times 1$  of the mean annual increase rate for the period from 2005 to 2015 relative to the value in the reference year 2010. Similarly, livestock numbers increase by 1.4 %, 2.8 % and 5.6 % per 10 years under the three SSPs, respectively, based on the same assumptions. As presented in Table 6.8, projected nitrogen varies enormously between different SSPs. For example, synthetic fertilizer nitrogen under SSP370 in 2100 (286.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) is almost double the value from SSP126 (148.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and the nitrogen from livestock excreta in 2100 is over 30 % higher under SSP370 compared to SSP126. For the intermediate SSP245, annual total nitrogen reaches to 254 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2050 and 319 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2100, which is higher than the 2010 value by 26 % and 59 %, respectively.

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

**Table 6.8. Nitrogen scenarios based on three Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSPs) in AMCLIM. \*Changes in “Livestock N” are due to changes in livestock number while the nitrogen excretion rates are assumed to be constant values.**

	SSP126	SSP245	SSP370
N scenarios	×0.25 mean annual increasing rate of year 2005 to 2015	×0.5 mean annual increasing rate of year 2005 to 2015	×1 mean annual increasing rate of year 2005 to 2015
Syn fert N	+0.5 % per year	+1.0 % per year	+2.0 % per year
Projected (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )			
2050	122.8	143.2	184.1
2100	148.3	194.4	286.4
Livestock N*	+1.4 % per 10 years	+2.8 % per 10 years	+5.6 % per 10 years
Projected (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )			
2050	105.2	110.8	121.9
2100	112.1	124.6	149.8

In addition to the changes in nitrogen inputs and excreta, the changing climatic conditions are also critical factors influencing future NH<sub>3</sub>. As full simulations for future predictions are not achievable due to insufficient environmental and meteorological inputs such as soil

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

moisture and runoff fluxes, AMCLIM focused on addressing the temperature effect and used air temperature projections by UKESM1-0-LL under three SSPs from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6 (CMIP6) (Senior et al., 2020). The original temperature projections were monthly average and were converted to annual means. Combining the projected annual mean temperature and the temperature sensitivity derived from the global sensitivity tests (as shown in Figure 6.13), the projected annual mean volatilization rates were calculated from the following equation:

$$P_{V,\text{future}}(T_{\text{future}}) = k_{P_V(T)}(T_{\text{mean}} - T_{2010}) + C_{P_V(T)}, \quad (6.1)$$

where  $T_{\text{future}}$  and  $T_{2010}$  are annual mean temperature of a future year and year 2010, and  $C_{P_V(T)}$  is solved from the global sensitivity tests for year 2010. Subsequently, the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions were calculated from the following equations:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \sum P_{V,\text{activity}} F_{N,\text{activity}}, \quad (6.2)$$

where  $F_{N,\text{activity}}$  is the annual total nitrogen from an agricultural activity such as synthetic fertilizer application, housing and grazing etc. Since it is difficult to determine the amount of nitrogen from manure management and application as it is related to previous stages, an aggregated temperature sensitivity is determined to calculate the overall volatilization from housing, manure management and application together. Equations 6.1 and 6.2 include the spatial variability of the temperature sensitivity, and the global total projected emissions are the sum of emissions from each grid box.

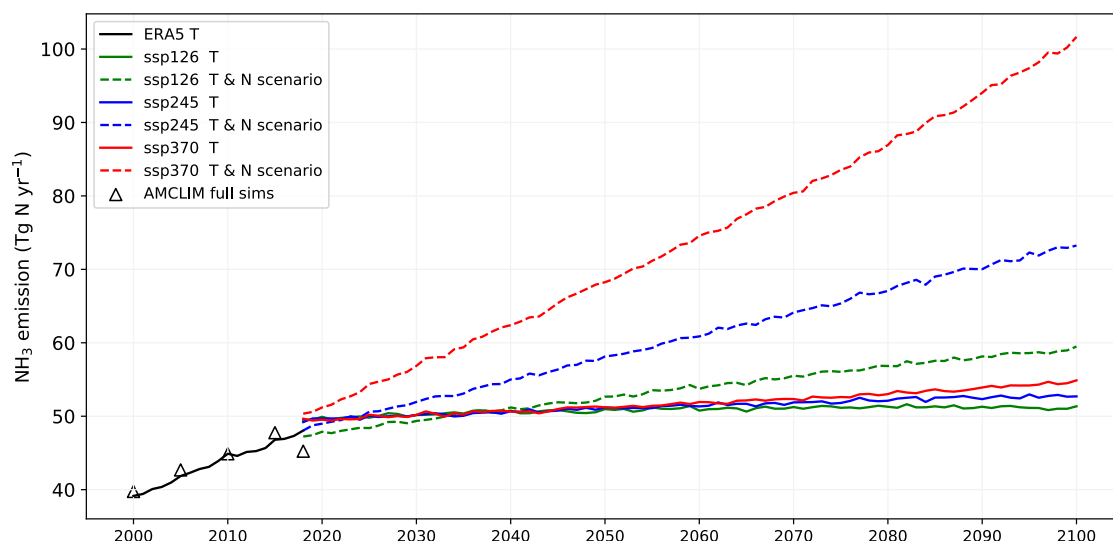
Figure 6.19 shows the estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from 2000 to 2100 using the temperature sensitivity method, along with  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the AMCLIM full simulations. For the

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

period from 2000 to 2018,  $\text{NH}_3$  estimated by the simplified  $k_{\text{PV}(T)}$  method agrees well with the AMCLIM full simulations, indicating that this method is reasonably robust and generally are able to predict comparable global totals. The temperature sensitivity method provides higher estimations for year 2018 than the full simulations, which is largely due to the effects of variables other than temperature such as soil moisture and subsurface drainage as discussed previously.

There are two sets of projections as shown in Figure 6.19: future  $\text{NH}_3$  due to temperature effect alone and with N scenarios. It is evident that with increased nitrogen use and inputs, there will be higher  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (dashed coloured lines vs. solid coloured lines). In each set of projections,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions vary due to different temperature conditions under SSPs. Simply speaking, the extent of global mean temperature rise is the smallest under SSP126 and the highest under SSP370 (see Figure F9 in Appendix F8). By the end of the century,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increase to 51 to 55 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> when solely considering the temperature effect and can reach 59 to 102 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> when also combining with the growing livestock numbers and synthetic fertilizer usage.



**Figure 6.19. Global annual agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from 2000 to 2100.** The triangles represent results from AMCLIM full simulations for year 2000, 2005, 2010, 2015 and 2018. The black solid line is the estimated annual NH<sub>3</sub> using the temperature sensitivity method with ERA5 reanalysis temperature as inputs. The solid lines in green, blue and red are projections for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions only due to temperature change (nitrogen inputs are the same as year 2018) under three SSPs, while dashed lines are projections that also consider the different N scenarios.

Unlike Sutton et al. (2013), that estimated future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can increase from 45 to 85 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2008 to 64 to 125 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> due to warming alone (under a 5 °C warming scenario) and 89 to 179 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> with increased livestock and fertilizer, AMCLIM’s projections are more conservative, especially for the global total emissions. Based on simulations using AMCLIM, regions that contribute to large NH<sub>3</sub> emissions already have high volatilization rates, such as India and Pakistan, then the future warming effect might be little on these places, hence the increase of global total agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> due to

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

temperature increase is moderate. However, the temperature effect plays a more crucial role on the regional scale (see Fig F10 in Appendix F8). Areas with relatively low emissions and low volatilization rates can experience dramatic increase under a warming climate, which subsequently harm the air quality and reduce nutrient use efficiency. These locations generally have temperate or relatively cold climates, such as Canada, Russia, Tibet, northeastern US and northern Europe (see Fig F10). Also, when considering the potential activity change, i.e., more synthetic fertilizer use and livestock, the situation can be even worse, not only for these areas with low  $P_V$ , but also for the globe. As shown in Figure 6.19, global total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can more than double 2010s' value by the end of 21<sup>st</sup> century under SSP370, indicating that food production is still likely to be the primary driver resulting in  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions increases in most regions.

These projections suggest that climate change will pose a threat on regional and local scales, while food demand can lead to global challenges. The results further imply that it is of great importance to follow an ideal pathway that is sustainable, e.g., SSP126, to limit nitrogen losses through the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission and its adverse effects. If mitigation measures can be applied effectively (as discussed in Section 6.4.2), it is possible to control the future  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions to a level that benefits both the environment and the human society.

It is worth acknowledging the limitations of these projections. The N scenarios are quite simple and do not explicitly consider potential future policies and regulations, and the projections only take into account of the temperature effect. Changes in future wind conditions, soil conditions as well as land use change can also significantly influence the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions that are originated from the agricultural activities. Although it remains extremely difficult and complicated to carry out more comprehensive future projections,

AMCLIM currently still provides very insightful and useful implications on how NH<sub>3</sub> will vary in the future.

### **6.6 Summary and conclusions**

This chapter synthesizes the global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from individual sectors (Chapter 3 – synthetic fertilizer; Chapter 4 – pigs and chicken; Chapter 5 – ruminants). In 2010, global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture are estimated at 44.9±4.4 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> based on simulations by AMCLIM, equivalent to 22±2 % of anthropogenic nitrogen input being lost due to NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization.

The results by AMCLIM are comparable to process-based models and EDGAR emission inventory. Around 1/3 of the emissions result from synthetic fertilizer use, with 2/3 associated with livestock farming (including housing, manure management, land application of manure and grazing). Cattle is the largest emitter group among livestock, following by pigs, chicken, and sheep and goats.

AMCLIM also focuses on simulating the NH<sub>3</sub> emission from five major agricultural activities: synthetic fertilizer use, livestock housing, manure management, manure application to land and grazing. Both livestock housing and grazing contribute approximately 20 % of total emissions, and manure management and application to land contribute around 13 %, respectively. The highest percentage volatilization rate is from

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

manure application, reaching 36 %. Other activities show volatilization rates that are generally lower than 20 %.

Agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions show large spatial variations. High emissions are found in regions with intensive agricultural activities. In particular, China, India, US, Brazil and Pakistan result in the largest emissions, together accounting for nearly 60 % of the global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Meanwhile, over 80 % of global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are found to be resulted from the NH, with extremely high emissions occurring between 20 ~ 40 °N. Temporal variation in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions is also large. Highest emissions occur from June to August in the NH and from November to February in the SH, which is largely driven by the seasonality in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions related to synthetic fertilizer use, depending on the planting seasons.

As NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are greatly influenced by environmental conditions, three major factors were mainly analysed to investigate the impacts on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, including temperature, wind speed and water availability. Overall, high volatilization rates are found in hot and dry places. Temperature is the most critical factor affecting NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization under cold environment, and increasing in temperature facilitates volatilization to cause more NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Wind speed also positively affects NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization, but its impact is less significant compared to temperature especially when temperature is the limiting factor.

Contrary to temperature and wind speed, water availability plays a more complicated role on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization. In general, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions tend to be larger under dry conditions due to a higher concentration, which generates higher emission potential. Soil moisture and

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

subsurface percolation flux are two indicators for water availability, and volatilization rates are found to be reversely correlated to these two variables. However, wetter soils can either result in higher or lower emissions, depending on interactions with other variables. For global simulations of year 2018, the estimated volatilization rates of outdoor emissions (land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure and grazing) are lower than 2010. This is mainly due to larger subsurface percolation fluxes that caused larger drainage and leaching, which depletes soil nitrogen and results in less  $\text{NH}_3$  emission.

Mitigation measures were simulated and were found to be effective in reducing  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, including decreasing nitrogen application rates and improving livestock feeding materials, covering stored manure and better land application techniques (e.g., incorporation and deep placement) etc. It is estimated that a potential 40 % abatement of global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be achieved when applying a suite of the tested measures.

Based on simulations using AMCLIM,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have increased from 39.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2000 to 45.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018. Temperature sensitivity was derived from global sensitivity tests, indicating that global total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can increase by 3.4 % each 1 K warming relative to year 2010. For each agricultural activity, temperature sensitivity varies across the globe, with the highest temperature sensitivity being over 12 % K<sup>-1</sup> in cold regions for land application of fertilizer and manure. Future  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are projected to go up to 51 to 55 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> due to warming alone (with 2018 activity) and can reach 59 to 102 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> when also combining with the growing livestock number and synthetic fertilizer usage. It is suggested that climate change and food production pose risks for future agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions at different spatial scales. Regional and local environment and

## Chapter 6: Outlook: present and future agricultural ammonia emissions

---

agricultural systems may suffer the consequences of the warming effect, while the globe may face challenges due to increased food production.



# Chapter 7

## Conclusions

### 7.1 Thesis overview

Ammonia emissions mainly originate from agricultural activities, as a result of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization from synthetic fertilizer and livestock excreta. As a major unintended N loss,  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions not only compromise the nutrient recycling within the agricultural systems but also have adverse impacts on the environment (Galloway et al., 2003a; Sutton et al., 2011b). Previous studies have found that  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are strongly dependent on the environmental conditions, such as temperature, water availability and many other factors (Gyldenkærne, 2005b; Misselbrook et al., 2005; Sommer et al., 2006; Sutton et al., 2013; Bittman et al., 2014). However, existing emission inventories that use emission factors (EFs) to estimate  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions usually lack consideration of the impacts of these factors, which may introduce uncertainty and bias in estimations of the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission. In addition to the environmental factors, management practices also influence  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. To address the deficiencies in current EFs-based approaches, process-based models have been developed and used, which simulate the processes that determine  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (Riddick et al., 2017b; Mórning et al., 2016; Pinder et al., 2004; Beaudor et al., 2023; Vira et al., 2020a).

## Chapter 7: Conclusions

---

In this thesis, the development of a dynamic emission model AMmonia–CLIMate (AMCLIM) for simulating climate-dependent  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions has been described. AMCLIM has high spatial and temporal resolution, with high level of detail. The AMCLIM model focuses on modelling  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the use of synthetic fertilizer and major livestock farming that includes cattle (including buffaloes), pigs, poultry (chicken), sheep and goats. AMCLIM simulates climate-sensitive physicochemical and biological processes involved in the agricultural activities that determine the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions, including livestock housing, manure management, land application of both synthetic fertilizer and manure, as well as ruminant grazing. There are three main modules in AMCLIM: the Housing Module (AMCLIM–Housing), the Manure Management Module (AMCLIM–MMS) and the Land Module (AMCLIM–Land). Site scale simulations were carried out using AMCLIM for livestock housing and synthetic fertilizer applications, and the modelled results have been evaluated by comparison with measurement data from the USEPA AFO and the GRAMINAE projects, respectively, and a wide range of grazing studies. When AMCLIM was applied on the global scale, it was driven by the ERA5 reanalysis meteorology and used a variety of input data, such as livestock and manure management information from the GLEAM2 model (FAO, 2018), nitrogen application rates and crop calendar from GGCM1 3 (Mueller et al., 2012; Hurtt et al., 2020; Jägermeyr et al., 2021) and soil data from multiple databases.

Global simulations were performed using AMCLIM for the period from 2000 to 2018, with full model runs for the years 2000, 2005, 2010, 2015 and 2018. The results of estimated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions produced by AMCLIM are thoroughly explained and discussed, with a focus on the reference year 2010 and a comparative analysis for the year 2018. Budgets

## Chapter 7: Conclusions

---

detailing the N flows within individual livestock sectors and the entire agricultural sector have been generated based on the AMCLIM simulations, which emphasizes the NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization process. The thesis contains a range of analyse aimed at investigating the impacts of environmental factors and management practices, as well as identifying effective measures for reducing NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Sensitivity tests were conducted at both site-specific and global scales, with a particular emphasis on how temperature affects the volatilization and other processes. Furthermore, projections for future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by the end of the 21st century have been developed by combining temperature sensitivity with various N scenarios under different Shared Socioeconomic Pathways (SSPs) (Van Vuuren et al., 2017).

### **7.2 Summary of key results**

The key results of this thesis are summarised below, which addresses the objectives and research questions as presented in Chapter 1 (Section 1.1).

- 1. Presenting the development and evaluation of a dynamic, process-based NH<sub>3</sub> emission model.**
  - a) **How can a model be developed for quantifying climate-dependent NH<sub>3</sub> emissions based on knowledge at the process-based level?** In general, the development of AMCLIM focused on three core aspects: 1) representation of the volatilization process of NH<sub>3</sub> from the emitting surface to the atmosphere;

2) determination of masses and concentration of TAN (and other N species); and 3) simulations for processes/pathways that deplete the TAN pool. First, the volatilization of  $\text{NH}_3$  is calculated by assuming a resistance model that uses the gas concentration gradient of  $\text{NH}_3$  between the surface and a reference height, which is constrained by a set of resistances that are dependent on atmospheric conditions. Gas phase  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations at the surface are determined from both a temperature response of combined Henry's constant and dissociation equilibria and the emission potential ( $[\text{NH}_4^+]/[\text{H}^+]$ ). Second, the mass of the TAN pool is solved by estimating the sources and losses. The sources include direct input of ammonium fertilizers, hydrolysis of urea and uric acid and decomposition of organic forms of nitrogen that can be temperature-dependent. The concentration of TAN depends on the water pool of the system (e.g., water and urine in livestock houses or manure stores, and soil moisture on croplands and grazed pastures) and is also related to substrate (e.g., manure or soil) characteristics as adsorption processes are important. Third, the depletion of the TAN pool (or the loss pathways of the TAN) includes multiple processes. For indoor simulations such as livestock housing and manure storage, the TAN pool is mainly depleted by  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. For outdoor simulations such as land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure and grazing, AMCLIM also simulates surface runoff, nitrification, plant uptake of N, leaching and diffusion to deep soils. These physical, chemical and biological processes are influenced by environmental conditions.

b) **How well does the model agree with the measurements for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from different agricultural activities?** AMCLIM was applied at site scale, and the simulated results were evaluated against measurement data for NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from livestock housing and fertilizer application to land. By comparing with measurements of eight livestock houses by USEPA AFO (Cortus et al., 2010a, b; Lim et al., 2010a, b; Wang et al., 2010), the simulated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from dairy cattle, pig and chicken housing showed close agreement with measurements. AMCLIM was able to reproduce the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from three different types of animal houses with different processes and settings, and generally replicate the daily variations in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. For the simulation of a fertilized grassland at the GRAMINAE site (Sutton et al., 2009b), AMCLIM model captured the main features (long-term decay following application and diurnal variation) of the measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions throughout the simulated period and produced estimates for daily NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and sub-hourly variations comparable to the measurements. AMCLIM broadly reproduced the measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, with overestimation on the first day and during night time.

### 2. Applying the model at the global scale to estimate agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.

a) **What is the magnitude of global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emission?** For the reference year 2010, global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions estimated by AMCLIM are  $44.9 \pm 4.4$  Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, equivalent to globally  $22 \pm 2$  % of anthropogenic nitrogen input from synthetic fertilizer and livestock excreta being lost through NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. China, India, US, Brazil and Pakistan are the top five countries that

resulted in the largest emissions, together accounting for nearly 60 % of the global  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. The global estimates of AMCLIM are consistent with other models, e.g., CAMEO, 44 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  for 2005 to 2015 (Beaudor et al., 2023) and FANv2, 48 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  for 2010s (Vira et al., 2020a) and the EDGAR emission inventory, 44.2 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$  for the year 2010 (EDGAR, 2023). However, the climate-dependent estimates of AMCLIM generate a different spatial pattern of emissions (see details in Section 6.2.2). and also allow year-to-year fluctuations from meteorological variability and longer-term influences from climate change to be simulated (see Section 6.5)

- b) **What are the sectoral  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions (e.g., from synthetic fertilizer use and different livestock types) and what is the contribution of each major agricultural activity?** Around 1/3 of the emissions result from synthetic fertilizer use (15.0 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ), with 2/3 associated with livestock farming (29.9 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ; including housing, manure management, land application of manure and grazing). Cattle (17.7 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) are the largest estimated emitter group among livestock, contributing about 40 % of total  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions. Both pigs (5.3 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) and poultry (4.8 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) contribute more than 10 % of total emissions, with sheep and goats (2.1 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) together responsible for about 5 %. Regarding the agricultural activities, the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from both livestock housing (9.2 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) and grazing (8.9 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) each represent about 20 % of the total emission. Manure management (5.6 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) and manure application to land (6.1 Tg N  $\text{yr}^{-1}$ ) contribute 13 and 14 % of the total emission, respectively.

- c) **What is the spatial distribution of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and the corresponding volatilization rates (i.e., the percentage of agricultural N that is volatilized as NH<sub>3</sub>)?** According to simulations by AMCLIM, in general, high NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are found to have occurred in regions with intensive agricultural activities (i.e., countries with the largest emissions as mentioned above). Over 80 % of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are from the NH, and the largest NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are found between 20 ~ 40 °N (i.e., where large parts of China, India, US and Pakistan are located), where also the highest emissions related to synthetic fertilizer use are found. Emissions from grazing are more evenly distributed across latitudinal bands compared to other activities. Compared with studies that do not take account of climatic impacts or only to a limited extent, AMCLIM estimates more NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from in warm and dry locations and less NH<sub>3</sub> emissions in cold and wet places. An exception is emission for poultry, where a certain amount of water is necessary to stimulate hydrolysis of uric acid (UA). This tends not be a barrier for other livestock as urine typically provides sufficient water to allow hydrolysis of urea.

The spatial distribution of volatilization rates is not always necessarily consistent with the spatial distributions of emissions. The regional patterns of the volatilization rates of individual practices are different. A common feature is that high volatilization rates are frequently found in hot and dry places, while cold regions typically show lower volatilization rates. Specifically, the volatilization rates of manure application to land are generally higher than other activities across the globe.

d) **What are the daily/seasonal temporal profiles of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions?** Meanwhile, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions also show strong temporal variations. At a daily scale, the highest NH<sub>3</sub> emissions typically occur in the hottest period of the day, i.e., early afternoon. Over the year, the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions are the highest in summer, with the seasonality being largely determined by the temporal variations in the emissions resulted from synthetic fertilizer use, which is associated with the planting season. Different agricultural activities show different seasonality, i.e., manure application emissions peak in April and September, while emissions related to other activities including housing, manure management and grazing are generally higher in the NH summer than other seasons.

e) **What are the major N flows and pathways in the agricultural systems?** The amount of N in livestock excreta and synthetic fertilizer input in 2010 is estimated to be 99.6 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> and 102.3 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>, respectively. Based on simulations using AMCLIM, around 22 % of this nitrogen is estimated to be lost through NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization (44.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and approximately 50 % of nitrogen enters the soil pool and is used by plants (101.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>). About 3 % of nitrogen is lost due to burning or lack of proper management (6.4 Tg N). Less than 10 % of nitrogen undergoes nitrification (18.5 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), and the remaining 15 % is lost through runoff (4.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), leaching and diffusion in soils (25.9 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>).

### **3. Enhancing understanding of the impacts of environmental factors and management practices on NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

- a) **How do environmental conditions/factors affect NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture?** The impacts of temperature, wind speed and water availability on NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization have been mainly investigated. Increasing temperature and wind speed facilitates volatilization, thus producing higher NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. Temperature is found to be the most critical factor especially under cold conditions. Ammonia emissions tend to be larger under dry conditions, but wetter soils can result in emissions either increasing or decreasing, depending on interactions with other variables such as soil pH. Wetter conditions can generate larger subsurface percolation fluxes, which lead to lower NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by depleting soil nitrogen through larger drainage and leaching. Sometimes the water availability effects outweighed the temperature effects. As 2018 was a generally hotter and wetter year compared to 2010, the estimated volatilization rates of grazing and land application of fertilizer and manure in 2018 were lower than 2010, which was largely the result of larger drainage in 2018 compared with 2010. Moreover, soil pH is also a critical factor that determines the NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from land applications, with simulated emissions increasing at higher pH conditions.
- b) **How to improve agricultural practices to reduce NH<sub>3</sub> emissions?** Improved management practices are found to have positive effects on NH<sub>3</sub> mitigation. For land application of synthetic fertilizer and manure, AMCLIM estimated that using better application techniques such as incorporation and deep placement/injection can reduce NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by a large degree, i.e., emissions might decrease by over 50 % and 95 % when applying the techniques

themselves. Using AMCLIM, it is estimated that by combining sophisticated application techniques with lower N application rates, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can be reduced whilst saving fertilizer and achieving comparable crop yields. For livestock farming, more scientific feeding strategies can possibly decrease N surplus and there will be less N excreted from the livestock. Meanwhile, reducing the manure surface area, covering stored manure, and not leaving excreta on land without attention will all also benefit NH<sub>3</sub> abatement. By incorporating a suite of mitigation measures mentioned above in AMCLIM, it is estimated that global agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions could be reduced by up to 40 %.

#### **4. Estimating present and future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions.**

##### **a) How have NH<sub>3</sub> emissions changed over the past two decades in this century?**

Using AMCLIM, it is estimated that global NH<sub>3</sub> emissions have increased from 39.8 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2000 to 45.2 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2018, mainly as a result of agriculture intensification (i.e., more N from synthetic fertilizer use and increasing livestock numbers). The small inter-annual variability of the volatilization rates indicates that environmental change (i.e., temperature, wind and water availability) has not been the main drive of increasing in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions over the past two decades.

##### **b) What could future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agriculture look like (emission totals and spatial patterns)?** A global sensitivity test to temperature indicates that annual NH<sub>3</sub> emissions may increase by around 7 % due to a (uniform) 2 °C

warming, compared to the base value of year 2010. The temperature responses vary between individual activities and regions. The largest absolute increase in emissions occurs between 20 ~ 40 °N, while the most significant relative increases tend to take place in cold regions. By applying a simplified temperature sensitivity method, AMCLIM estimated that future NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century are projected to rise to 51 to 55 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup> due to the temperature effect alone (with 2018 activity). When combining with the N scenarios developed under different SSPs in which livestock number and synthetic fertilizer usage keep increasing, NH<sub>3</sub> emissions can go up to 59 to 102 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>. Climate change and food production are found to have significant impacts on future agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions but on different spatial scales. Locations with low volatilization rates (usually in cold and temperate regions, such as Canada, Russia, Tibet, northeastern US and northern Europe) tend to be most influenced by the effects of warming, in these regions the local air quality and nutrient use efficiency may be adversely affected. On the global scale, food production is growth likely to be the primary factor that generates increasing of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. In summary, these projections suggest that climate change poses a threat on regional and local scales, while food production pressures will lead to global scale challenges.

### 7.3 Significance and implications

This thesis presents the quantification of climate-dependent  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from global agriculture. The development, evaluation and application of a dynamic process-based emission model, AMCLIM, have been elaborated and explained, with detailed parameterization given. Simulations have been performed for estimating historical  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions over the past two decades, and future  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions have been projected based on a simplified temperature sensitivity method derived from the model sensitivity analysis.

The AMCLIM model itself is considered to be a valuable asset. AMCLIM has been specifically designed and built from scratch to simulate the  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization by modelling the N flows within global agricultural systems. AMCLIM is thought to be the first dynamical emission model that simulates  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from all individual sectors by a consistent process-based modelling approach, with high levels of detail. AMCLIM not only includes important N processes that are sensitive to environmental factors, but also takes into account the impacts of management practices. AMCLIM can be applied at multiple scales depending on the objectives. Global application of AMCLIM is operated at a relatively high temporal and spatial resolution, i.e., hourly time-step and  $0.5^\circ$  latitude  $\times$   $0.5^\circ$  longitude (equivalent to  $39 \text{ km} \times 55 \text{ km}$  at  $45^\circ$  latitude), which can more accurately capture the temporal and spatial features of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions compared with previous studies.

AMCLIM results were used to calculate EFs for livestock  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions on the model's native grid (Figure 6.6). Comparing these EFs with existing national values in the literature (Yang et al., 2023), it is clear that there are important sub-national variations due to local variations of environmental and management factors that are typically overlooked in these

## Chapter 7: Conclusions

---

national values. It is emphasized that conducting more experimental studies on measuring  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes is necessary, especially in hot tropical regions where there very few published studies. Such studies need to report sufficient environmental and soil data to make them most useful for comparison with model simulations. AMCLIM is suitable for further development or augmented to investigate other  $\text{N}_r$  fluxes and provides a starting point for modelling the wider nitrogen cycle. Code of the currently version of the AMCLIM model is written in Python and is managed on github (<https://github.com/jjzwilliam/AMCLIM>) with version control and can be run on a local PC or on a High Performance Computing (HPCs), depending on the workload and purposes. The full application of the AMCLIM model has been ported on the UK National HPC ARCHER2.

The major output of the AMCLIM model is a dataset that documents daily agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions with a global coverage for several years, with meteorological inputs from ERA5. This emission dataset may serve as a reference for national and regional monitoring needs and can be used as input for atmospheric chemistry/transport modelling, with implications for air quality evaluation. The volatilization rate ( $P_v$ ) is a useful indicator to identify where and which activity results in a large fraction of N loss due to  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization and needs particular attention when seeking to avoid significant nutrient losses. From a broader perspective, the N budgets derived from the AMCLIM simulations are helpful for developing a comprehensive assessment of  $\text{N}_r$  recycling within the agricultural system and the environmental impact of  $\text{N}_r$  from anthropogenic sources. By carrying out analysis, sensitivity and experimental tests, this thesis provides insights on how environmental factors and management practices influence  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization. The future projections of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions highlight the critical impacts of global warming and increasing

anthropogenic N due to activity change. Potential measures for mitigating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions have been examined, with effectiveness quantified at the global scale. Consequently, this thesis can provide a basis for guiding policy development and regulations, which has real-world impacts.

### **7.4 Limitations and future work**

Major limitations of this study exist in two aspects: limited measurement data for model evaluation and uncertain model parameters or parameterizations of simulated processes. First, AMCLIM has been intensively evaluated against measurement of livestock housing and synthetic fertilizer application, which represents two major categories of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions that are from indoor facilities and from land application, respectively. However, simulations for manure management, manure application to land and grazing are not explicitly evaluated in detail with any measurements at site scale. This is partly due to the difficulties in measuring NH<sub>3</sub> fluxes and also because of insufficient input data from experimental studies to drive the AMCLIM model. Since the simulations for manure management and application to land are at least similar to what has been evaluated against site scale measurements, this leaves NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from grazing estimated by AMCLIM, which is considered to be the most uncertain model subcomponents. To address this limitation, simulated grazing volatilization rates were compared with reported values from literature, as a broader method of evaluation.

## Chapter 7: Conclusions

---

Second, several modelled processes in AMCLIM are uncertain and need further investigation, which is either due to very complicated processes that are challenging to simulate or due to lack of knowledge and measurement data, including soil pH dynamics after urea application, the drainage and diffusion processes in soils, the adsorption of TAN on manure solids and the land-air exchange process of  $\text{NH}_3$  when considering vegetation effects. In AMCLIM, these processes are generally simplified under various assumptions. Therefore, it is important to note that all the results must be interpreted carefully within the context of a modelling approach with uncertainty and limitations. Another limitation that is worth mentioning is from the computational perspective. AMCLIM requires large number of inputs (as presented in Chapter 2), while the computational requirements for running the specific Grazing Submodule can be high.

This research can be further expanded in a variety of directions. In principle, future work could be carried out to address the limitations summarised above. Conducting more experimental studies that take  $\text{NH}_3$  emission measurements in regions from a wide spectrum of climatic conditions, e.g., measurements in tropical regions where  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization can be intense, is very likely to benefit model development. This includes the benefit of sufficient observations for evaluation, which can also advance a better understanding of the critical processes involved in the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission modelling.

Additional possible future work includes, but is not limited to:

### **1) Developing a bi-directional exchange scheme for $\text{NH}_3$ .**

Current evidence indicates that the air-surface flux of  $\text{NH}_3$  can be either uni-directional or bi-directional, influenced by ambient  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations. This dynamic behaviour is

particularly relevant for semi-natural vegetation in agricultural regions, especially in wet and cold areas. To capture this complexity, it is worth developing a sophisticated exchange scheme for  $\text{NH}_3$ . Conventional deposition velocity methods in atmospheric models can be enhanced by accounting for the multi-dimensional surface interactions, including leaf surfaces, stomatal exchange, and interactions with the underlying soil. Sutton et al. (2013) proposed a resistance-based approach for  $\text{NH}_3$  exchange including cuticular, stomatal and ground pathways, and several studies have demonstrated the feasibility of implementation of the bi-directional exchange into large scale atmospheric modelling (Bash et al., 2013; Fu et al., 2015; Chen et al., 2021). Though it is a great challenge to develop models at the process level because of the relatively complicated dynamics exchange, the integration of such processes into AMCLIM could provide better insights into quantifying net  $\text{NH}_3$  fluxes.

### **2) Running atmospheric chemistry/transport models with the high resolution $\text{NH}_3$ emissions estimated by AMCLIM or incorporating the AMCLIM model into a sophisticated Earth System Model (ESM).**

Precise  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions are crucial for accurate atmospheric modelling, particularly on a global scale. Existing atmospheric chemistry/transport models often rely on prescribed  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions or emission inventories with limited consideration for climatic influences. These emissions typically have low temporal resolution, reflecting only monthly averages based on simplified activity profiles. This can introduce uncertainty in simulating  $\text{NH}_3$  concentrations, deposition, and aerosol formations. By substituting the prescribed  $\text{NH}_3$  emission inputs with estimates from AMCLIM, atmospheric models could potentially generate more accurate simulations, benefiting air quality assessments (Ge et al., 2023). Running atmospheric models with AMCLIM-derived  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions can be a useful way

to further evaluate emission quality. Additionally, integrating AMCLIM into an Earth System Model (ESM) is promising as it can allow for comprehensive coupling of nitrogen and carbon cycles and more consistent meteorological and environmental drivers, i.e., making the AMCLIM model online rather than offline, expanding the scope of research.

### **3) Evaluating economic damage cost linked to NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and cost-benefit measures for NH<sub>3</sub> emission abatement.**

Future research could explore different N scenarios and assess the economic damage costs associated with NH<sub>3</sub> emissions, and conduct cost-benefit analysis to identify the cheapest measures for reducing net NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. The increasing challenges posed by N<sub>r</sub> emissions could have substantial environmental and societal impacts. Evaluating these costs from an economic perspective can provide insights into potential policy development. A climate-dependent modelling approach (such as AMCLIM) is helpful for providing more reliable estimates.



## Model Symbols

$a_{\text{plant}}$	dimensionless parameter for plant activity	
$a_{\Sigma}$	empirical factor for nitrification process	2.4 (manure) or 1.8 (synthetic fertilizer)
$A_h$	temperature correction dependence for urea hydrolysis	
$A_m$	temperature correction dependence for organic N decomposition	
$B$	boundary layer Stanton number	5
$B_a$	mineralization constants for available organic N	$8.94 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$B_r$	mineralization constants for resistant organic N	$6.38 \times 10^{-8} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$B_{\text{vap}}$	vapor transfer coefficient	$\text{m Pa}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$BD_{\text{manure}}$	bulk density of manure	$\text{g cm}^{-3}$
$BD_{\text{soil}}$	bulk density of soil	$\text{g cm}^{-3}$
$c_p$	specific heat capacity of dry air	$1005 \text{ J kg}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$
$C$	substrate concentration of carbon	$\text{g C m}^{-2}$
$C_{\text{Pv(T)}}$	constant of temperature sensitivity	$\% \text{ K}^{-1}$
$den_{\text{grazing}}$	grazing density	$\text{m}^2 \text{ head}^{-1}$
$den_{\text{housing}}$	housing density of livestock	$\text{kg animal per m}^2$ (pigs and ruminants)

## Model Symbols

---

		or number of animal per m <sup>2</sup> (chicken)
$D_{\text{NH}_4/\text{NH}_3}^{\text{aq/gas}}$	molecular diffusivity	m <sup>2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup>
$D_{\text{pot}}$	water drainage potential	m s <sup>-1</sup>
$D_{\text{temp}}$	temperature difference between indoor and outdoor temperature due to the warmth generated by animals	3 °C
$e_a$	actual vapor pressure at present state	Pa
$e_s$	saturation vapor pressure	Pa
$f_{\text{blocking}}$	blocking factor of animal house	
$f_{\text{clay}}$	fractional soil clay content	
$f_{\text{DM.max}}$	maximum DM content of slurry	
$f_{\text{dung}}$	fraction of dung pat of pastures	
$f_{\text{fert}}$	fraction of fertilizer type used	
$f_{\text{gap}}$	fraction of gap space in the slats	0.2
$f_{\text{grazing}}$	fraction of ruminant excreta deposited on pastures	
$f_{\text{MMS}}$	fraction of a manure removed for separate storage as part of the MMS	
$f_{\text{MMS(pasture)}}$	fraction of annual total manure deposited on pastures	
$f_{\text{N}}$	fraction of N form in excretion	
$f_{\text{pit}}$	relative area of pit to area of animal house	1.0

## Model Symbols

---

$f_{\text{silt}}$	fractional silt content of soil	
$f_{\text{som}}$	fractional soil organic matter content	
$f_{\text{store-housing}}$	ratio of manure storage area to housing area	
$f_{\text{tech}}$	fraction of application technique used	
$f_{\text{T}}$	temperature dependence of root activity	
$f_{\text{urine}}$	fraction of urine patch of pastures	
$F_{\text{added water}}$	flux of additional water added to slurry	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{diffusion to surface}}$	upward diffusive fluxes to surface	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{diffusion(aq/gas)}}$	diffusive fluxes	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{drainage}}$	flux of N drainage	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{evap}}$	evaporation of water	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{excreta}}$	excretion rate from livestock	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{excretion water}}$	initial water content in poultry excreta	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{excretN}}$	total N excretion rate from livestock	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{faecal water}}$	flux of water from faeces	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{leaching}}$	flux of leaching	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{L}_\text{N}}$	sum of losses of N compound	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{NH}_3}$	flux of $\text{NH}_3$	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ removal}}$	flux of $\text{NH}_3$ from house atmosphere to outside	$\text{g N s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{NH}_3 \text{ volatilization}}$	flux of $\text{NH}_3$ from floor surface to house atmosphere	$\text{g N s}^{-1}$

## Model Symbols

---

$F_{N \text{ runoff}}$	flux of surface N runoff	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{N, \text{activity}}$	annual total nitrogen from agricultural activity	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{nitrate runoff}}$	flux of surface nitrate runoff	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{nitrif}}$	flux of nitrification	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{P_N}$	sum of production (including inputs) of N compound	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{rainfall}}$	rainfall	$\text{mm s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{TAN}}$	production of TAN	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{TAN runoff}}$	flux of surface TAN runoff	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{uptake}}$	flux of N uptake by plants/crops	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{urea runoff}}$	flux of surface urea runoff	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$F_{\text{urine}}$	flux of water from livestock urination	$\text{g m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$g$	acceleration of gravity	$9.81 \text{ m s}^{-2}$
$H$	sensible heat flux	$\text{J m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$I_{\text{TAN}}$	direct input of TAN species	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$J_{C, N}$	combined response factor for substrate C and N level	
$k$	von Karman constant	0.41
$k_G$	gaseous transfer coefficient for $\text{NH}_3$	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$k_{G, \text{housing}}$	gaseous transfer coefficient for $\text{NH}_3$ in animal house	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$k_h$	urea hydrolysis constant	$\text{s}^{-1}$

## Model Symbols

---

$k_L$	aqueous transfer coefficient for TAN	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$k_{\text{nitrif,pH}}$	pH dependence of nitrification rate	
$k_{\text{nitrif,T}}$	temperature dependence of nitrification rate	
$k_{\text{nitrif,WFPS}}$	water-filled pore space dependence of nitrification rate	
$k_{\text{pH}}$	pH dependence of uric acid hydrolysis rate	
$k_{\text{PV(T)}}$	temperature sensitivity	$\% \text{ K}^{-1}$
$k_{\text{RH}}$	humidity dependence of uric acid hydrolysis rate	
$k_T$	temperature dependence of uric acid hydrolysis rate	
$K_d$	partition coefficient of soil adsorbed of TAN	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$
$K_N$	conversion rate at which a N compound decomposes to form TAN	$\text{s}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{Neff}}$	correction constant for root activity	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$K_{\text{NH}_3}$	combined coefficient of Henry and dissociation equilibria	
$K_{\text{nitrif}}$	rate of nitrification	$\text{s}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{nitrif,opt}}$	optimum nitrification rate	$0.1 \text{ d}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{OrgN}}$	rate of organic N decomposition	$\text{s}^{-1}$
$K_s$	soil hydraulic conductivity	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{sat}}$	soil hydraulic conductivity at saturation	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{UA}}$	rate of uric acid hydrolysis	$\text{s}^{-1}$

## Model Symbols

---

$K_{\text{uptake}}$	plant water uptake coefficient	$0.096 \text{ d}^{-1}$
$K_{\text{Urea}}$	rate of urea hydrolysis	$\text{s}^{-1}$
$L$	Monin-Obukhov length	m
$m$	average body weight of animal	$\text{kg head}^{-1}$
$m_{\text{air}}$	molecular weight of air	$29 \text{ g mol}^{-1}$
$m_{\text{E}}$	equilibrium moisture content of excreta	
$m_{\text{NH}_3}$	molecular weight of $\text{NH}_3$	$17 \text{ g mol}^{-1}$
$M_{\text{added water}}$	mass of additional water added to slurry	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{DM}}$	mass of DM of excreta	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{excreta}}$	mass of livestock excreta	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{faeces}}$	mass of faeces	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$	mass of water	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{N}}$	mass of N species	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{Neff}}$	mass of effective available N for the plant	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{nitrat}}$	mass of nitrate	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{NH}_3,\text{g}}$	mass of gas $\text{NH}_3$	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{NH}_4^+}$	mass of $\text{NH}_4^+$	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{OrgN}}$	mass of organic N	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{TAN}}$	mass of TAN in all phases	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{TAN,aq}}$	mass of aqueous TAN	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$

## Model Symbols

---

$M_{\text{TAN,s}}$	mass of exchangeable solid TAN (adsorbed $\text{NH}_4^+$ )	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{UA}}$	mass of uric acid	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$M_{\text{Urea}}$	mass of urea	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$n$	number of animals	
$N$	substrate concentration of nitrogen	$\text{g N m}^{-2}$
$N_{T_{10}^{\text{min}} > 10^\circ\text{C}}$	number of days with $T_{10}^{\text{min}}$ higher than $10^\circ\text{C}$ in a year	
$p$	atmospheric pressure	Pa
$P_{\text{V}}$	percentage of N volatilizes as $\text{NH}_3$	%
$P_{\text{V,activity}}$	annual mean percentage volatilization rate for agricultural activity	%
$P_{\text{V(TAN)}}$	percentage of TAN volatilizes as $\text{NH}_3$	%
$q_{\text{p}}$	subsurface percolation flux of water	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$q_{\text{r}}$	surface runoff flux of water	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$Q_{\text{in}}$	airflow rate of animal house	$\text{m}^3 \text{s}^{-1}$
$r_{\text{N}}$	wash-off factor for N species	$\% \text{ mm}^{-1}$
$R$	resistance constraining fluxes	$\text{s m}^{-1}$
$R_{\text{a}}$	aerodynamic resistance	$\text{s m}^{-1}$
$R_{\text{aq/gas}}$	resistance that constrains the aqueous or gaseous diffusion processes	$\text{s m}^{-1}$
$R_{\text{atm}}$	atmospheric resistances	$\text{s m}^{-1}$

## Model Symbols

---

$R_b$	boundary layer resistance	$s\ m^{-1}$
$R_{G,house}$	resistance for $NH_3$ volatilization in animal house	$s\ m^{-1}$
$R_{GL}$	combined resistance for transfer of $NH_3$ across the gas-liquid interface	$s\ m^{-1}$
$R_{litter}$	surface resistance of poultry litter	$8460\ s\ m^{-1}$
$R_{manure,aq/gas}$	manure resistances	$s\ m^{-1}$
$RH$	relative humidity	%
$S_{dung\ pat}$	area of dung pat of pastures	$m^2$
$S_{grazing}$	area of grazing pastures	$m^2$
$S_{house}$	surface are of animal house	$m^2$
$S_{pit}$	area of pit in animal house	$m^2$
$S_{slats}$	area of slats in animal house	$m^2$
$S_{storage}$	area of manure storage unit	$m^2$
$S_{urine\ patch}$	area of urine patch of pastures	$m^2$
$Sc$	Schmidt number	
$t_{cleaning}$	cleaning time	24 h
$t_{fc}$	reference time for soil water content reaching field capacity	24 h
$t_{max}$	maximum temperature for microbial activity for nitrification	313 K
$t_{opt}$	optimum temperature for microbial activity for nitrification	301 K

## Model Symbols

---

$t_{r1}$	temperature correction constant for organic N decomposition	0.0106 K <sup>-1</sup>
$t_{r2}$	temperature correction constant for organic N decomposition	0.12979 K <sup>-1</sup>
$T$	temperature	K or °C
$T_{2010}$	annual mean temperature of year 2010	K or °C
$T_{floor}$	floor temperature of animal house	°C
$T_{future}$	annual mean temperature of future year	°C
$T_{gnd}$	ground temperature	°C
$T_{in}$	indoor temperature of animal house	°C
$T_{max}$	indoor temperature when ventilation reaches maximum in animal houses with forced ventilation	12.5 °C
$T_{min}$	indoor temperature when heating is installed in animal houses with forced ventilation	0 °C
$T_{10}^{min}$	10-day running average of daily minimum temperature	°C
$T_{out}$	outdoor temperature	°C
$T_{ref}$	recommended temperature for livestock	20 °C
$u$	wind speed at reference height $z$	m s <sup>-1</sup>
$u^*$	friction velocity	m s <sup>-1</sup>
$\nu$	kinematic viscosity	m <sup>2</sup> s <sup>-1</sup>
$\nu_i$	root activity weighting parameter	

## Model Symbols

---

$V_{\text{house}}$	volume of animal house	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$V_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$	volume of water	$\text{mL m}^{-2}$
$V_{\text{in}}$	ventilation of animal house	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$V_{\text{max}}$	maximum ventilation of animal house	$0.38 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ (pigs) or $0.4 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ (poultry)
$V_{\text{min}}$	minimum ventilation of animal house	$0.2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$
$WFPS$	water-filled pore space	
$w_{\text{irr}}$	irrigation	$\text{m}$
$W_{\text{r},i}$	root structural dry matter components	$\text{g m}^{-2}$
$W_{\text{uptake}}$	water uptake by crops	$\text{m s}^{-1}$
$z_0$	roughness length	$\text{m}$
$z_i$	thickness of soil layer $i$	$\text{m}$
$\alpha_{\text{root}}$	integrated root activity parameter for N uptake	$\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$
$\Gamma$	emission potential ( $[\text{NH}_4^+]/[\text{H}^+]$ )	
$\sigma_{20}$	reference root activity parameter at $20 \text{ }^\circ\text{C}$	$0.05 (20 \text{ }^\circ\text{C})$
$\sigma_{\text{N}}$	temperature-dependent root activity parameter	$\text{g N g}^{-1} \text{ d}^{-1}$
$\varepsilon$	porosity of soil	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\varepsilon_{\text{manure}}$	porosity of manure	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta$	soil volumetric water content	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta_{\text{fc}}$	field capacity	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$

## Model Symbols

---

$\theta_{\text{irr}}$	soil water content of irrigated croplands	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta_{\text{manure}}$	volumetric water content of manure	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta_{\text{rea}}$	reanalysis soil water content	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta_{\text{sat}}$	soil water content at saturation	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\theta_{\text{wp}}$	soil wilting point	$\text{m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ or $\text{m m}^{-1}$
$\xi_{\text{aq/gas}}(\theta)$	tortuosity factors	
$\rho_{\text{air}}$	air density	$\text{kg m}^{-3}$
$\rho_{\text{faeces}}$	density of manure solids	$\text{kg m}^{-3}$
$\rho_{\text{water}}$	density of water	$\text{kg m}^{-3}$
$\chi$	concentration of gas $\text{NH}_3$	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\chi_{\text{atm}}$	concentration of atmospheric $\text{NH}_3$	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\chi_{\text{in}}$	concentration of gas $\text{NH}_3$ in animal house	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\chi_{\text{out}}$	concentration of free atmosphere $\text{NH}_3$ outside animal house	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\chi_{\text{sfc}}$	concentration of gas $\text{NH}_3$ at the surface	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\chi(z)$	concentration of gas $\text{NH}_3$ at height $z$	$\text{g m}^{-3}$
$\psi_{\text{cleaning}}$	cleaning for animal house	
$\psi_{\text{housing}}$	transfer of excreta from animal house to storage unit	
$\psi_{\text{m}}$	stability correction function	
$\psi_{\text{to land}}$	stored manure used for land application	

## Model Symbols

---

[N]	concentration of N species	g mL <sup>-1</sup>
[N(sfc)]	surface concentration of N species	g mL <sup>-1</sup>
[N(soil)]	concentration of N species in soil	g mL <sup>-1</sup>
[NH <sub>3</sub> (g)]	concentration of gaseous NH <sub>3</sub> in soil air-filled pore space	g m <sup>-3</sup>
[TAN(aq)]	concentration of aqueous TAN in soil water-filled pore space	g mL <sup>-1</sup>
[TAN(s)]	concentration of exchangeable solid TAN adsorbed on soil particles	g m <sup>-3</sup>
$\Delta t$	model time step	1 h
$\Delta T_{\text{low}}$	temperature dependency for temperatures below LCT	0.5 °C °C <sup>-1</sup>
$\Delta z_{\text{manure}}$	thickness of manure layer	m
$\Delta z_{\text{soil}}$	transport distance in soils	m
$\Delta \theta$	incremental change in soil moisture	m <sup>3</sup> m <sup>-3</sup> or m m <sup>-1</sup>
$\sum_{\text{NH}_3} v_i$	atomic diffusion volumes for NH <sub>3</sub>	14.9
$\sum_{\text{air}} v_i$	atomic diffusion volumes for air	20.1

---

# Appendix A Simulated processes in AMCLIM

## A1 Hydrolysis of urea/uric acid and mineralization of organic nitrogen

A general term,  $K_N$  ( $s^{-1}$ ) is used in Equation 2.7 for expressing the conversion rates of multiple nitrogen forms to TAN, e.g., urea, UA and organic nitrogen. These processes are strongly dependent on the environmental factors, such as temperature, RH, water content and the pH of soils or manure. The hydrolysis rate of urea ( $K_{Urea}$ ,  $s^{-1}$ ) is parameterized as follows by assuming a first order reaction according to (Sherlock and Goh, 1984):

$$\frac{dM_{Urea}}{dt} = -K_{Urea}M_{Urea}, \quad (A.1)$$

$$K_{Urea} = 1 - \exp(-k_h \cdot WFPS \cdot A_h), \quad (A.2)$$

$$A_h = 0.25 \exp(0.0693 (T - 273.15)), \quad (A.3)$$

where  $k_h$  is the urea hydrolysis constant for urine ( $6.4 \times 10^{-5} s^{-1}$  or  $0.23 h^{-1}$ ; Sherlock and Goh, (1984)) and for urea in soils ( $8.3 \times 10^{-6} s^{-1}$  or  $0.03 h^{-1}$ ; Dutta et al. (2016)). Real urine from animals is found to have a faster decomposition rate than chemical urea fertilizer

## Appendix

---

(Sherlock and Goh, 1985; Haynes and Williams, 1993). *WFPS* is the water-filled pore space and is set to 1 for livestock urine.  $A_h$  is a temperature correction dependence, and  $T$  is the temperature in Kelvin (K).

The hydrolysis rate of uric acid ( $K_{UA}$ ,  $s^{-1}$ ) is calculated from the product of a series of conversion rate functions (Elliott and Collins, 1982), as follows:

$$K_{UA} = 0.2k_{pH}k_Tk_{RH}, \quad (A.4)$$

where  $k_{pH}$ ,  $k_T$  and  $k_{RH}$  are the functions of pH, temperature and RH influencing uric acid hydrolysis rate, respectively. The maximum estimated hydrolysis rate of uric acid is  $0.2 \text{ d}^{-1}$ . The temperature (in °C), RH and pH dependence of UA hydrolysis rate is shown by the following equations:

$$k_T = \frac{\exp(0.149(T-273.15)+0.49)}{\exp(0.149(35)+0.49)} \quad (A.5)$$

The temperature dependence follows an exponential relationship and is normalised to the maximum rate at 35 °C (Jiang et al., 2021).

$$k_{RH} = 0.0124 RH - 0.0014 \quad (A.6)$$

The RH dependence increases linearly as RH increases, reaching the maximum rate of 1 at RH 80 % (Jiang et al., 2021). Note that the humidity level can be a key limiting factor in determining the rate of uric acid hydrolysis and subsequent TAN emissions.

$$k_{pH} = \frac{1.34(\text{pH})-7.2}{1.34(9)-7.2} \quad (A.7)$$

## Appendix

---

A fixed pH of 8.5 is the typical value of poultry manure (Elliott and Collins, 1982; Sommer and Hutchings, 2001).

Organic N is categorised into three types: a) available organic nitrogen, b) resistant organic nitrogen and c) unavailable organic nitrogen, referring to how readily that the organic nitrogen is available to decompose to form TAN (Riddick et al., 2016). A fraction of 50 % organic nitrogen is assumed to be available organic nitrogen, 45 % is in the resistant form, and the rest of 5 % goes to the unavailable nitrogen pool (Riddick et al., 2016). The rate of mineralization of organic nitrogen is determined by the following equation:

$$K_{\text{OrgN}} = B_{a,r} A_m, \quad (\text{A.8})$$

$$A_m = t_{r1} \exp(t_{r2}(T - 273.15)), \quad (\text{A.9})$$

where  $B_{a,r}$  ( $B_a = 8.94 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ;  $B_r = 6.38 \times 10^{-8} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) are the mineralization constants for available and resistant organic N (Vigil and Kissel, 1995; Gilmour et al., 2003).  $A_m$  is a temperature correction dependence, with  $t_{r1}$  and  $t_{r2}$  are equivalent to  $0.0106 \text{ K}^{-1}$  and  $0.12979 \text{ K}^{-1}$ , respectively.

## A2 Budgets of TAN and other nitrogen species in soil layers for simulating chemical fertilizer applications

The budget of TAN in each soil layer ( $M_{\text{TAN},L}$ , g N m<sup>-2</sup>, given in per unit area; all masses have units of g m<sup>-2</sup> if not specifically explained) varies as processes can be different. For the top soil layer (0-2 cm), the time-dependent TAN pool is expressed as:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN},L1}}{dt} = I_{\text{TAN}} + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{NH}_3} - F_{\text{N runoff}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage}} - F_{\text{nitrif}} \quad .$$

(A.10)

For soil layer 2 and 3:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{TAN},L2,3}}{dt} = I_{\text{TAN}} + F_{\text{TAN}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage or leaching}} - F_{\text{nitrif}} - F_{\text{uptake}} \quad .$$

(A.11)

The bottom soil layer acts as a boundary layer of the deeper soils where dissolved nitrogen is lost from the soil column through leaching and diffusion, where the pools and concentrations of nitrogen species are set to 0. The bottom soil layer has a thickness of 14 cm in order to define the transport distance for diffusive fluxes and also to be consistent with the layering of the reanalysis soil data used in the model.

AMCLIM also simulates urea and nitrate in soils. In the top soil layer, the time-dependent urea and nitrate pools are expressed as:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{urea},L1}}{dt} = I_{\text{urea}} - K_{\text{Urea}}M_{\text{Urea}} - F_{\text{urea runoff}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage}}, \quad (\text{A.12})$$

## Appendix

---

$$\frac{dM_{\text{nitrate,L1}}}{dt} = F_{\text{nitrif}} - F_{\text{nitrate runoff}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage}}. \quad (\text{A.13})$$

For soil layer 2 and 3:

$$\frac{dM_{\text{urea,L2,3}}}{dt} = I_{\text{urea}} - K_{\text{Urea}}M_{\text{Urea}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage}}, \quad (\text{A.14})$$

$$\frac{dM_{\text{nitrate,L2,3}}}{dt} = F_{\text{nitrif}} - F_{\text{diffusion}} - F_{\text{drainage}} - F_{\text{uptake}}. \quad (\text{A.15})$$

The fluxes have been explained in Sections 2.3 and 3.2.1 ( $I_{\text{TAN}}$  – direct input of TAN species, such as ammonium or ammonia;  $I_{\text{TAN}}$  – direct input of urea from fertilizer;  $F_{\text{TAN}}$  – TAN production through urea or UA hydrolysis and decomposition of organic N;  $F_{\text{NH}_3}$  – flux of  $\text{NH}_3$  volatilization;  $F_{\text{TAN/urea/nitrate runoff}}$  – flux of surface TAN, urea or nitrate runoff;  $F_{\text{diffusion}}$  – diffusive fluxes;  $F_{\text{drainage}}$  – flux of drainage;  $F_{\text{leaching}}$  – flux of leaching;  $F_{\text{nitrif}}$  – nitrification;  $F_{\text{uptake}}$  – flux of N uptake by plants/crops; all N fluxes/flows have units of  $\text{g N m}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$  if not specifically explained).

### **A3 Adsorption coefficient of $\text{NH}_4^+$ on solid particles (soils and manure)**

Soils can adsorb  $\text{NH}_4^+$  due to cation exchange, and the adsorption of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  on soil solids varies between different soils (Buss et al., 2004). The cation exchange capacity of soils is difficult to simulate especially on a global scale. Therefore, the partitioning coefficient  $K_d$  used to determine the  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorption is derived from an empirical relationship depending

## Appendix

---

on the fractional soil clay content ( $f_{\text{clay}}$ ) to which the soil cation exchange capacity is related (Dutta et al., 2016). The equation is expressed as:

$$K_d = 0.5(7.2733f_{\text{clay}}^3 - 11.22f_{\text{clay}}^2) + 5.7198f_{\text{clay}} + 0.0263. \quad (\text{A.16})$$

For  $\text{NH}_4^+$  adsorbed on manure solids, there is lack of knowledge on the  $K_d$ , so it is set to 1.0.

### A4 Nitrification process

Nitrification is considered to take place in soils and solid manure systems exposed to oxygen. In contrast, for liquid systems, such as slurry system or lagoon, nitrification is considered to be absent or negligible due to the high water content that reduce the oxygen availability. In the model, nitrification is included for calculating the TAN pool in solid phase manure management simulations.

A first-order reaction is used to determine nitrification as shown in Equation 2.8. The optimum nitrification rate ( $K_{\text{Nitrif,opt}}$ ) is set to be 10 % per day, and the nitrification rate  $K_{\text{Nitrif}}$  is affected by temperature, water content, and pH as shown in Equation 3.6 (Parton et al., 1996a, 2001a). The dependence of each factor is expressed by the following equations. The temperature dependence is taken from Stange and Neue, (2009):

$$k_{\text{Nitrif,T}} = \left(\frac{t_{\text{max}} - T_{\text{gnd}}}{t_{\text{max}} - t_{\text{opt}}}\right)^{a_{\Sigma}} \exp\left(a_{\Sigma} \left(\frac{t_{\text{max}} - T_{\text{gnd}}}{t_{\text{max}} - t_{\text{opt}}}\right)\right), \quad (\text{A.17})$$

## Appendix

---

where  $T_{\text{gnd}}$  is the ground temperature. The maximum temperature ( $t_{\text{max}}$ ) and optimum temperature ( $t_{\text{opt}}$ ) for microbial activity is 313 K and 301 K, respectively.  $a_{\Sigma}$  is an empirical factor that equals to 2.4 for manure; optimum temperature is 303 K and  $a_{\Sigma}$  is 1.8 for synthetic fertilizer (Stange and Neue, 2009).

The water content and pH dependence are taken from the empirical function of Parton et al. (1996)

$$k_{\text{nitrif,WFPS}} = \left(\frac{\text{WFPS}-b}{a-b}\right)^d \cdot \left(\frac{b-a}{a-c}\right)^{\frac{\text{WFPS}-c}{a-c}} \cdot \left(\frac{\text{WFPS}-c}{a-c}\right)^d, \quad (\text{A.18})$$

where  $\text{WFPS}$  is the water-filled porosity of soil and is set to 1.0 for solid manure storage. Coefficients  $a$ ,  $b$ ,  $c$  and  $d$  equal to 0.60, 1.27, 0.0012 and 2.84, respectively (Parton et al., 1996a).

$$k_{\text{nitrif,pH}} = 0.56 + \frac{\tan^{-1}(0.45\pi(\text{pH}-5))}{\pi}. \quad (\text{A.19})$$

Nitrification is found to taking place in soils at pH ranging between 5.5 to 10, with the optimum pH is around 8.5 (Parton et al., 1996a), and the processes ceases in soils under natural pH less than 5.0 (Parton et al., 1996a). In AMCLIM-Land, the pH dependence for nitrification rate is a trigonometric function from Parton et al. (1996).

## A5 Nitrogen and water uptake by crops

Nitrogen uptake by plants in AMCLIM-Land is assumed to take place in soil layers 2 and 3 and is not counted in the top soil layer, which can be calculated by Equation 3.7. Crops can uptake both ammonium and nitrate from the soils, together termed as  $M_{\text{Neff}}$ , as expressed by the follows:

$$M_{\text{Neff}} = M_{\text{NH}_4^+} + a_{\text{plant}} M_{\text{NO}_3^-}, \quad (\text{A.20})$$

where  $M_{\text{NH}_4^+}$  and  $M_{\text{NO}_3^-}$  are ammonium and nitrate pools in soils. A dimensionless parameter  $a_{\text{plant}}$  vary between 0.5 to 1.0 depending upon temperature is calculated by the following equation:

$$a_{\text{plant}} = a_{20} - (a_{20} - a_{10}) \frac{(20 - T_{\text{gnd}})}{(20 - 10)}, \quad (\text{A.21})$$

where  $a_{20}$  and  $a_{10}$  are reference values at 20 and 10 °C, respectively. However, this equation is only applicable between 10 and 20 °C so is extrapolated to a broader temperature range as the following equation:

$$a_{\text{plant}} = 0.25e^{0.0693T_{\text{gnd}}}. \quad (\text{A.22})$$

The integrated root activity parameter  $\alpha_{\text{root}}$  is determined by the following equation:

$$\alpha_{\text{root}} = \sigma_{\text{N}} \sum_{i=1}^4 v_i W_{r,i}, \quad (\text{A.23})$$

## Appendix

---

where  $W_{r,i}$  ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) is the root structural dry matter components,  $v_i$  is the corresponding root activity weighting parameter.  $\sigma_N$  ( $\text{g N g}^{-1} \text{d}^{-1}$ ) is the temperature-dependent root activity parameter, which is calculated by the following equation:

$$\sigma_N = \sigma_{20} f_T, \quad (\text{A.24})$$

$\sigma_{20}$  is a reference value that equals 0.05 at 20 °C, and the temperature dependence ( $f_T$ ) is identical as Equation A.22.

The combined response factor  $J_{C,N}$  for substrate carbon and nitrogen is calculated by the following equation:

$$J_{C,N} = 1 + \frac{K_{CUN}}{C} \left( 1 + \frac{N}{J_{NUN}} \right), \quad (\text{A.25})$$

where  $K_{CUN}$  (0.05[C]) and  $J_{NUN}$  (0.005[N]) are constants.  $C$  ( $\text{g C m}^{-2}$ ) and  $N$  ( $\text{g N m}^{-2}$ ) are substrate concentration of carbon and nitrogen, respectively. As the model does not simulate plant dynamics,  $C$  and  $N$  are represented by fixed values of 40 and 4, respectively (Riedo et al., 1998). Another root activity parameter  $K_{Neff}$  is a constant of 5  $\text{g N m}^{-2}$ .

Combining these terms, plant uptake of N ( $F_{\text{uptake}}$ ) can be expressed as (Riedo et al., 1998; Thornley, 1991; Thornley and Cannell, 1992b):

$$F_{\text{uptake}} = \sigma_N \sum_{i=1}^4 v_i W_{r,i} \frac{M_{\text{NH}_4^+} + a_{\text{plant,nit}} M_{\text{NO}_3^-}}{M_{\text{NH}_4^+} + a_{\text{plant,nit}} M_{\text{NO}_3^-} + K_{Neff}} \frac{1}{1 + \frac{K_C}{C} \left( 1 + \frac{N}{K_N} \right)}. \quad (\text{A.26})$$

There are four components in  $W_{r,i}$  that represents structural dry matter of root at different stage (i.e., young and mature roots). Mature roots have larger  $W_{r,i}$  values. The root activity

## Appendix

---

weighting parameter  $v_i$  changes as plant grows, i.e., larger values refer to more mature roots of the plant. AMCLIM-Land uses a set of empirical values to represent  $v_i$ , which describes the status of roots at six growing stages (Table A1). The six growing stages are evenly distributed during the growing season of a crop.

**Table A1. Root activity weighting parameters at different crop growing stage.**

	Stage 1	Stage 2	Stage 3	Stage 4	Stage 5	Stage 6
$v_1$	0.1	1.0	1.0	0.5	0.25	0.1
$v_2$	0.1	0.5	1.0	1.0	0.5	0.25
$v_3$	0.1	0.25	0.5	1.0	1.0	1.0
$v_4$	0.1	0.1	0.25	0.5	1.0	1.0

The water uptake by crops is represented by a simple empirical equation that is related to the soil water content (Dardanelli et al., 2004), which is expressed as follows:

$$W_{\text{uptake}} = K_{\text{uptake}}(\theta - \theta_{\text{wp}}), \quad (\text{A.27})$$

where  $K_{\text{uptake}}$  is an empirical coefficient that equals to  $0.096 \text{ d}^{-1}$  (Dardanelli et al., 2004).

## A6 Calculation of atmospheric resistances

Atmospheric resistances consist of aerodynamic ( $R_a$ ) and boundary layer resistance ( $R_b$ ). The value of  $R_a$ , which is dependent on the stability of air, is calculated from (Seinfeld and Pandis, 2016):

$$R_a = \frac{[\ln(\frac{z}{z_0}) - \psi_m(\frac{z}{L})]^2}{k^2 u}, \quad (\text{A.28})$$

where  $u$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is the wind speed measured at  $z$  (m) height above ground,  $z_0$  (m) is the roughness length,  $L$  (m) is the Monin-Obukhov length,  $\psi_m$  is a stability correction function, and  $k$  is the von Karman constant of 0.41. The stability correction function is calculated for stable and unstable atmospheric conditions:

Stable conditions:

$$\psi_m\left(\frac{z}{L}\right) = -\frac{5z}{L}. \quad (\text{A.29})$$

Unstable conditions:

$$\psi_m\left(\frac{z}{L}\right) = \ln\left(\frac{1+X}{2}\right)^2 + \ln\left(\frac{1+X^2}{2}\right) - 2\tan^{-1}(X) + \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad (\text{A.30})$$

$$X = \left(1 - 16\frac{z}{L}\right)^{\frac{1}{4}}. \quad (\text{A.31})$$

The Monin-Obukhov length  $L$  is parameterized from:

$$L = \frac{T u_*^3 \rho_{\text{air}} c_p}{k g H}, \quad (\text{A.32})$$

where  $T$  (K) is the air temperature at a reference height above ground,  $u_*$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is the friction velocity with  $z_0$  roughness height,  $\rho_{\text{air}}$  ( $\text{kg m}^{-3}$ ) is air density,  $c_p$  ( $\text{J kg}^{-1} \text{K}^{-1}$ ) is the specific heat capacity of dry air, and  $g$  ( $9.81; \text{m s}^{-2}$ ) is the acceleration of gravity, and  $H$  is the sensible heat flux ( $\text{J m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ). The friction velocity is calculated from:

$$u_* = \frac{k u}{\ln\left(\frac{z}{z_0}\right) - \psi_m\left(\frac{z}{L}\right)}. \quad (\text{A.33})$$

The value of  $R_b$  depends on diffusivity through the quasi-laminar sub-layer, where the entrained transfer is described by the boundary layer Stanton number ( $B$ ) and is approximately equal to 5 (Nemitz et al., 2000; Riddick et al., 2017):

$$R_b = (B u_*)^{-1}. \quad (\text{A.34})$$

## A7 Calculation of soil resistances and manure resistances

The aqueous and gaseous diffusion of nitrogen species in soils are constrained by soil resistances, as shown in Equation 2.9. The soil resistance is determined by the following equation:

$$R_{\text{soil,aq/gas}} = \frac{\Delta z_{\text{soil}}}{\xi_{\text{aq/gas}}(\theta) D_{\text{NH}_4/\text{NH}_3}^{\text{aq/gas}}}, \quad (\text{A.35})$$

## Appendix

---

where  $\Delta z_{\text{soil}}$  (m) is the transport distance in soils, which is the distance between the mid-points of each soil layer. The molecular diffusivity ( $D_{\text{NH}_4/\text{NH}_3}^{\text{aq/gas}}$ ,  $\text{m}^2 \text{s}^{-1}$ ) is multiplied by the tortuosity factor,  $\xi_{\text{aq/gas}}(\theta)$ , to adjust for the soil water content as well as the porosity (Millington and Quirk, 1961; M3ring et al., 2016; Vira et al., 2019). The molecular diffusivity and tortuosity factor are calculated by the following equations:

$$D_{\text{NH}_4/\text{NH}_3}^{\text{aq/gas}} = \begin{cases} 9.8 \times 10^{-10} \cdot 1.03^{T-273.15}, & \text{for } \text{NH}_4^+ \\ \frac{10^{-7} \cdot T^{1.75} (1/m_{\text{air}} + 1/m_{\text{NH}_3})^{0.5}}{p[(\sum_{\text{air}} v_i)^{1/3} + (\sum_{\text{NH}_3} v_i)^{1/3}]^2}, & \text{for } \text{NH}_3 \end{cases}, \quad (\text{A.36})$$

where  $m_{\text{air}}$  and  $m_{\text{NH}_3}$  are molecular weight of air and  $\text{NH}_3$ , respectively.  $\sum_{\text{air}} v_i$  (20.1) and  $\sum_{\text{NH}_3} v_i$  (14.9) are atomic diffusion volumes for air and  $\text{NH}_3$  (Perry and Green, 2008), and  $p$  is pressure in the atmosphere.

$$\xi_{\text{aq/gas}}(\theta) = \begin{cases} \frac{(\theta - \theta_{\text{sat}})^{\frac{8.5}{3}}}{\theta_{\text{sat}}^{1.7}}, & \text{for gaseous diffusion} \\ \frac{\theta^{\frac{8.5}{3}}}{\theta_{\text{sat}}^{1.7}}, & \text{for aqueous diffusion} \end{cases}, \quad (\text{A.37})$$

where  $\theta_{\text{sat}}$  is soil water content at saturation. The tortuosity factors are calibrated by site simulations using AMCLIM under GRAMINAE's conditions.

Manure is considered to be similar to soils, and the manure resistances ( $R_{\text{manure, aq/gas}}$ ) for determining the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission from solid manure are calculated by the same method, as expressed by follows:

## Appendix

---

$$R_{\text{manure,aq/gas}} = \frac{\Delta z_{\text{manure}}}{\xi_{\text{aq/gas}}(\theta)D_{\text{NH}_4/\text{NH}_3}^{\text{aq/gas}}}. \quad (\text{A.38})$$

The thickness of the manure layer ( $\Delta z_{\text{manure}}$ ) is approximated by

$$\Delta z_{\text{manure}} = \frac{M_{\text{faeces}}}{BD_{\text{manure}}}, \quad (\text{A.39})$$

where  $M_{\text{faeces}}$  is the faeces pool, and  $BD_{\text{manure}}$  ( $\text{g cm}^{-3}$ ) is the bulk density of manure which is derived from the density of manure solids ( $\rho_{\text{faeces}}$ ,  $\text{g cm}^{-3}$ ) and manure porosity ( $\varepsilon_{\text{manure}}$ ) (Khater, 2015).

$$BD_{\text{manure}} = \rho_{\text{faeces}}(1 - \varepsilon_{\text{manure}}). \quad (\text{A.40})$$

The density of manure solids is  $1.46 \text{ g cm}^{-3}$ . The manure porosity used for calculating manure bulk density and the tortuosity corrections is set to be 0.42 for all livestock (Khater, 2015). The volumetric water content of manure ( $\theta_{\text{manure}}$ ) is calculated by the following equations:

$$\theta_{\text{manure}} = \min \left( \varepsilon_{\text{manure}}, \frac{M_{\text{water}}BD_{\text{manure}}}{\rho_{\text{water}}M_{\text{faeces}}} \right). \quad (\text{A.41})$$

It should be noted that the equations above for manure resistance calculations are under the assumption that the characteristic of manure is similar to soils.

## A8 Concentrations of nitrogen species at surface

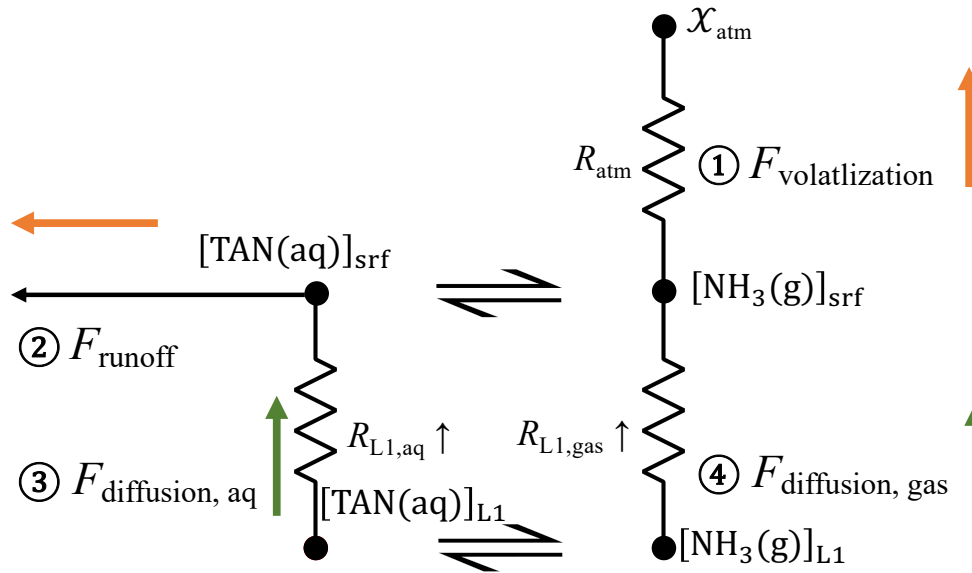
Volatilization and runoff take place at the land surface, which is primarily driven by the concentrations at the surface. To take into account the soil resistance and heterogeneity of the soil, the surface concentrations of nitrogen species are not calculated from dividing the mass by the volume (or the thickness over unit areas), but are solved by assuming that the upward diffusion (from the mid-point of the top soil layer to the surface) is equal to the volatilization and runoff, as expressed by Equation 3.9 and illustrated by Figure A1. Therefore, Equation 3.9 can be expanded as:

$$\frac{[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{srf}} - \chi_{\text{atm}}}{R_{\text{atm}}} + q_r \cdot [\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{srf}} = \frac{[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{L1}} - [\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{srf}}}{R_{\text{L1, aq}}} + \frac{[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{L1}} - [\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{srf}}}{R_{\text{L1, gas}}}, \quad (\text{A.42})$$

the aqueous concentration of TAN at the surface can be solved as:

$$[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{srf}} = \frac{[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{L1}} \left( \frac{1}{R_{\text{L1, aq}}} + \frac{K_{\text{NH}_3}}{R_{\text{L1, gas}}} \right) + \frac{\chi_{\text{atm}}}{R_{\text{atm}}}}{q_r + \frac{1}{R_{\text{L1, aq}}} + K_{\text{NH}_3} \left( \frac{1}{R_{\text{L1, gas}}} + \frac{1}{R_{\text{atm}}} \right)}, \quad (\text{A.43})$$

and gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at the surface can be solved subsequently (combined with Equation 3.3).



**Figure A1. Sketch of the physical transport for nitrogen species (TAN as an example) in the top soil layer in AMCLIM-Land. Upward diffusions including aqueous and gaseous diffusive flux are equivalent to the surface runoff and volatilization to satisfy mass conservation (process 1+2 = 3+4; the sum of the fluxes represented by orange arrows = the sum of the fluxes represented green arrows).**

For simulating  $NH_3$  emissions from solid manure storage, the processes are similar to the land simulations. TAN is assumed to be evenly distributed in the stored manure, so the TAN concentration represents the concentration of the bulk manure ( $[TAN(aq)]_{bulk}$ ). TAN is transferred from the manure to a source layer at the surface through diffusions. The diffusion is in aqueous phase considering the water content and is constrained by manure

## Appendix

---

resistance. Manure resistance is determined by dividing the thickness of the surface layer which has a maximum thickness of 2 cm by the aqueous diffusivity of  $\text{NH}_4^+$ . The upward diffusive fluxes are equal to the volatilization flux (as there is no runoff for housing and storage). Therefore, the TAN concentration at the manure surface can be solved by the following equation:

$$[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{srf}} = [\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]_{\text{bulk}} \cdot \frac{\left(\frac{1}{R_{\text{manure, aq}}}\right) + \frac{\chi_{\text{in}}}{R_{\text{store}}}}{\frac{1}{R_{\text{manure, aq}}} + \frac{K_{\text{NH}_3}}{R_{\text{store}}}}. \quad (\text{A.44})$$

### A9 Water drainage and percolation flux

Leaching of nitrogen from the soils is determined by multiplying the aqueous concentrations by the percolation flux of water. The percolation flux of water is the minimum value between the soil hydraulic conductivity and the drainage potential as shown in Equation 3.10.

The soil hydraulic conductivity ( $K_s$ ) is related to the soil water content and the soil characteristics, which is calculated by the following equation (Li et al., 2019):

$$K_s = \frac{\theta}{\theta_{\text{sat}}} K_{\text{sat}}, \quad (\text{A.45})$$

$$K_{\text{sat}} = 2.2 \times 10^{-7} e^x, \quad (\text{A.46})$$

## Appendix

---

$$x = 7.755 + 0.0352f_{\text{silt}} - 0.967BD_{\text{soil}}^2 - 0.000484f_{\text{clay}}^2 - 0.000322f_{\text{silt}}^2 + \frac{0.001}{f_{\text{silt}}} - \frac{0.748}{f_{\text{som}}} - 0.643\log_e f_{\text{silt}} - 0.01398BD_{\text{soil}} \cdot f_{\text{silt}} - 0.1673BD_{\text{soil}} \cdot f_{\text{som}}, \quad (\text{A.47})$$

where  $K_{\text{sat}}$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is the soil hydraulic conductivity at saturation, which is dependent on the fractional soil silt ( $f_{\text{silt}}$ ) and clay content ( $f_{\text{clay}}$ ), bulk density of soil ( $BD_{\text{soil}}$ ,  $\text{g cm}^{-3}$ ) and fractional soil organic matter content ( $f_{\text{som}}$ ).

The drainage potential of a soil layer is calculated by the following equation:

$$D_{\text{pot}} = \max\left(0, \frac{\theta - \theta_{\text{fc}}}{z t_{\text{fc}}}\right), \quad (\text{A.48})$$

where  $t_{\text{fc}}$  is a reference time that soil water content reaches field capacity, which is 24 h. The field capacity of soil is determined from the bulk density (BD) (Li et al., 2019), as expressed by the following equation:

$$\theta_{\text{fc}} = 0.45 - 0.06BD_{\text{soil}}^2. \quad (\text{A.49})$$

## A10 Two-film model for the gas exchange across the air-liquid interface

The two-film model proposed by Liss and Slater (Liss and Slater, 1974) for estimating the gaseous flux across the air-liquid interface is used to model the  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from pit storage in animal houses and lagoon systems in the AMCLIM model because these systems

## Appendix

---

hold large amount of water (as mentioned in Sections 4.2.2 and 4.2.3). Figure A.2 illustrates the flux of  $\text{NH}_3$  is transferred from the liquid to the air across the interface. The main body of the liquid is assumed to be well-mixed, so the main resistances are from the gas and liquid phase interfacial layers (gas and liquid “films”). There are two transport processes. The first process is TAN from the bulk liquid to the interface ( $F_{\text{TAN to surface}}$ ) through molecular transfer that is driven by concentration gradients, which can be expressed as:

$$F_{\text{TAN to surface}} = k_L([\text{TAN (aq)}]_{\text{bulk liquid}} - [\text{TAN (aq)}]_{\text{interface}}), \quad (\text{A.50})$$

where  $k_L$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is an aqueous transfer coefficient for TAN ( $\text{NH}_3$  and  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ). The second process is  $\text{NH}_3$  transported from the interface to the atmosphere (house atmosphere for housing simulations and free atmosphere for lagoon simulations), which can be expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = k_G([\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{interface}} - [\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{in/atm}}), \quad (\text{A.51})$$

where  $k_G$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is a gaseous transfer coefficient for  $\text{NH}_3$ . The aqueous TAN concentration and the gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at the interface is in equilibrium as shown in Equation 3.3, and it is assumed that the transfer of  $\text{NH}_3$  across the interface is in a steady state so that the two transport processes in aqueous and gaseous phase are equivalent.

$$k_L([\text{TAN (aq)}]_{\text{bulk liquid}} - [\text{TAN (aq)}]_{\text{interface}}) = k_G([\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{interface}} - [\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{in/atm}}). \quad (\text{A.52})$$

In AMCLIM, the calculations of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and other transport processes such as diffusion use resistances, some of which are the reciprocals of the transfer coefficients as

## Appendix

---

shown in Equation 4.3. In addition, as  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions take place from wet surfaces, the gaseous  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration at the interface in the two-film model is represented by  $\chi_{\text{srf}}$  in AMCLIM. By combining Equations A.49 to A.51, the  $\text{NH}_3$  emission can be calculated by simulating the TAN concentration of the bulk liquid using the following equation (under the simplification that atmospheric indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration are 0; as expressed by Equation 4.23):

$$F_{\text{NH}_3} = \frac{\chi_{\text{srf}}}{R_G} = \frac{[\text{TAN}(\text{aq})]}{R_{\text{GL}}}, \quad (\text{A.53})$$

where  $R_{\text{GL}}$  is a combined resistance that limits the  $\text{NH}_3$  transfer across the gas-liquid interface, which is expressed as:

$$R_{\text{GL}} = \frac{1}{k_L} + \frac{1}{k_G K_{\text{NH}_3}}. \quad (\text{A.54})$$

The aqueous and gaseous transfer coefficients are empirically derived (Ni, 1999), which are calculated by the following equations:

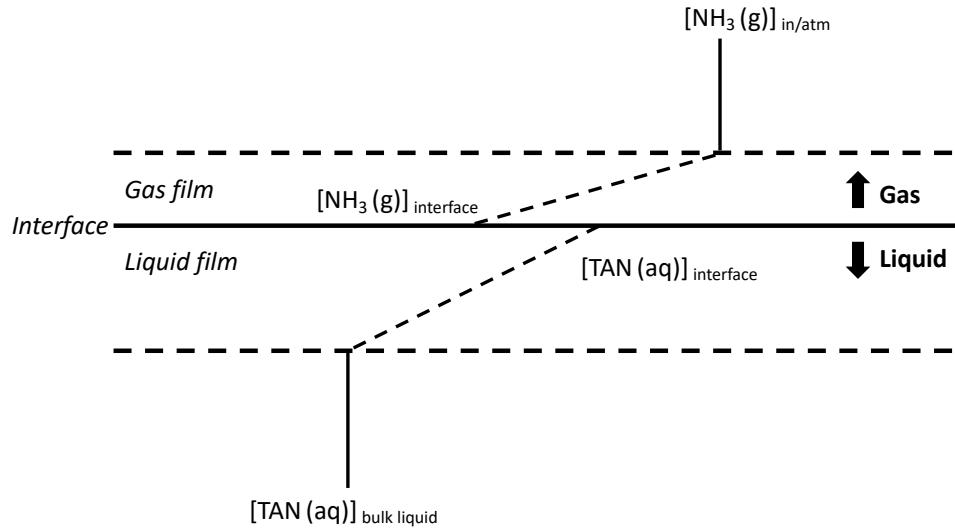
$$k_L = 1.417 \times 10^{-12} T^4, \quad (\text{A.55})$$

$$k_G = 0.001 + 0.0462 u_* Sc^{0.67}, \quad (\text{A.56})$$

where  $Sc$  is the Schmidt number which is calculated from the kinematic viscosity ( $\nu$ ,  $\text{m}^2 \text{s}^{-1}$ ) and diffusivity of  $\text{NH}_3$  as follows:

$$Sc = \frac{\nu}{D_{\text{NH}_3}^{\text{gas}}}, \quad (\text{A.57})$$

$$v = 1.56 \times 10^{-5} \left( \frac{T+273.15}{298.15} \right)^{\frac{3}{2}}. \quad (\text{A.58})$$



**Figure A2.** Sketch of the ammonia transfer processes across an air-liquid interface (adapted from Liss and Slater (1994)). In AMCLIM,  $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{interface}}$  in the figure is represented by  $\chi_{\text{srf}}$ , and  $[\text{NH}_3(\text{g})]_{\text{in/atm}}$  is represented by  $\chi_{\text{in}}$  or  $\chi_{\text{atm}}$ .

## A11 Evaporation in animal houses

The evaporation rate in the animal houses is approximated by applying an aerodynamic method using a vapor transfer coefficient ( $B_{\text{vap}}$ ,  $\text{m Pa}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) and vapor pressure deficit as follows (Chow et al., 1988):

$$F_{\text{evap}} = B_{\text{vap}}(e_s - e_a), \quad (\text{A.59})$$

## Appendix

---

$$B_{\text{vap}} = \frac{0.622k^2\rho_{\text{air}}u}{\rho_{\text{water}}p\left[\ln\left(\frac{z}{z_0}\right)\right]^2}, \quad (\text{A.60})$$

where  $e_s$  is the saturation vapor pressure, and  $e_a$  is the actual vapor pressure at present state.  $\rho_{\text{water}}$  is the density of water, respectively. The wind speed  $u$  ( $\text{m s}^{-1}$ ) is calculated from the housing ventilation at an assumed reference height of  $z$  that equals 2 m, with roughness height  $z_0$  is assumed to be  $2 \times 10^{-3}$  m (2 mm).

The moisture in poultry litter and solid manure due to evaporation cannot decline further than a threshold and will eventually reach an equilibrium state to the ambient humidity, and evaporation is assumed to stop at this point. The litter moisture content exerts a vapor pressure on the adjacent air, and the ratio of this moisture vapor pressure to the saturated vapor pressure of pure water in air at the temperature of the material is called the equilibrium relative humidity (Henderson and Perry, 1976). If the air RH is higher than the equilibrium relative humidity of the material, the material will increase in moisture content. Conversely, the material will decrease in moisture content if the air RH is lower than the equilibrium. The equilibrium moisture content is calculated by the following equation (Elliott and Collins, 1982):

$$m_E = \left[ \frac{-\ln\left(1 - \frac{RH}{100}\right)}{0.0000534 \times T} \right]^{\frac{1}{1.41}}. \quad (\text{A.61})$$

## A12 Housing environments

For the enclosed houses with heating and ventilation systems for pigs, the parameterizations of housing environments are taken from Gyldenkærne (2005), as shown in Figure A3. The indoor temperature ( $T_{in}$ , °C) is a function of outside temperature ( $T_{out}$ , °C), as the following:

$$T_{in} = \begin{cases} T_{rec} + \Delta T_{low} \times (T_{out} - T_{min}), & \text{if } T_{out} \leq T_{min} \\ T_{rec}, & \text{if } T_{min} < T_{out} \leq T_{max} \\ T_{rec} + \Delta T_{high} \times (T_{out} - T_{max}), & \text{if } T_{max} < T_{out} \end{cases}, \quad (\text{A.62})$$

where  $T_{rec}$  is the recommended temperature (20 °C),  $\Delta T_{low}$  is the temperature dependency (0.5 °C °C<sup>-1</sup>) for temperatures below  $T_{min}$  (0 °C),  $\Delta T_{high}$  is the temperature dependence (1.0 °C °C<sup>-1</sup>) above  $T_{max}$  (12.5 °C).

For the enclosed poultry houses, the temperature relationships are derived from the USEPA AFO dataset as the follows (as shown in Fig A3):

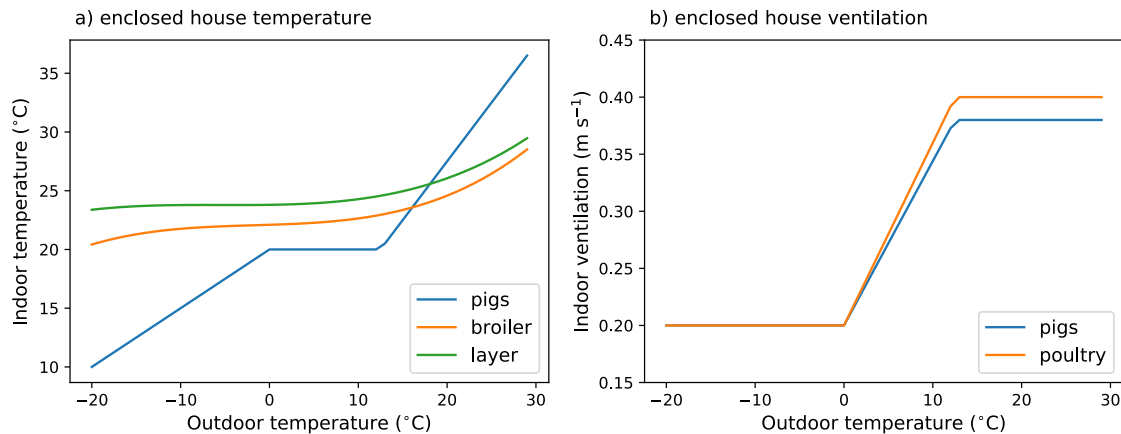
$$T_{in} = \begin{cases} 2.0 \times 10^{-4} T_{out}^3 + 1.0 \times 10^{-3} T_{out}^2 + 2.4 \times 10^{-2} T_{out} + 22.1, & \text{for broilers} \\ 1.4 \times 10^{-4} T_{out}^3 + 2.3 \times 10^{-3} T_{out}^2 + 1.1 \times 10^{-2} T_{out} + 23.8, & \text{for layers} \end{cases}. \quad (\text{A.63})$$

The ventilation ( $V_{in}$ , m s<sup>-1</sup>) of the enclosed animal houses calculated as follows (as shown in Fig A3):

## Appendix

$$V_{\text{in}} = \begin{cases} V_{\text{min}}, & \text{if } T_{\text{out}} \leq T_{\text{min}} \\ V_{\text{min}} + T_{\text{out}} \times \left( \frac{V_{\text{max}} - V_{\text{min}}}{T_{\text{max}} - T_{\text{min}}} \right), & \text{if } T_{\text{min}} < T_{\text{out}} \leq T_{\text{max}}, \\ V_{\text{max}}, & \text{if } T_{\text{max}} < T_{\text{out}} \end{cases} \quad (\text{A.64})$$

where  $V_{\text{min}}$  is the minimum ventilation ( $0.2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ), and  $V_{\text{max}}$  is the maximum ventilation rate ( $0.38 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  for pigs;  $0.40 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  for poultry). It is worth noting that the unit of ventilation is expressed in meter per second, which should be distinguished from the ventilation rate used in Equation 4.2 for conceptualising the indoor  $\text{NH}_3$  concentration of animal houses.



**Figure A3. Modelled indoor temperature and ventilation of fully enclosed animal houses for pigs and poultry in relation to outdoor temperature.**

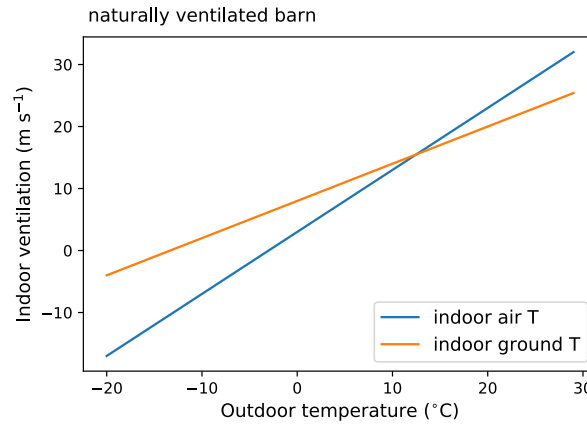
For naturally ventilated barns where ruminants, intermediate pigs, and backyard pigs and poultry, the relationship between indoor temperature and the outdoor temperature is expressed as follows as shown in Figure A4:

$$T_{\text{in}} = T_{\text{out}} + D_{\text{temp}}, \quad (\text{A.65})$$

## Appendix

$$T_{\text{floor}} = T_{\text{out}} + 0.4 \times (T_{\text{rec}} - T_{\text{out}}), \quad (\text{A.66})$$

where  $D_{\text{temp}}$  is the temperature difference between indoor and outdoor temperature due to the warmth generated by animals (3 °C) and  $T_{\text{floor}}$  is floor temperature.



**Figure A4. Modelled indoor air and ground temperature of naturally ventilated animal barns in relation to outdoor temperature.**

The ventilation in the barns is related to the wind speed outside ( $u_{\text{out}}$ , m s<sup>-1</sup>), which is expressed by the following equation:

$$V_{\text{in}} = (1 - f_{\text{blocking}})u_{\text{out}}, \quad (\text{A.67})$$

where  $f_{\text{blocking}}$  is a blocking factor due to mechanical blocking, which is larger in cold days and smaller in warm days.

$$f_{\text{blocking}} = \begin{cases} 0.2, & \text{if } T_{\text{out}} > T_{\text{floor}} - D_{\text{temp}} \\ 0.8, & \text{if } T_{\text{out}} \leq T_{\text{floor}} - D_{\text{temp}} \end{cases} \quad (\text{A.68})$$



# **Appendix B Supplementary information for the development and operation of AMCLIM**

## **B1 Major crops simulated by AMCLIM-Land**

The 16 major crops that are simulated by AMCLIM-Land are: 1) barley, 2) cassava, 3) cotton, 4) groundnut, 5) maize, 6) millet, 7) potato, 8) rapeseed, 9) rice, 10) rye, 11) sorghum, 12) soybean, 13) sugarbeet, 14) sunflower, 15), sugarcane and 16) wheat.

## **B2 Fertilizer types from IFA and disaggregation of total nitrogen rates**

AMCLIM-Land uses nitrogen chemical fertilizer consumption statistics at country-level from the International Fertilizer Association. Nitrogen fertilizer types provide in the IFA dataset includes direct  $\text{NH}_3$ , ammonium phosphate (AP), ammonium sulphate (AS), ammonium nitrate (AN), calcium ammonium nitrate (CAN), NK compound fertilizer (NK), NPK compound fertilizer (NPK), nitrogen solution, other NP fertilizer (other NP), urea,

## Appendix

---

and other N straight fertilizer. It is assumed that NK compound fertilizer, NPK compound fertilizer and other NP fertilizer have equivalent amount of ammonium and nitrate. Nitrogen solution contains 75 % of ammonium and 25 % nitrate (Vira et al., 2020a). Other N straight fertilizer is treated as urea in AMCLIM-Land. The nitrogen in ammonium fertilizer, urea fertilizer and nitrate fertilizer can be calculated accordingly by the following equations:

$$Amm_N = NH_3 + AP_N + AS_N + 0.5(AN_N + CAN_N + NK + NPK + \text{other NP}) + 0.75N\text{solution}, \quad (\text{B.1})$$

$$Urea_N = Urea + \text{Other N straight}, \quad (\text{B.2})$$

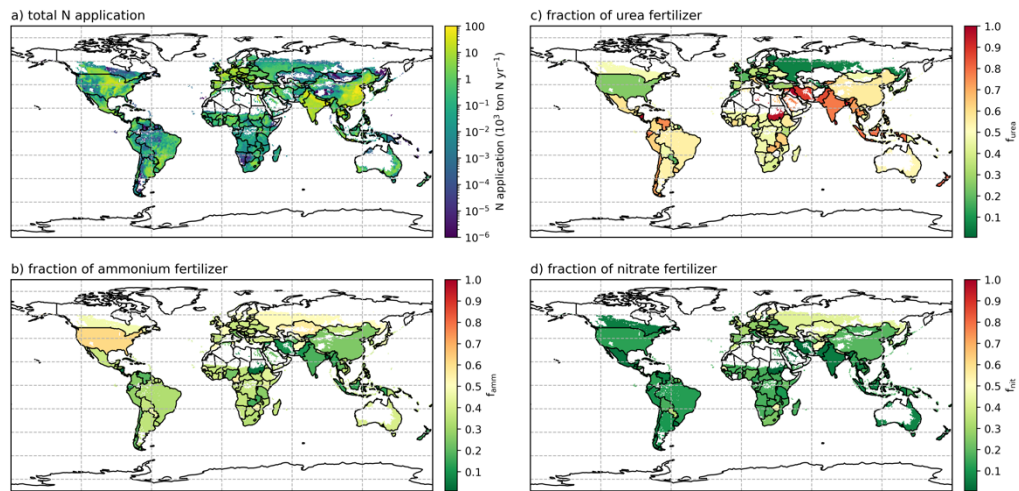
$$Nit_N = 0.5(AN_N + CAN_N + NK + NPK + \text{other NP}) + 0.25N\text{solution}. \quad (\text{B.3})$$

The fraction of the major three nitrogen fertilizer groups (ammonium, urea and nitrate) is then calculated as follows:

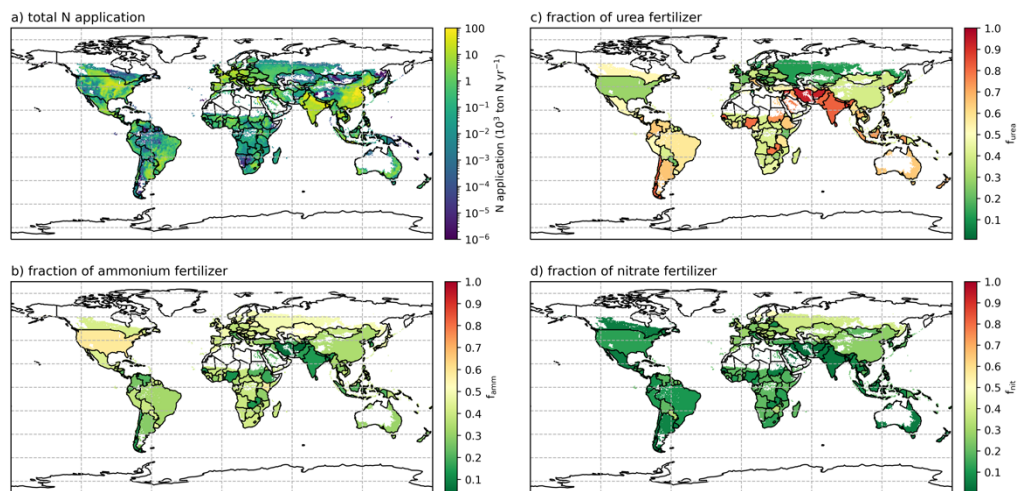
$$f_{\text{fert}(j)} = \frac{M_{\text{fert}(j)}}{\sum_{j=1}^3 M_{\text{fert}(j)}}. \quad (\text{B.4})$$

The nitrogen application and fraction of three types of fertilizers in 2010 and 2018 are shown in Figure B1 and B2.

## Appendix



**Figure B1. Fertilizer information of 2010. (a) Total nitrogen application rate. (b) Fraction of ammonium fertilizer. (c) Fraction of urea fertilizer. (d) Fraction of nitrate fertilizer.**



**Figure B2. Same as Figure B1 but for 2018.**

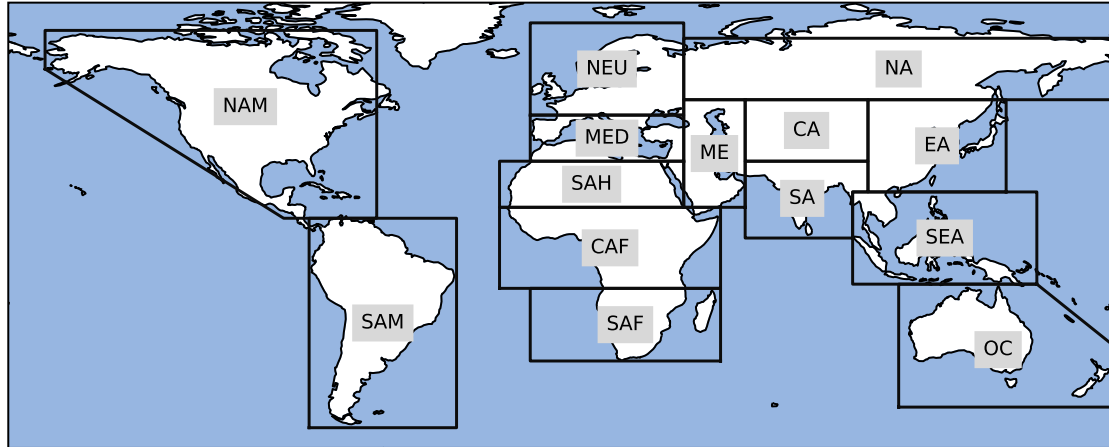
---

### **B3 Techniques used for chemical fertilizer application**

**Table B1. Fraction of techniques used for chemical fertilizer application at country-level, based on the income classification (WB, 2022).**

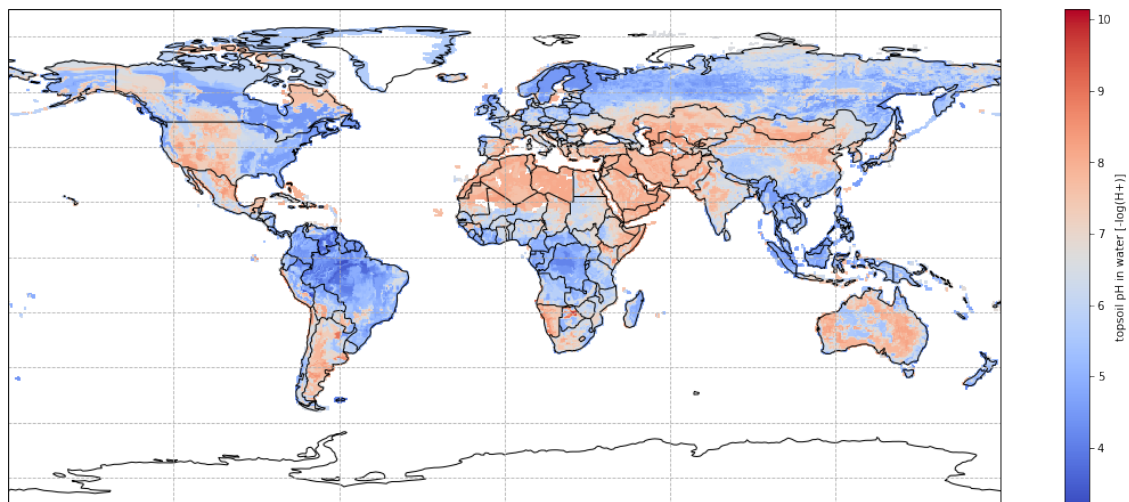
	Broadcasting	Incorporation	Deep placement
High income	0.7	0.2	0.1
Upper middle income	0.8	0.15	0.05
Lower middle income	0.95	0.05	0
Low income	1.0	0	0

## B4 Geographical regions defined in AMCLIM



**Figure B3. Geographical regions (SREX scientific region) used in AMCLIM (Seneviratne et al., 2012).**

## B5 Global soil pH



**Figure B4. Global soil pH. Data from HWSD v1.2 (Wieder et al., 2014).**

## B6 Livestock behavioural information and excreta characteristics

**Table B2. Biomaterial and characteristic information of livestock excreta (Vu et al., 2009b, a; Andersen et al., 2020; Haynes and Williams, 1993; Marsden et al., 2020; Dong et al., 2014; Waldrip et al., 2013; Nahm, 2003; Hoogendoorn et al., 2011; Choirunnisa et al., 2019; Zhao et al., 2016; Reed et al., 2015; Sommer and Hutchings, 2001; Misselbrook et al., 2016; Selbie et al., 2015).**

Livestock	Urinary N : Faecal N ratio	Urinary N concentration (g N L <sup>-1</sup> urine)	Faecal N content (g N kg <sup>-1</sup> faeces)	Fraction of urinary N as urea	Urination (L head <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ) and defecation (kg head <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> )	DM (g per kg excreta)	pH
Beef/Feedlot Cattle	3:2	7.2	4.85	0.75	12.0 (U) 20.9 (D)	181.5	7.8
Dairy/Other dairy	8.8:5	6.9	4.85	0.75	21.0 (U) 27.0 (D)	181.5	7.8
Sheep	2:1	8.7	6.40	0.80	2.4 (U) 1.2 (D)	155.0	8.0
Goat	1:1	12.0	6.40	0.80	2.4 (U) 1.2 (D)	155.0	8.0
Pigs	2:1	6.4	11.90	0.75	3.8 (U) 1.2 (D)	222.0	7.7
Poultry	--	--	50 (g N kg <sup>-1</sup> excretion)	0.6 (excreted N as UA)	0.0 (U) 0.03 (Excretion)	574.0	8.5

UA is uric acid; U is urine; D is dung.

## B7 Divisions of Manure Management Systems (MMS)

The MMS defined by the FAO GLEAM2 model and the divisions used in the AMCLIM model are summarised in Table B3 and B4, respectively. It should be noted that manure used as fuel, manure sold and thermal drying are not simulated in AMCLIM. Unmanaged manure (e.g., dumping, fishpond) are treated as nitrogen loss from the system in AMCLIM.

**Table B3. Definitions of manure management systems used in GLEAM. From Uwizeye et al (2020).**

Aerobic lagoon	A type of liquid uncovered manure storage with varying lengths of storage (up to a year or greater). Lagoons can both be a tank construction or an earthen basin and are characterised by natural or forced aeration.
Aerobic processing	Manure is treated through natural or forced aeration processes for oxidation of organic and nitrogenous compounds.
Burned	Manure is collected and burned, usually as (cooking) fuel.
Compost	Manure is stored and turned into compost before using it as fertilizer. Often, manure is frequently turned and mixed during composting process.
Daily spread	Manure is routinely removed from a confinement facility and applied to cropland or pasture within 24 hours of excretion.
Deep litter	An in-house system where, as manure accumulates in the stable, bedding material is continuously added to absorb moisture over a production cycle of 6 to 12 months.

## Appendix

Digester	Also called biogas installation, which converts liquid and solid manure into biogas. As a by-product a digestate is formed which can be used as fertilizer.
Discharge	Manure is discharged in the environment. This is done after a period of storage and activities are often not recorded as many regions do not allow for such practices.
Dry lot	A paved or unpaved open confinement without any cover and where manure is stored for several months (up to a year or more) and may be removed periodically.
Dumping	Manure is dumped in an (often nearby) river. This can be done after a period of storage and activities are often not recorded as many regions do not allow for such practices.
Fishpond	Manure is used as fertilizer to increase production of food organisms that are eaten by the fish.
Lagoon	A liquid storage system designed to combine waste stabilization and storage. Lagoons can both be a covered tank construction or an earthen basin and are characterised by the creation of an anaerobic environment.
Liquid	A system where manure as excreted (slurry) is stored in tanks or earthen ponds, sometimes with some addition of water and storage periods of usually less than a year.
Liquid crust	Same storage as 'Liquid', but with a naturally or artificially formed crust on the top, which reduces gas emissions.
Manure with litter (poultry)	As manure accumulates in the barn, bedding material is added to absorb the moisture over an entire production cycle. Typically used for poultry breeder flocks and meat type chickens.

## Appendix

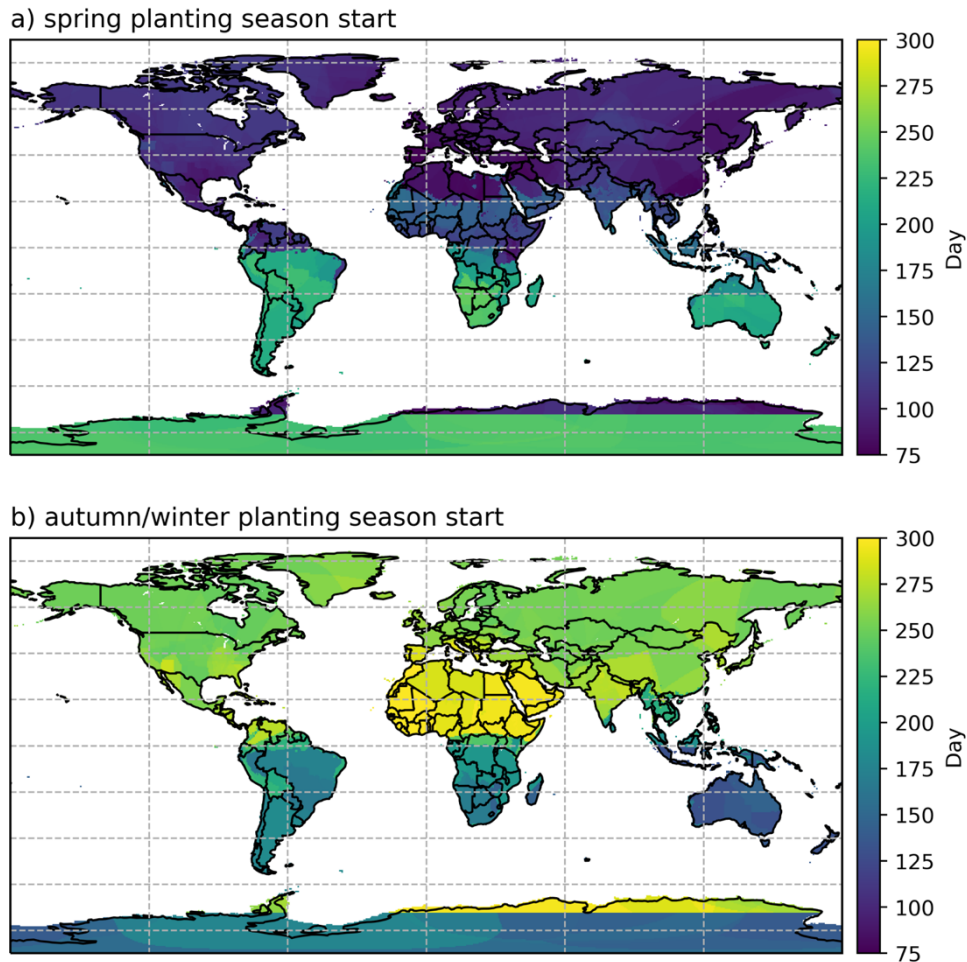
Manure without litter (poultry)	Manure is dried as it accumulates and can be similar to an open confinement storage system.
Outdoor Confinement Area	Manure is allowed to lie as deposited on outdoor confinement areas and is not managed.
Pasture	Manure that is deposited on pasture and grazing land and not managed.
Pasture + paddock	Animals held on pasture and outdoor confinement areas deposit their manure and no further manure management is applied.
Pit 1, 2	Manure is collected and stored below a slatted floor in an enclosed animal confinement for 1) less than 2 months, 2) a period of 2 months or more.
Public sewage	Manure enters the public sewage system and further processed at a treatment plant.
Sold	Solid manure is sold as fertilizer or fuel, usually after a period of storage.
Solid storage	Manure is stored, typically for several months, in unconfined piles or stacks.
Thermal drying	Manure (solid) is treated through a drying process and is commonly used to remove volatile contaminants from livestock manure.

## Appendix

**Table B4. Divisions of manure management used in AMCLIM.**

Category	Solid	Liquid
A	composting, deep litter, litter (poultry) <sup>a</sup> , pit storage (intensive layers) <sup>a</sup> , solid storage	aerobic processing, pit storage (livestock except for intensive layers)
B	--	aerobic lagoon, liquid <sup>b</sup>
C	--	lagoon, liquid crust
D	daily spread (cattle, small ruminants, chickens) <sup>c</sup> , dry lot, outdoor confinement area	daily spread (dairy cattle, pigs) <sup>b</sup>
Grazing	pasture, pasture + paddock	
Fuel	burned, digester (biogas)	
Unmanaged	discharge, dumping, fishpond, public sewage	
Other	sold, thermal drying	

<sup>a</sup> Counting as housing emissions. <sup>b</sup> To differentiate with “liquid crust”, “liquid” is assumed to be an uncovered storage. <sup>c</sup> Counting as MMS emissions.

**B8 Planting seasons for manure application to land**

**Figure B5. Planting seasons for manure application to land (a) spring (for the NH) and (b) autumn/winter (for the NH). The dates (expressed as Julian days) were derived from the mean planting seasons of 18 spring crops and 4 winter crops. If there is no difference between the spring season and autumn/winter season, it indicates that there is only one planting season.**

**B9 Information of US Environmental Protection Agency Animal Feeding Operations monitoring data**

---

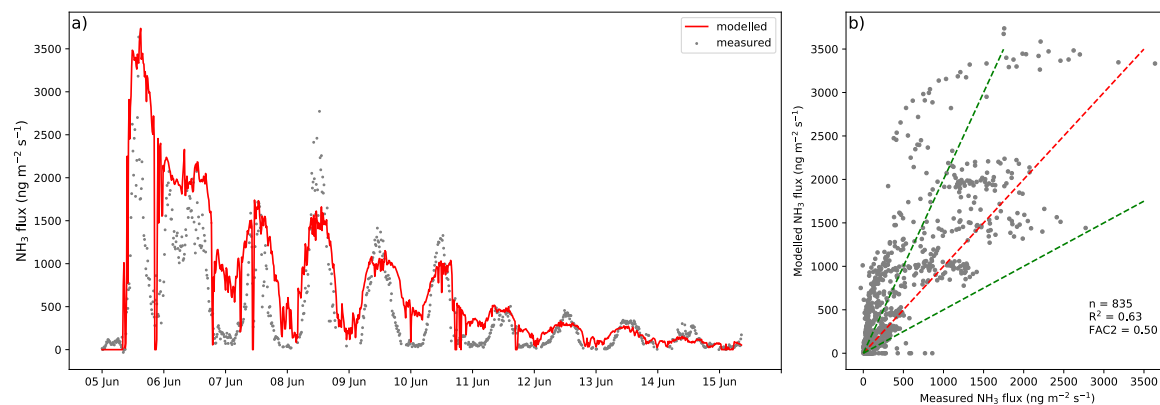
Site name	Location	Livestock/Production system	Number of rooms/houses monitored	Monitored period
IN3B	Carroll, Indiana	Pig	4	01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009
NC2B	Nash, North Carolina	Chicken (layer)	2	15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009
IN5B	Jasper, Indiana	Dairy	2	01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009

---



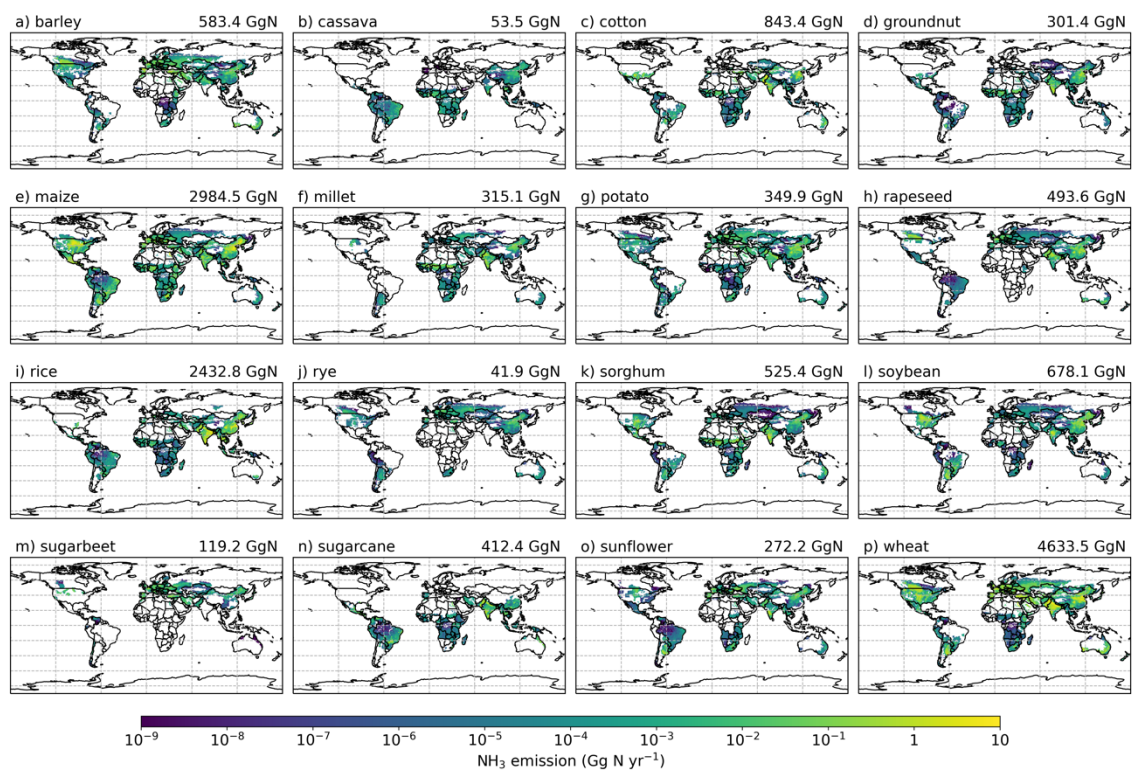
# Appendix C Supplementary results for Chapter 3

## C1 Site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> from fertilizer applications



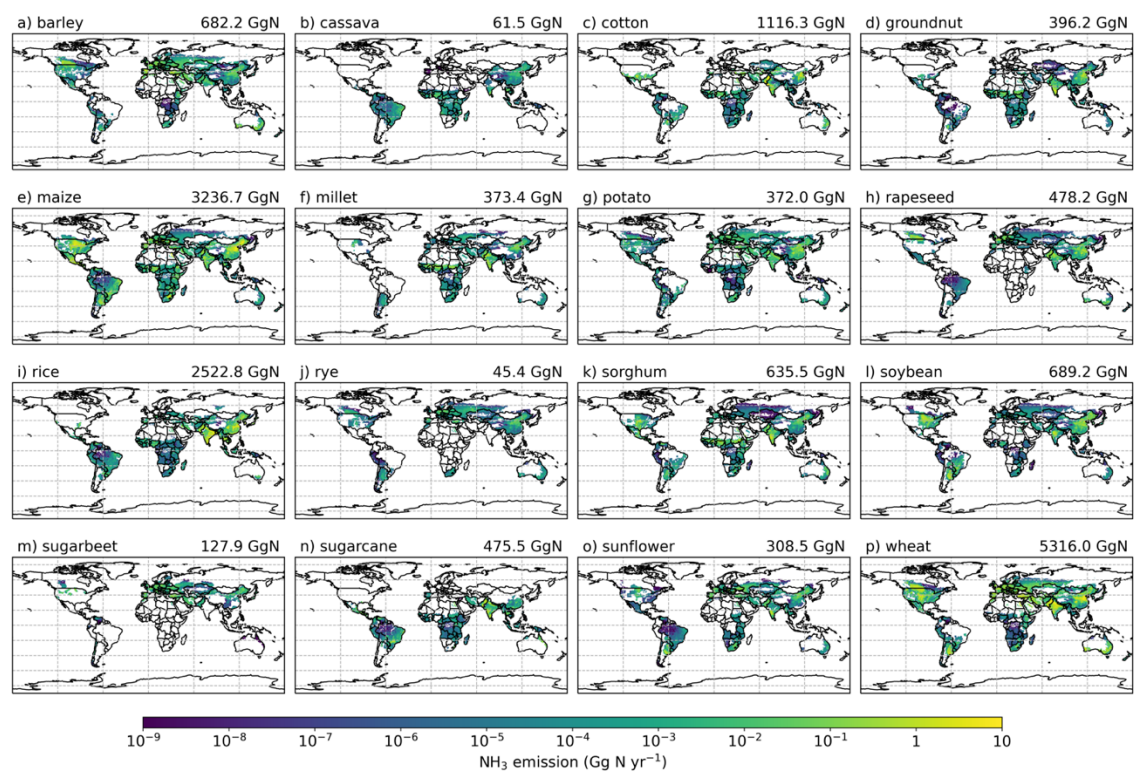
**Figure C1. Modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by AMCLIM–Land at site scale compared with measured NH<sub>3</sub> emissions by AGM in the GRAMINAE field experiments. (a) Modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions compared with measurements of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions. (b) Scatter plot of modelled NH<sub>3</sub> vs. measured NH<sub>3</sub>.**

## C2 Crop-specific NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and volatilization rates



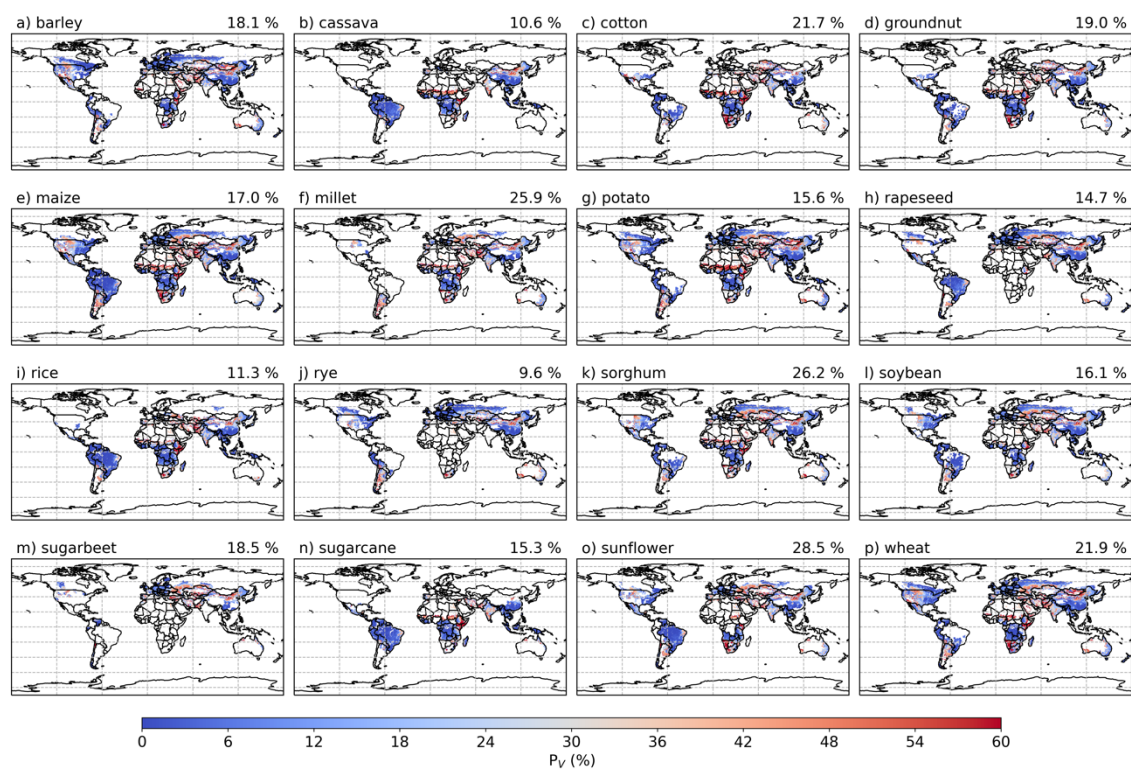
**Figure C2. Ammonia emissions from 16 major crops for 2010 as simulated using AMCLIM.**

# Appendix



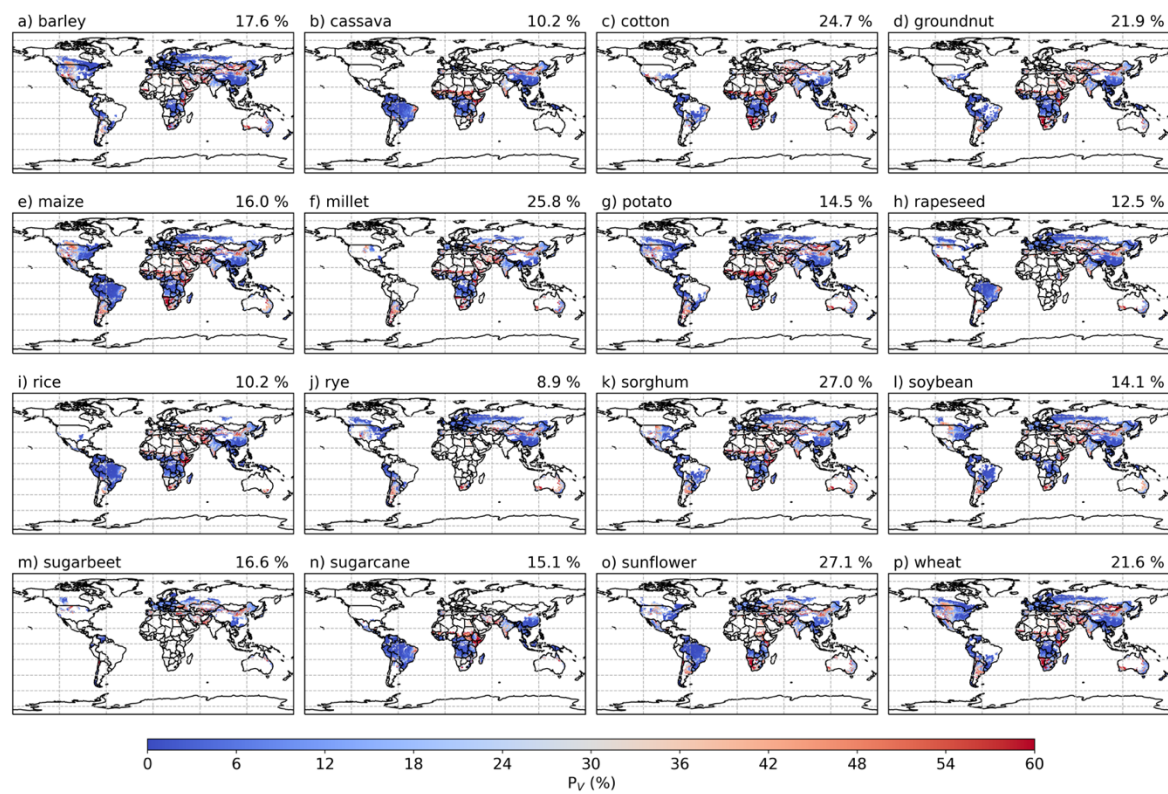
**Figure C3. Same as Figure C2 but for 2018.**

## Appendix



**Figure C4. Percentage of applied nitrogen that volatilizes as  $\text{NH}_3$  ( $P_v$ , %) for 16 major crops in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM.**

# Appendix



**Figure C5. Same as Figure C4 but for 2018.**

### C3 Global fertilizer use in the 21<sup>st</sup> century

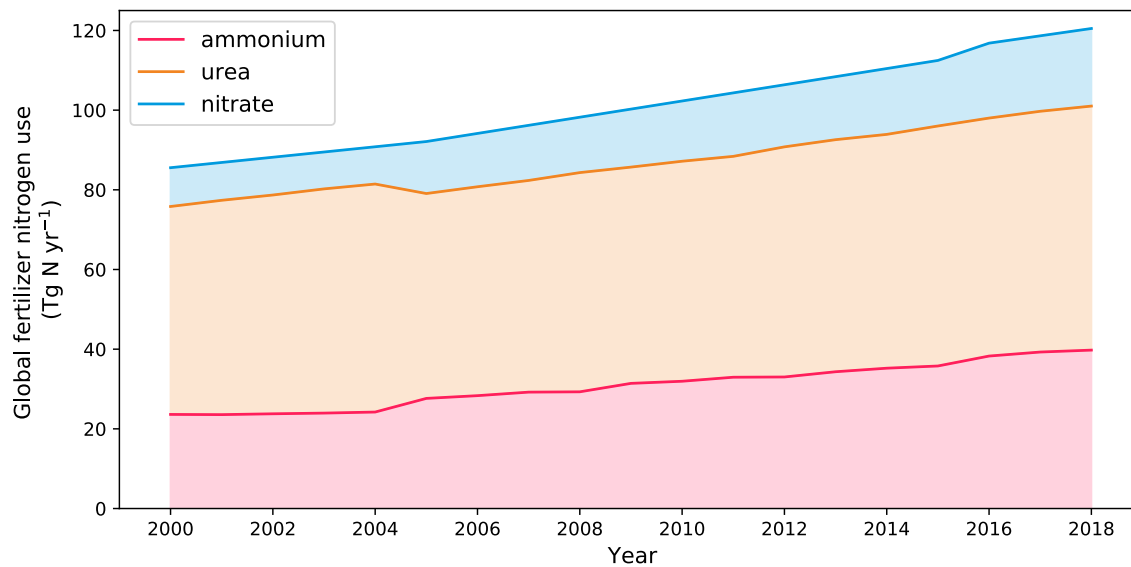
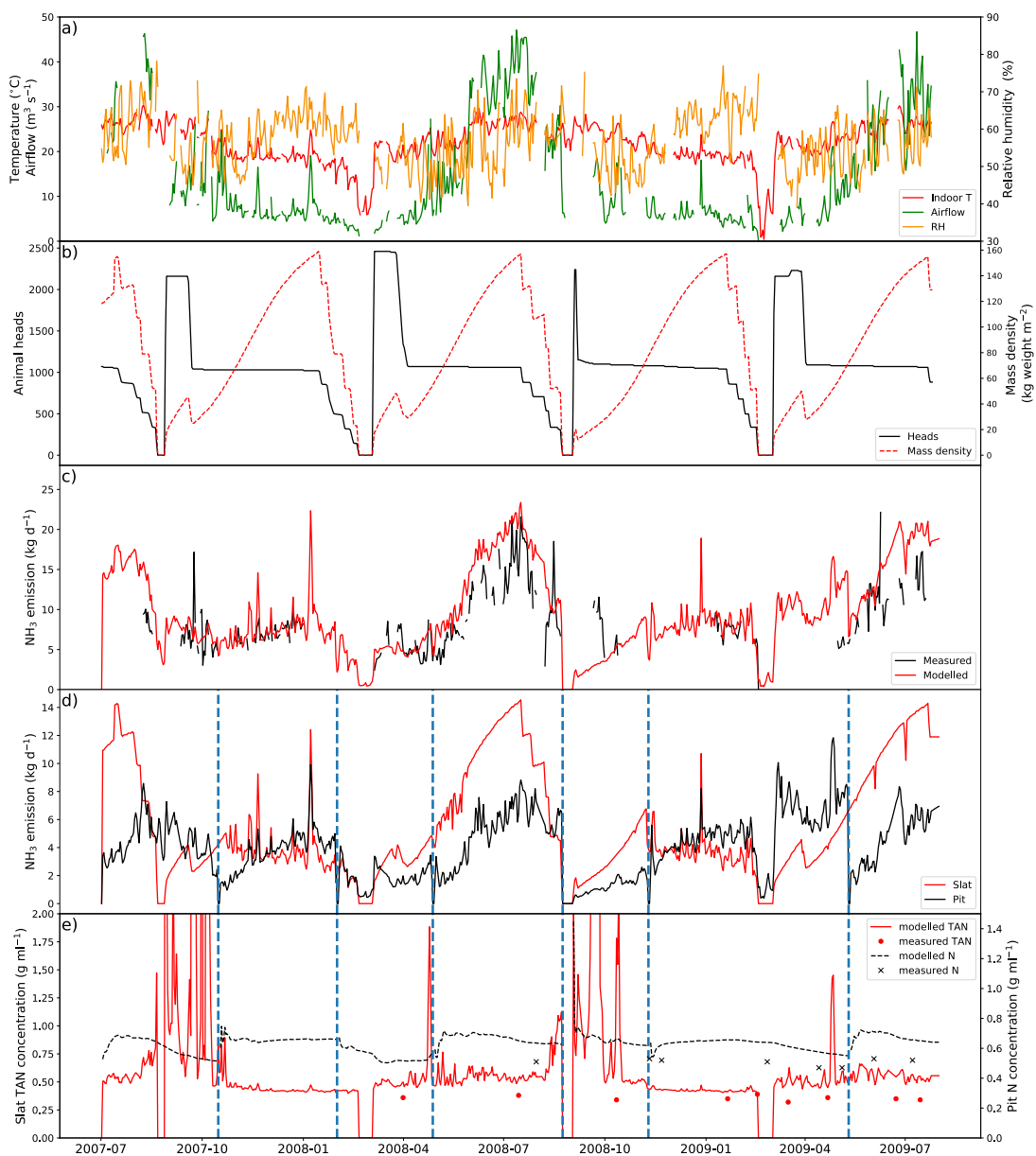


Figure C6. Global total use of three types of fertilizers in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

# **Appendix D Supplementary results for Chapter 4**

## **D1 Site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> from pig housing**

# Appendix



## Appendix

---

**Figure D1. Site simulations of House 2 in a pig farm at site IN3B, Carroll, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature, airflow rate and relative humidity of the house. (b) Animal heads and mass density of the house. (c) Comparison between modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions and calculated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from measured indoor concentrations. (d) Modelled  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from the slats and the pit. (e) Comparisons between measured and modelled TAN concentration of the slats and between measured and modelled nitrogen concentration of the pit. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to manure removal from the pit. (Same as Figure 4.2 but for House 2)**

# Appendix

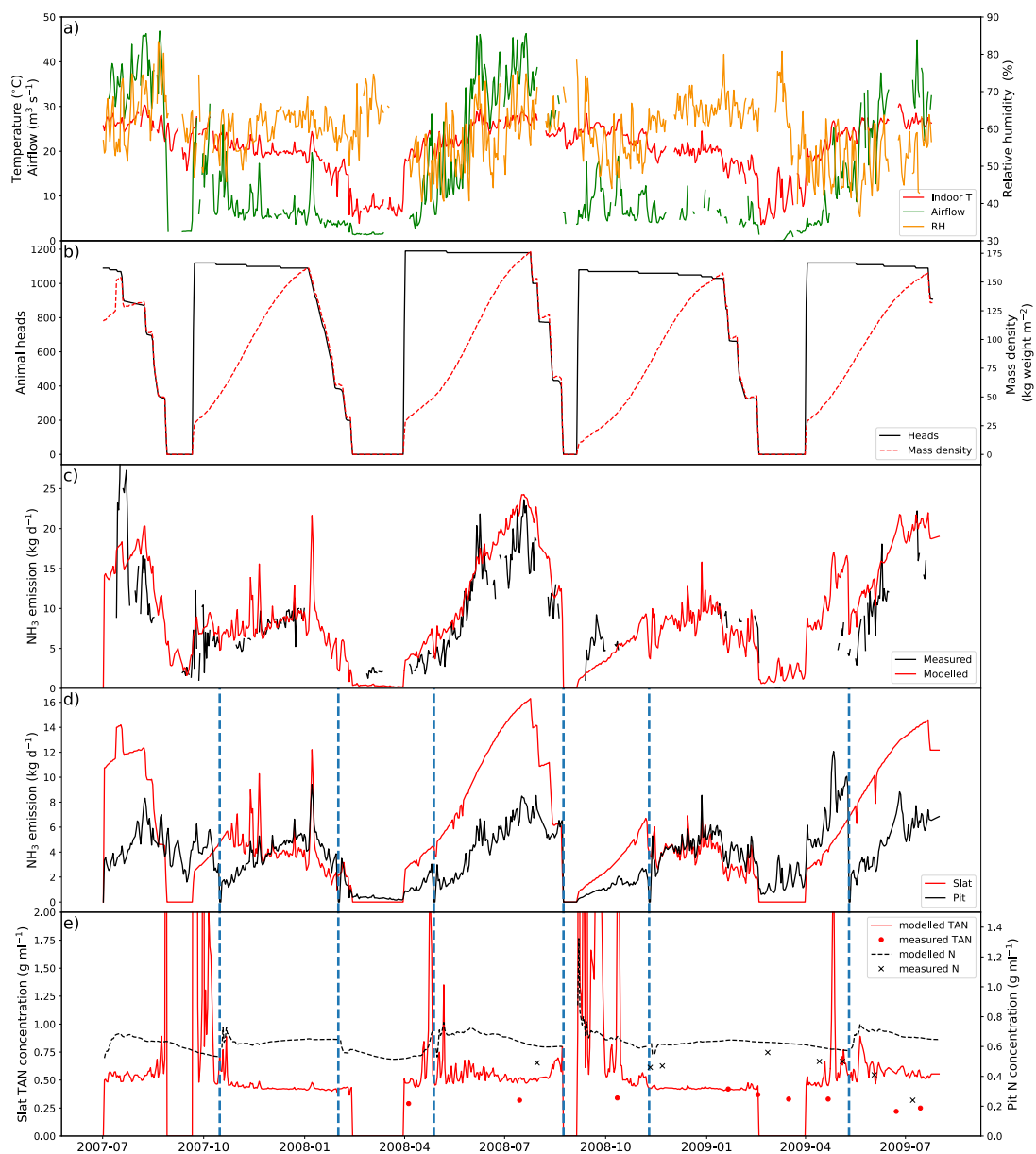
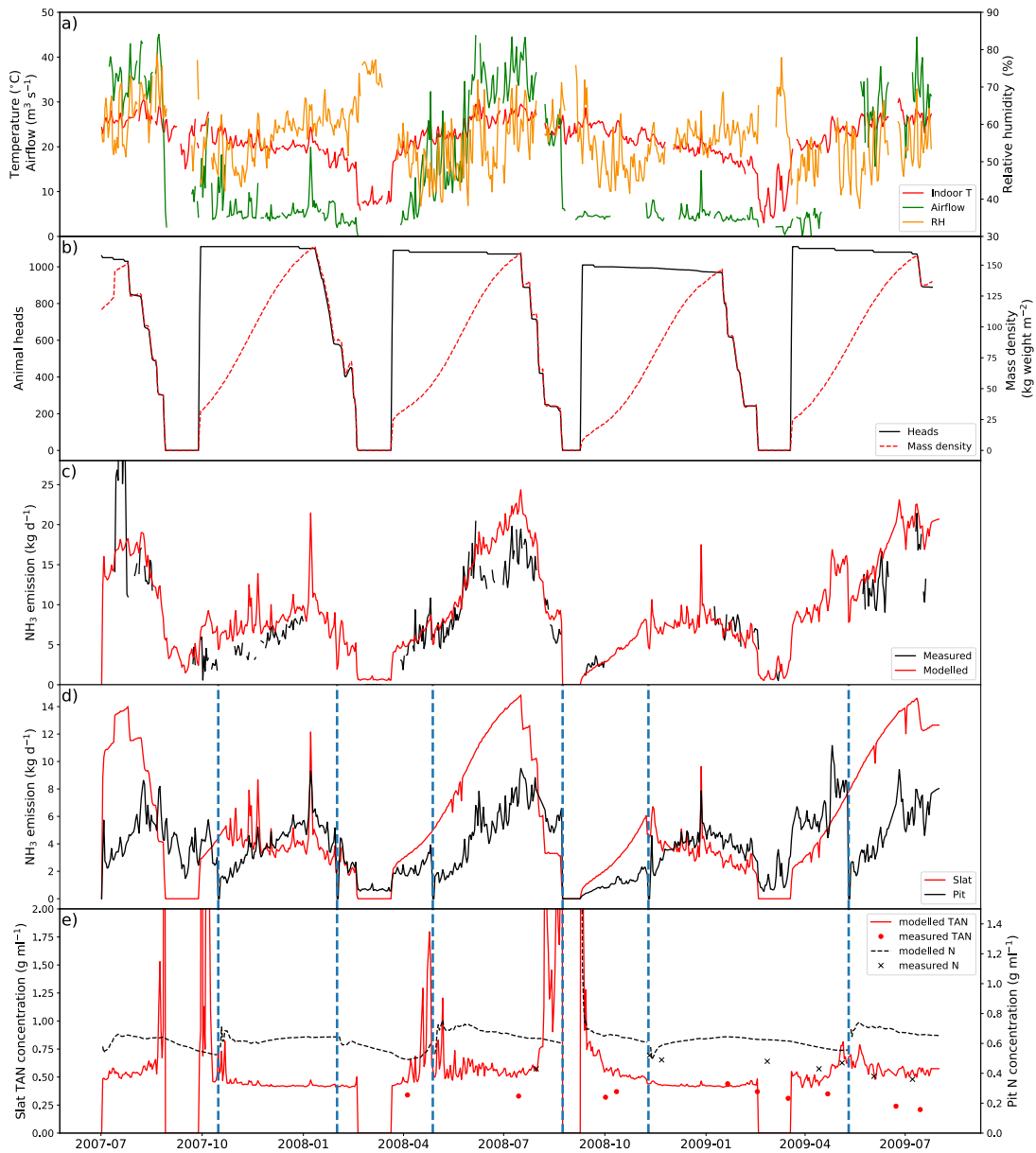


Figure D2.. Same as Figure D1 but for House 3.

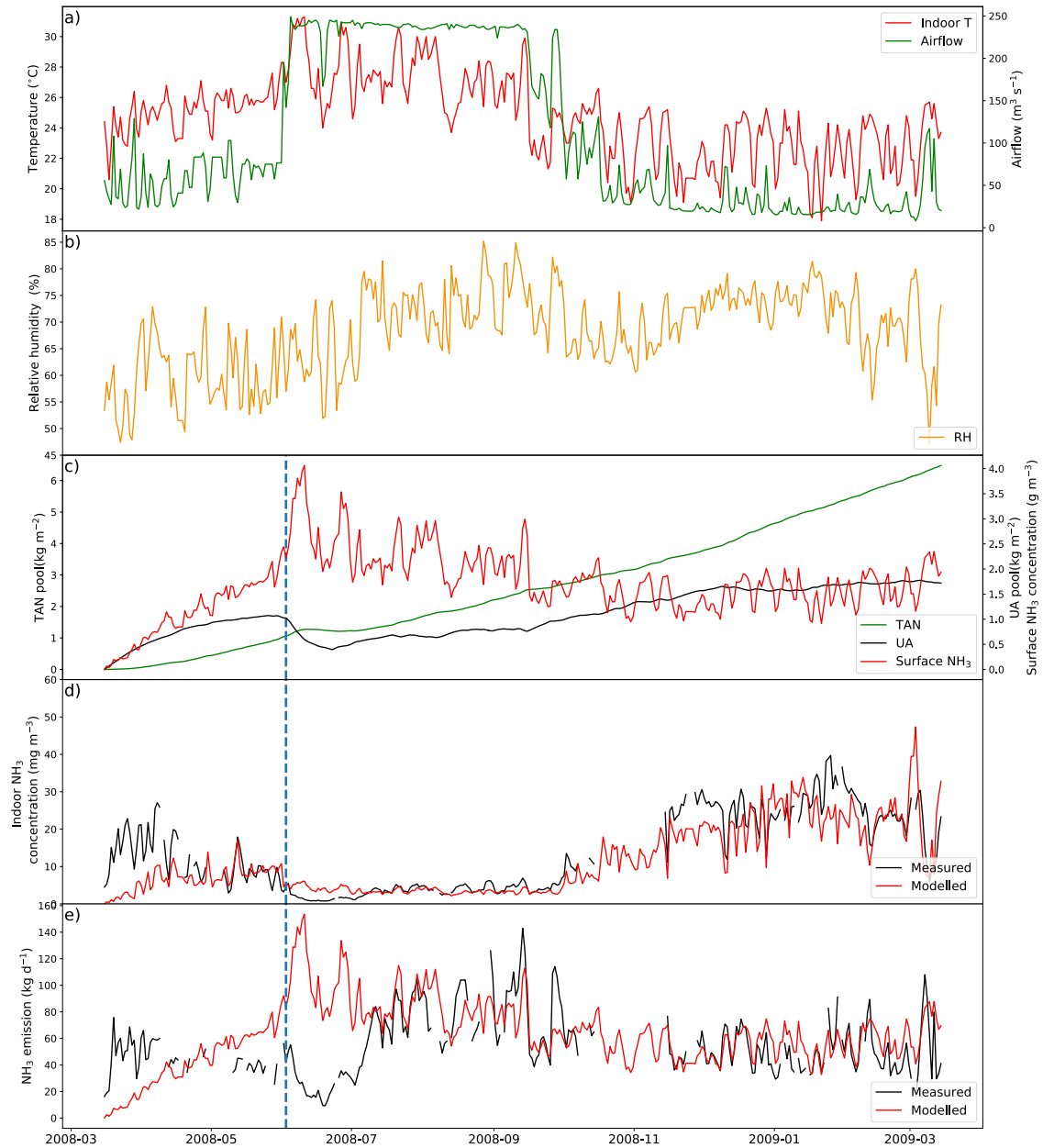
# Appendix



**Figure D3. Same as Figure D1 but for House 4.**

**D2 Site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> from layer chicken housing**

# Appendix



**Figure D4. Site simulations of House B in a layer farm at site NC2B, Nash, North Carolina, from 15 March 2008 to 15 March 2009. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the house. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the house. (c) Modelled TAN pool and UA pool. (d) Comparison between measured and modelled indoor NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations of the house and surface NH<sub>3</sub> concentrations. (e) Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations. Vertical blue dashed lines refer to emptying of the house. (Same as Figure 4.3 but for House B)**

### D3 Emissions from pig manure management

**Table D1.. Global total managed nitrogen (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Gg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from different manure management systems for three pigs.**

MMS	Year	Total managed N (Gg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from MMS (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average $P_v$ (%)
Indoor storage, liquid	2010	2211.6	171.6	7.7
	2018	2188.9	175.5	8.0
Outdoor storage, liquid	2010	1310.6	155.3	11.8
	2018	1283.0	158.7	12.3
Covered storage, liquid	2010	1247.9	4.5	0.3
	2018	1214.7	4.8	0.4
Lagoon	2010	42.3	7.1	16.8

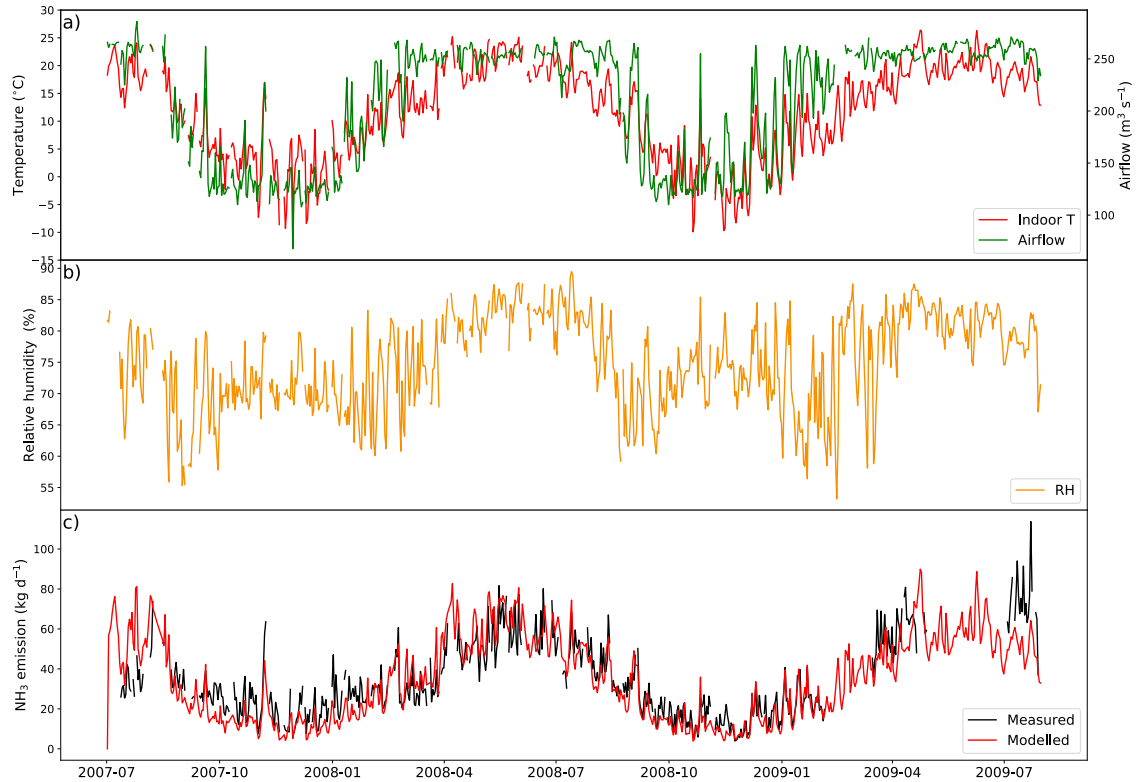
## Appendix

	2018	42.9	7.7	17.9
Indoor storage, solid	2010	1784.4	185.2	10.3
	2018	1786.9	187.0	10.4
Left on land	2010	1767.3	478.9	27.1
	2018	1746.4	487.1	27.9
Total	2010	8364.2	1002.7	11.9
	2018	8263.0	1021.0	12.3



# Appendix E Supplementary results for Chapter 5

## E1 Site simulations for NH<sub>3</sub> from dairy cattle barns



## Appendix

Figure E1. Site simulations of Barn 2 in a dairy farm at site IN5B, Jasper, Indiana, from 01 July 2007 to 31 July 2009. The barn is equipped with exhaust fans to facilitate ventilation. (a) Measured daily mean indoor temperature and airflow rate of the barn. (b) Measured daily mean relative humidity of the barn. (c) Comparison between modelled NH<sub>3</sub> emissions and calculated NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from measured indoor concentrations.

## E2 NH<sub>3</sub> from different grazing schemes

Table E1. Total excreted N (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> emissions (Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>) and volatilization rates (%) from each grazing scheme for cattle, sheep and goats as simulated by AMCLIM.

Ruminants	Year	Scheme	Total excreted N while grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	NH <sub>3</sub> from grazing (Tg N yr <sup>-1</sup> )	Average <i>P<sub>v</sub></i> (%)
Cattle	2010	urine patch	21.54	5.65	26.2
		dung pat	7.49	0.22	2.9
		mixed	10.02	1.67	16.7
	2018	urine patch	22.14	4.72	21.3
		dung pat	7.69	0.25	3.3
		mixed	10.29	1.74	14.6
Sheep	2010	urine patch	2.23	0.78	35.0
		dung pat	0.62	0.01	1.6
		mixed	0.88	0.13	12.7
	2018	urine patch	2.33	0.62	26.6
		dung pat	0.65	0.02	3.1
		mixed	0.92	0.11	10.4

## Appendix

---

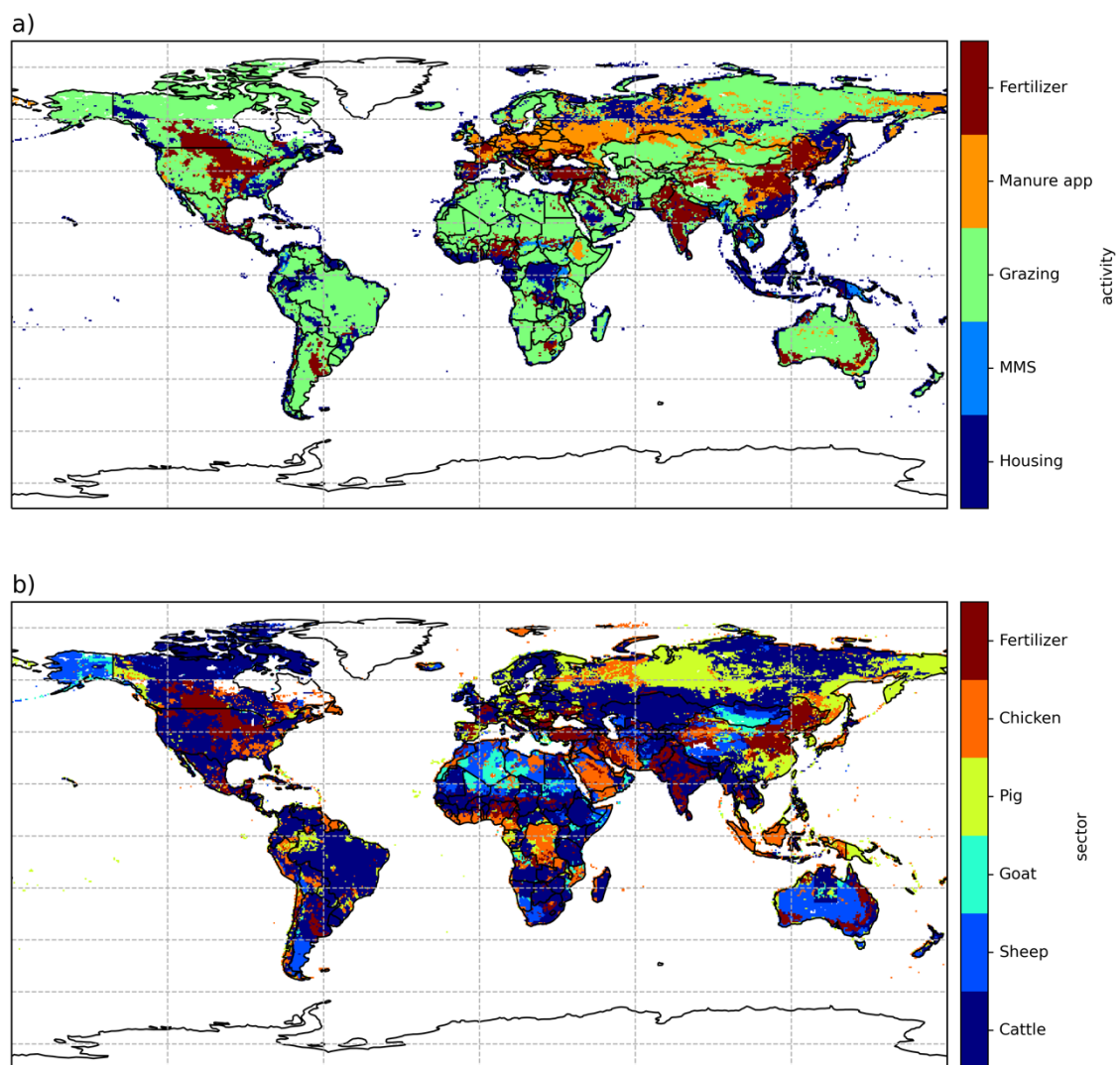
Goat	2010	urine patch	0.89	0.35	39.3
		dung pat	0.50	0.02	4.0
		mixed	0.60	0.12	17.1
	2018	urine patch	0.95	0.30	31.6
		dung pat	0.53	0.02	3.8
		mixed	0.64	0.11	14.5
Total	2010	urine patch	24.66	6.78	27.5
		dung pat	8.61	0.25	2.9
		mixed	11.55	1.92	19.9
	2018	urine patch	25.42	5.64	22.2
		dung pat	8.87	0.29	3.3
		mixed	11.86	1.96	14.3

---



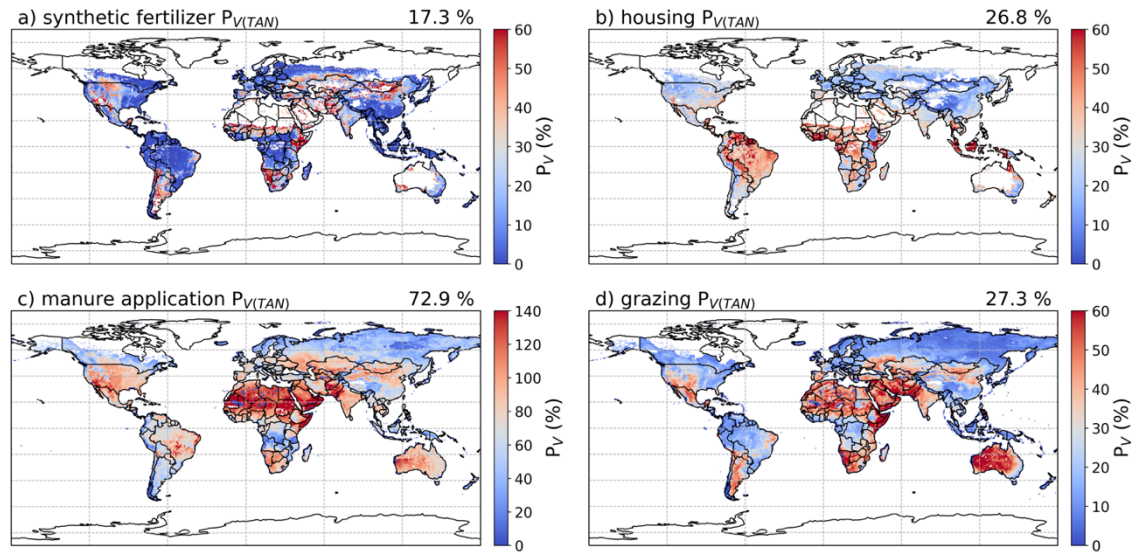
# **Appendix F Supplementary results for Chapter 6**

## **F1 Dominant source of agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emissions**



**Figure F1.. Dominant source of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from agricultural activities (a) and sectors (b) as estimated by AMCLIM.**

## F2 Volatilization of $\text{NH}_3$ relative to TAN



**Figure F2. Percentage of TAN that volatilizes ( $P_{V(\text{TAN})}$ ) as  $\text{NH}_3$  in 2010 as estimated by AMCLIM for (a) the use of ammonium and urea in synthetic fertilizer, (b) urinary N in excreta deposited in livestock houses, (c) TAN application in manure to land (note the different scale) and (d) the urine patch scheme (urinary N) of grazing.**

### F3 Nitrogen excreted by livestock

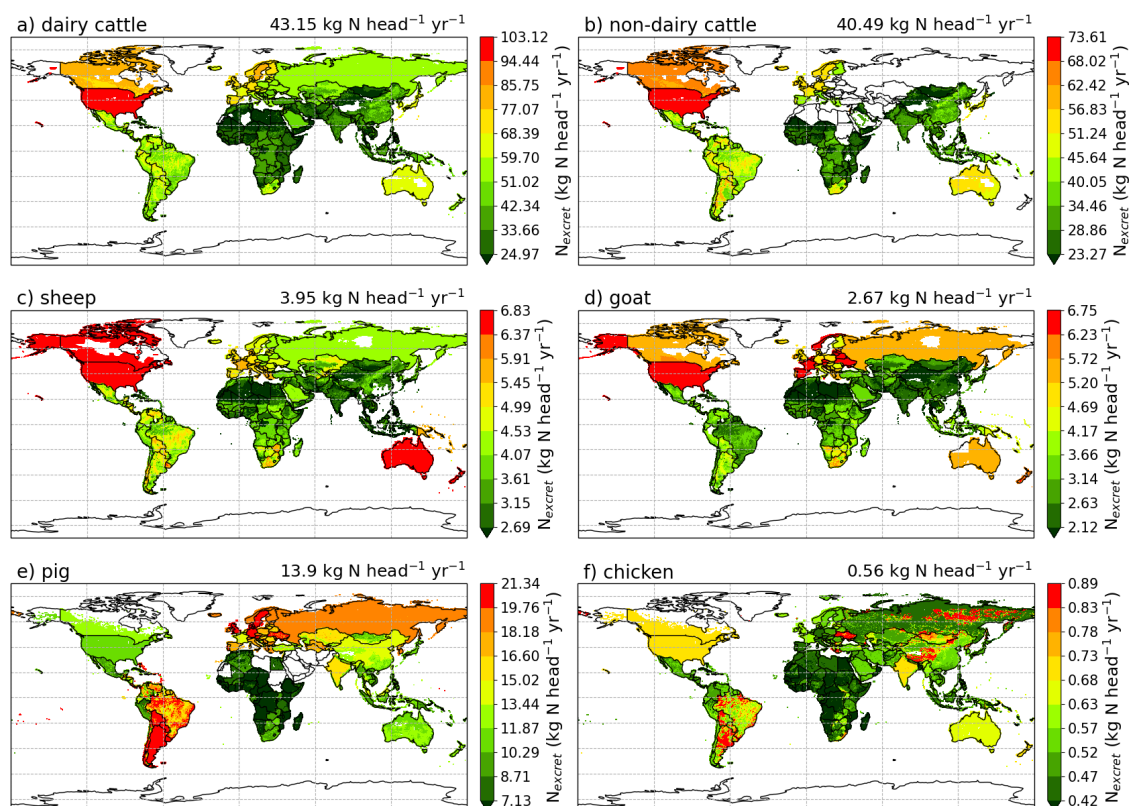
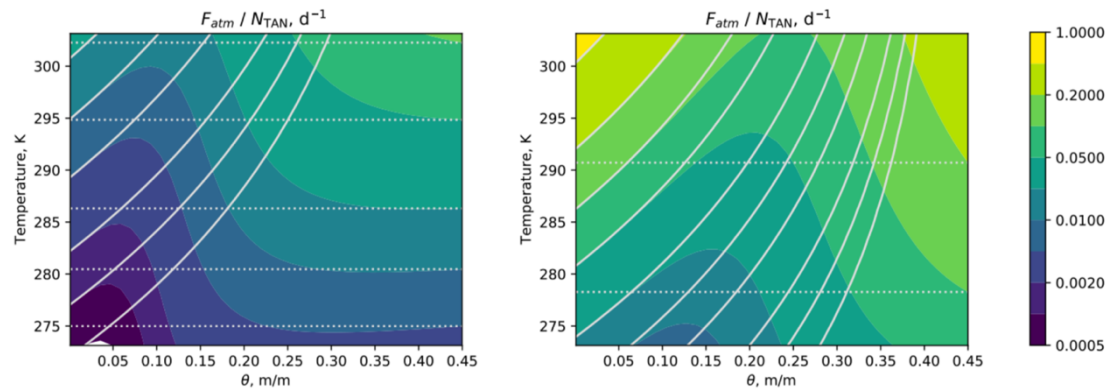
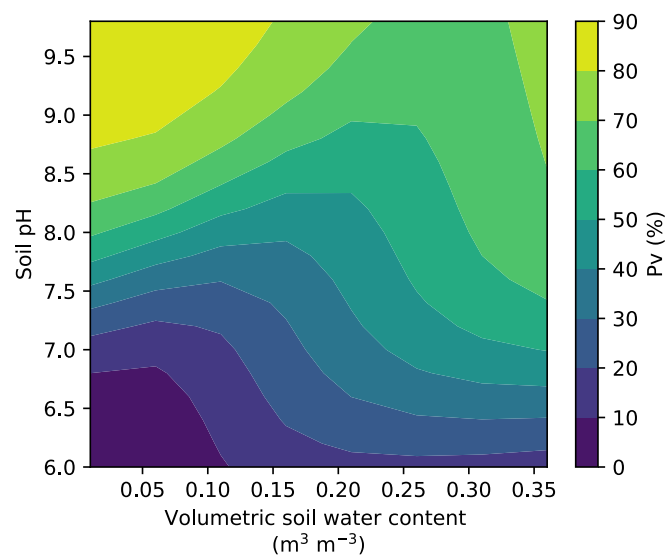


Figure F3. Annual mean excreted nitrogen ( $\text{kg N head}^{-1} \text{yr}^{-1}$ ) by (a) dairy cattle, (b) non-dairy cattle, (c) sheep, (d) goat, (e) pigs and (f) chicken based on GLEAM2 for year 2010 (FAO, 2018).

## F4 The impact of soil moisture on $\text{NH}_3$ volatilization under different temperature and soil pH conditions

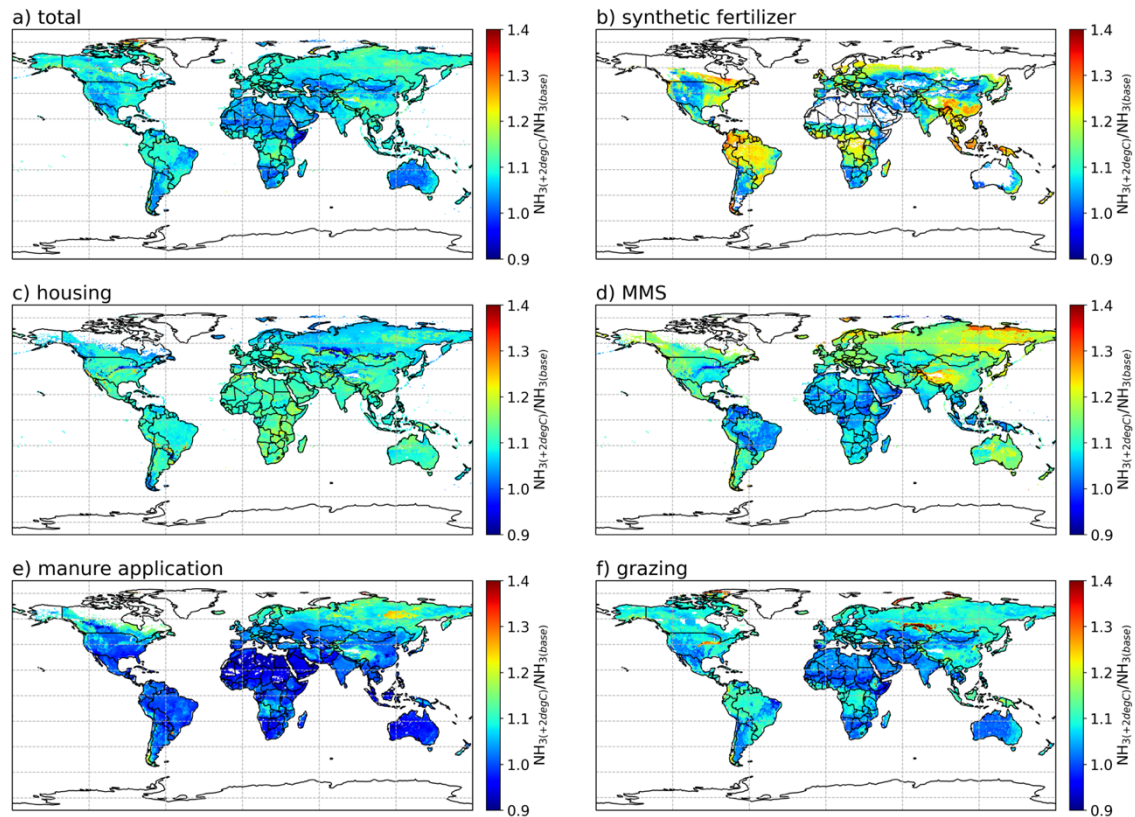


**Figure F4.** The fractional volatilization rates as a function of temperature and soil water content (left) soil pH = 7.0, (right) soil pH = 8.5 simulated by FANv2 (figure taken from Vira et al., 2020).



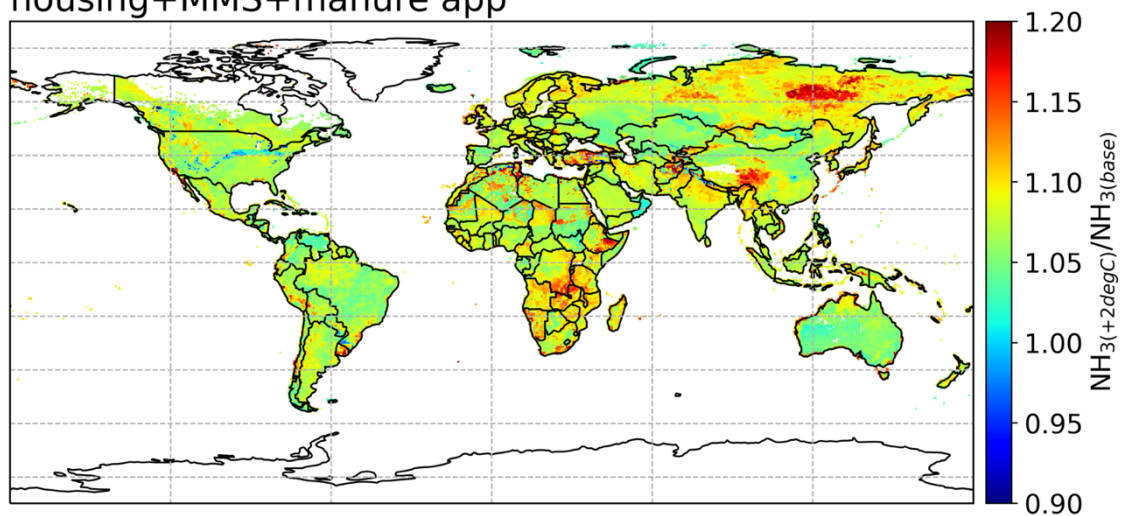
**Figure F5. The percentage volatilization rates as a function of soil water content and soil pH under temperature conditions of the GRAMINAE site simulated by AMCLIM.**

## F5 Response of ammonia emissions due to 2 °C warming



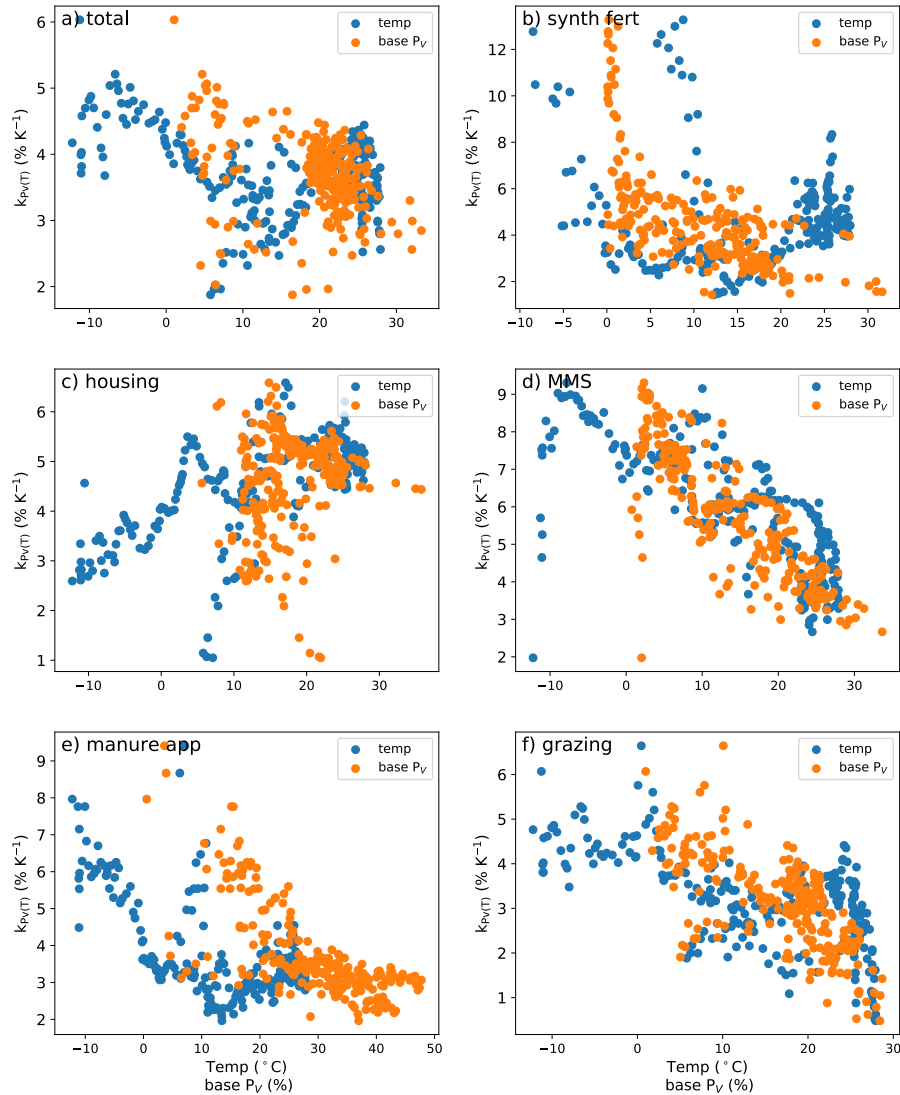
**Figure F6. Ratios of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions due to 2 °C warming to base NH<sub>3</sub> emissions for (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) livestock housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application and (f) grazing derived from the global temperature sensitivity tests in 2010 using AMCLIM.**

housing+MMS+manure app



**Figure F7. Same as Figure F6 but for a combined source term of livestock housing, manure management and land application of manure.**

## F6 Relationships between temperature sensitivity and temperature and volatilization rates



**Figure F8. Simulated  $k_{Pv(T)}$  of the (a) whole agricultural sector, (b) synthetic fertilizer use, (c) housing, (d) manure management, (e) manure application to land and (f) grazing plotted against air temperature at 2 m and simulated  $P_v$  from the base run.**

## F7 Estimates of NH<sub>3</sub> emission reduction

The total agricultural NH<sub>3</sub> emission ( $F_{NH_3,agric}$ ) estimated by AMCLIM is the sum of emissions from synthetic fertilizer use ( $F_{NH_3,syn\ fert}$ ) and livestock farming ( $F_{NH_3,livestock}$ ). Livestock farming emissions consist of housing ( $F_{NH_3,housing}$ ), manure management ( $F_{NH_3,MMS}$ ), manure application ( $F_{NH_3,manure\ app}$ ) and grazing ( $F_{NH_3,grazing}$ ), as expressed by the following equations:

$$F_{NH_3,agric} = F_{NH_3,syn\ fert} + F_{NH_3,livestock}, \quad (F.1)$$

$$F_{NH_3,livestock} = F_{NH_3,housing} + F_{NH_3,MMS} + F_{NH_3,manure\ app} + F_{NH_3,grazing}. \quad (F.2)$$

The mitigation measures and corresponding impacts on volatilization have been presented in Table 6.7. The overall reduction in NH<sub>3</sub> emissions of the whole agricultural sector by applying all methods equals to subtracting the reduction in each component from the original emissions, which can be calculated by the following equations:

$$F_{NH_3,total\ agric}' = F_{NH_3,syn\ fert}' + F_{NH_3,housing}' + F_{NH_3,MMS}' + F_{NH_3,manure\ app}' + F_{NH_3,grazing}', \quad (F.3)$$

## Appendix

---

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{total agric}'} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{agric}} - (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}} - F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}_{\text{reduction}}}) - (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}} - F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}_{\text{reduction}}}) - (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}} - F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}_{\text{reduction}}}) - (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}} - F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}_{\text{reduction}}}) - (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}} - F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}_{\text{reduction}}}), \quad (\text{F.4})$$

where  $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{source}'}$  represents updated  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions of a source after applying mitigation measures, and  $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{source}_{\text{reduction}}}$  represents the reduction of  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions from a source.

The  $\text{NH}_3$  reduction for synthetic fertilizer use ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}'} = (1 - R_{A1})(1 - R_{A2(\text{syn fert})})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}}, \quad (\text{F.5})$$

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}}(R_{A1} + R_{A2(\text{syn fert})} - R_{A1} \cdot R_{A2(\text{syn fert})}), \quad (\text{F.6})$$

where  $R_{A1}$  to  $R_{D1}$  is the percentage reduction of  $\text{NH}_3$  emission due to a mitigation measure.

The  $\text{NH}_3$  reduction for housing ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}'} = (1 - R_{B1})(1 - R_{B2})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}}, \quad (\text{F.7})$$

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}}(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - R_{B1} \cdot R_{B2}). \quad (\text{F.8})$$

The  $\text{NH}_3$  reduction for manure management ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}'} = (1 - R_{C1} - R_{C2})(F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}_{\text{reduction}}} \cdot P_{V, \text{MMS}}), \quad (\text{F.9})$$

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}}(R_{C1} + R_{C2}) - (1 - R_{C1} - R_{C2})(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - R_{B1}R_{B2})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}} \cdot P_{V, \text{MMS}}. \quad (\text{F.10})$$

## Appendix

---

Note that measure C1 and C2 are independent. Meanwhile, stored manure nitrogen increases due to less emission from housing.

The NH<sub>3</sub> reduction for manure application ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}'} = (1 - R_{A2})(F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}_{\text{reduction}}} \cdot P_{V, \text{manure app}}), \quad (\text{F.11})$$

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}} \cdot R_{A2(\text{manure})} - (1 - R_{A2(\text{manure})})(R_{C1} + R_{C2})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}} \cdot P_{V, \text{manure app}} - (1 - R_{C1} - R_{C2})(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - R_{B1}R_{B2})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}} \cdot P_{V, \text{MMS}} \cdot P_{V, \text{manure app}}. \quad (\text{F.12})$$

Note that manure nitrogen that applied to land increases due to less emission from previous stages, i.e., housing and manure storage.

The NH<sub>3</sub> reduction for grazing ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}'} = (1 - R_{A1})(1 - R_{D1})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}}, \quad (\text{F.13})$$

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}}(R_{A1} + R_{D1} - R_{A1}R_{D1}). \quad (\text{F.14})$$

As a result, the total reduction ( $F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{total agric}_{\text{reduction}}}$ ) is expressed as:

$$F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{total agric}_{\text{reduction}}} = F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}_{\text{reduction}}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}_{\text{reduction}}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}_{\text{reduction}}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}_{\text{reduction}}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}_{\text{reduction}}}, \quad (\text{A.15})$$

## Appendix

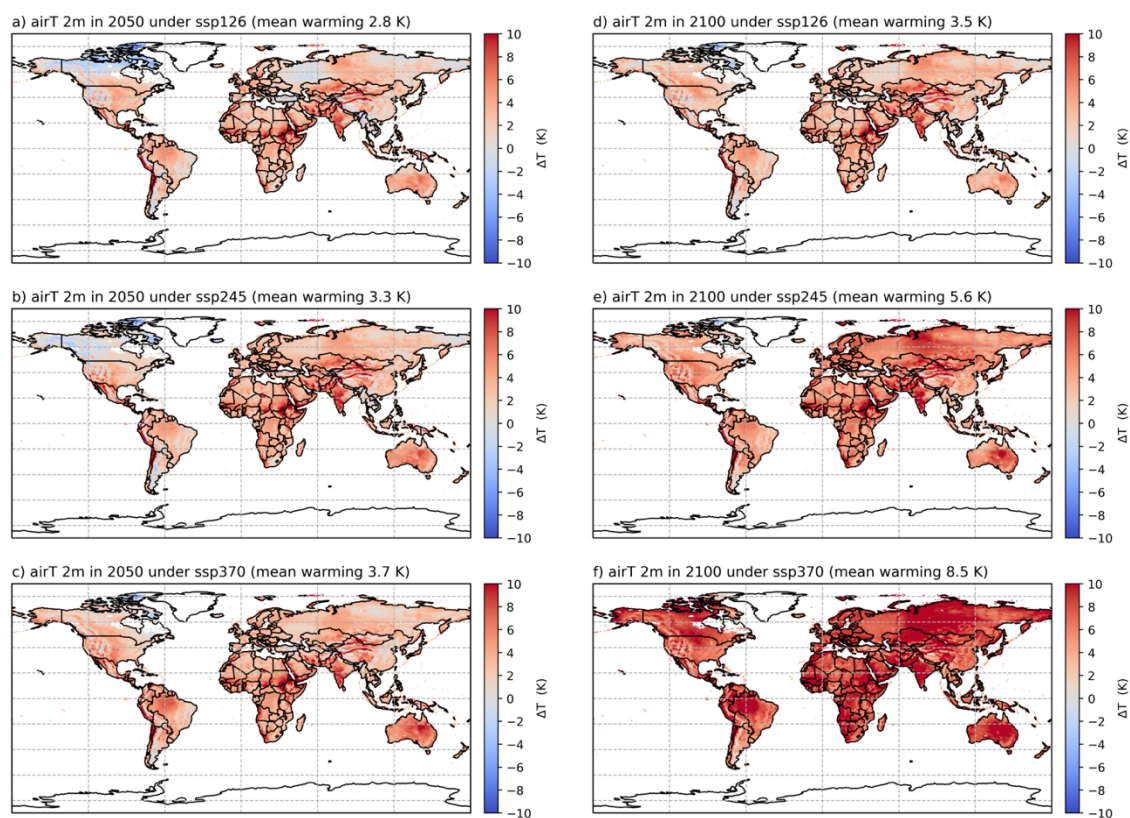
---

$$\begin{aligned} F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{total agric reduction}} &= F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{syn fert}}(R_{A1} + R_{A2(\text{syn fert})} - R_{A1} \cdot R_{A2(\text{syn fert})}) + \\ &F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}}(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - R_{B1} \cdot R_{B2}) + (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}}(R_{C1} + R_{C2}) - (1 - R_{C1} - \\ &R_{C2})(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - R_{B1}R_{B2}))F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}} \cdot P_{V, \text{MMS}} + (F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{manure app}} \cdot R_{A2(\text{manure})} - \\ &(1 - R_{A2(\text{manure})})(R_{C1} + R_{C2}))F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{MMS}} \cdot P_{V, \text{manure app}} - (1 - R_{C1} - R_{C2})(R_{B1} + R_{B2} - \\ &R_{B1}R_{B2})F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{housing}} \cdot P_{V, \text{MMS}} \cdot P_{V, \text{manure app}} + F_{\text{NH}_3, \text{grazing}}(R_{A1} + R_{D1} - R_{A1}R_{D1}). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{F.15})$$

It is worth noting that this is an approximating estimation of NH<sub>3</sub> emissions at the global scale.

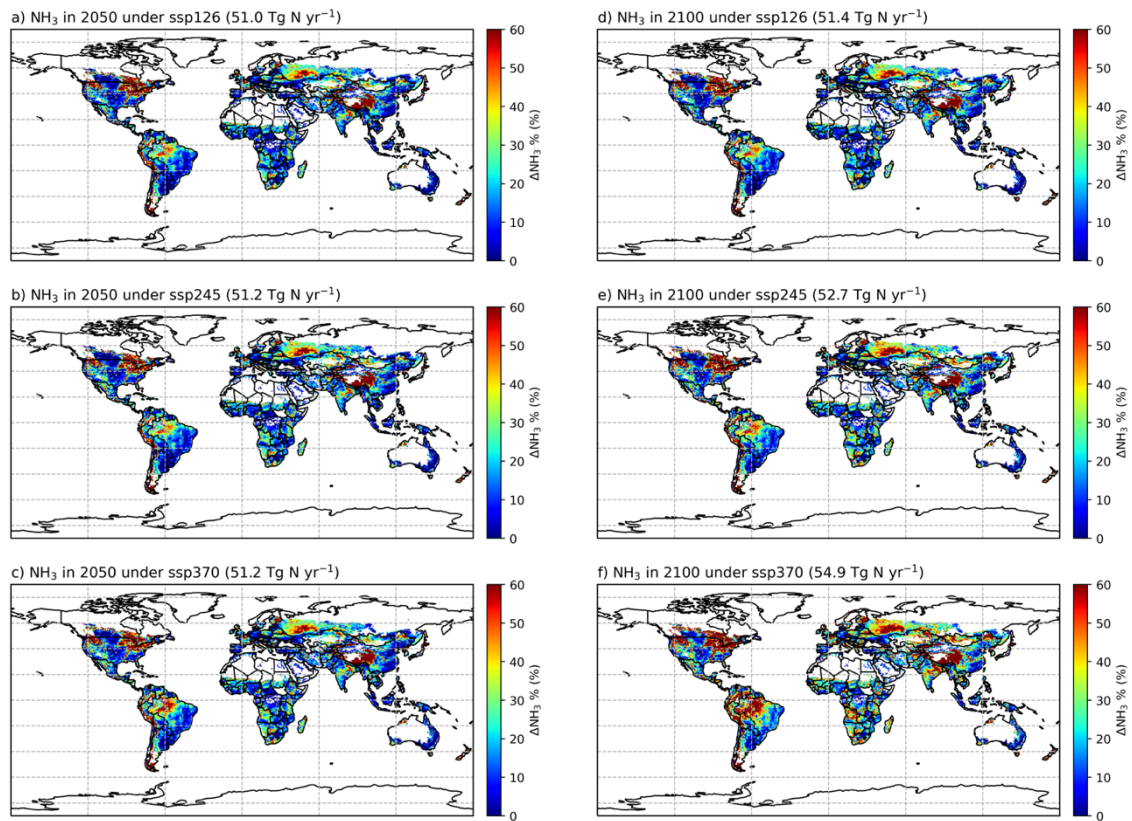
## F8 Change in temperature and NH<sub>3</sub> emissions under different SSPs

### SSPs



**Figure F9.** Projected change in air temperature at 2 m in 2050 (a, b, c) and in 2100 (d, e, f) relative to 2010 under three SSPs: SSP126 (a, d), SSP245 (b, e) and SSP370 (c, f).

## Appendix



**Figure F10. Projected change in agricultural  $\text{NH}_3$  emissions in 2050 (a, b, c) and in 2100 (d, e, f) relative to 2018 under three SSPs: SSP126 (a, d), SSP245 (b, e) and SSP370 (c, f). The projections only consider the temperature effect and use the same activity data in 2018.**

## Reference

---

## Reference

Aarnink, A. J. A., Swierstra, D., van den Berg, A. J., and Speelman, L.: Effect of Type of Slatted Floor and Degree of Fouling of Solid Floor on Ammonia Emission Rates from Fattening Piggeries, *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 66, 93–102, <https://doi.org/10.1006/jaer.1996.0121>, 1997.

Allott, T. E. H., Curtis, C. J., Hall, J., Harriman, R., and Battarbee, R. W.: The impact of nitrogen deposition on upland surface waters in Great Britain: A regional assessment of nitrate leaching, *Water Air Soil Pollut*, 85, 297–302, <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00476845>, 1995.

Andersen, H. M.-L., Kongsted, A. G., and Jakobsen, M.: Pig elimination behavior—A review, *Applied Animal Behaviour Science*, 222, 104888, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.applanim.2019.104888>, 2020.

Aneja, V., Bunton, B., Walker, J. T., and Malik, B. P.: Measurement and analysis of atmospheric ammonia emissions from anaerobic lagoons, *Atmospheric Environment*, 35, 1949–1958, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310\(00\)00547-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310(00)00547-1), 2001.

Aneja, V. P., Schlesinger, W. H., Erisman, J. W., Behera, S. N., Sharma, M., and Battye, W.: Reactive nitrogen emissions from crop and livestock farming in India, *Atmospheric Environment*, 47, 92–103, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.11.026>, 2012.

Aneja, V. P., Schlesinger, W. H., Li, Q., Nahas, A., and Battye, W. H.: Characterization of the Global Sources of Atmospheric Ammonia from Agricultural Soils, *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, 125, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2019JD031684>, 2020.

Ball, R., Keeney, D. R., Thoebald, P. W., and Nes, P.: Nitrogen Balance in Urine-affected Areas of a New Zealand Pasture <sup>1</sup>, *Agronomy Journal*, 71, 309–314, <https://doi.org/10.2134/agronj1979.00021962007100020022x>, 1979.

Bash, J. O., Cooter, E. J., Dennis, R. L., Walker, J. T., and Pleim, J. E.: Evaluation of a regional air-quality model with bidirectional NH<sub>3</sub> exchange coupled to an agroecosystem model, *Biogeosciences*, 10, 1635–1645, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-1635-2013>, 2013.

## Reference

---

Bateman, E. J. and Baggs, E. M.: Contributions of nitrification and denitrification to N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soils at different water-filled pore space, *Biol Fertil Soils*, 41, 379–388, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-005-0858-3>, 2005.

Beaudor, M., Vuichard, N., Lathière, J., Evangelidou, N., Van Damme, M., Clarisse, L., and Hauglustaine, D.: Global agricultural ammonia emissions simulated with the ORCHIDEE land surface model, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 16, 1053–1081, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-16-1053-2023>, 2023.

Behera, S. N., Sharma, M., Aneja, V. P., and Balasubramanian, R.: Ammonia in the atmosphere: a review on emission sources, atmospheric chemistry and deposition on terrestrial bodies, *Environ Sci Pollut Res*, 20, 8092–8131, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-013-2051-9>, 2013.

Bell, M., Flechard, C., Fauvel, Y., Häni, C., Sintermann, J., Jocher, M., Menzi, H., Hensen, A., and Neftel, A.: Ammonia emissions from a grazed field estimated by miniDOAS measurements and inverse dispersion modelling, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 10, 1875–1892, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-10-1875-2017>, 2017.

Beusen, A. H. W., Bouwman, A. F., Heuberger, P. S. C., Van Drecht, G., and Van Der Hoek, K. W.: Bottom-up uncertainty estimates of global ammonia emissions from global agricultural production systems, *Atmospheric Environment*, 42, 6067–6077, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.03.044>, 2008.

Bian, H., Chin, M., Hauglustaine, D. A., Schulz, M., Myhre, G., Bauer, S. E., Lund, M. T., Karydis, V. A., Kucsera, T. L., Pan, X., Pozzer, A., Skeie, R. B., Steenrod, S. D., Sudo, K., Tsigaridis, K., Tsimpidi, A. P., and Tsyro, S. G.: Investigation of global particulate nitrate from the AeroCom phase III experiment, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17, 12911–12940, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-12911-2017>, 2017.

Billen, G., Silvestre, M., Grizzetti, B., Leip, A., Garnier, J., Voss, M., Howarth, R., Bouraoui, F., Lepistö, A., Kortelainen, P., Johnes, P., Curtis, C., Humborg, C., Smedberg, E., Kaste, Ø., Ganeshram, R., Beusen, A., and Lancelot, C.: Nitrogen flows from European regional watersheds to coastal marine waters, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, edited by: Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erisman, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., Van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B., Cambridge University Press, 271–297, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988.016>, 2011.

## Reference

---

Bittman, S., Dedina, M., Howard, C. M. (Clare), Oenema, O., and Sutton, M. A.: Options for ammonia mitigation: guidance from the UNECE Task Force on Reactive Nitrogen, Centre for Ecology & Hydrology, on behalf of Task Force on Reactive Nitrogen, of the UNECE Convention on Long Range transboundary Air Pollution, Edinburgh, 2014.

Bouwman, A. F., Lee, D. S., Asman, W. A. H., Dentener, F. J., Van Der Hoek, K. W., and Olivier, J. G. J.: A global high-resolution emission inventory for ammonia, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 11, 561–587, <https://doi.org/10.1029/97GB02266>, 1997a.

Bouwman, A. F., Lee, D. S., Asman, W. A. H., Dentener, F. J., Van Der Hoek, K. W., and Olivier, J. G. J.: A global high-resolution emission inventory for ammonia, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 11, 561–587, <https://doi.org/10.1029/97GB02266>, 1997b.

Bouwman, A. F., Boumans, L. J. M., and Batjes, N. H.: Estimation of global NH<sub>3</sub> volatilization loss from synthetic fertilizers and animal manure applied to arable lands and grasslands: AMMONIA EMISSION FROM FERTILIZERS, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16, 8-1-8-14, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2000GB001389>, 2002.

Brunekreef, B. and Holgate, S. T.: Air pollution and health, *The Lancet*, 360, 1233–1242, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(02\)11274-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(02)11274-8), 2002.

Buss, S. R., Herbert, A. W., Morgan, P., Thornton, S. F., and Smith, J. W. N.: A review of ammonium attenuation in soil and groundwater, *QJEGH*, 37, 347–359, <https://doi.org/10.1144/1470-9236/04-005>, 2004.

Bussink, D. W.: Ammonia volatilization from grassland receiving nitrogen fertilizer and rotationally grazed by dairy cattle, *Fertilizer Research*, 33, 257–265, <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01050881>, 1992.

Bussink, D. W. and Oenema, O.: Ammonia volatilization from dairy farming systems in temperate areas: a review, 15, n.d.

Butterbach-Bahl, K., Gundersen, P., Ambus, P., Augustin, J., Beier, C., Boeckx, P., Dannenmann, M., Gimeno, B. S., Ibrom, A., Kiese, R., Kitzler, B., Rees, R. M., Smith, K. A., Stevens, C., Vesala, T., and Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S.: Nitrogen processes in terrestrial ecosystems, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, edited by: Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erismann, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B.,

## Reference

---

Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 99–125, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988.009>, 2011a.

Butterbach-Bahl, K., Gundersen, P., Ambus, P., Augustin, J., Beier, C., Boeckx, P., Dannenmann, M., Gimeno, B. S., Ibrom, A., Kiese, R., Kitzler, B., Rees, R. M., Smith, K. A., Stevens, C., Vesala, T., and Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S.: Nitrogen processes in terrestrial ecosystems, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, vol. Chapter 6, Cambridge University Press, 99–125, 2011b.

Cabrera, M. L., Kissel, D. E., and Bock, B. R.: Urea hydrolysis in soil: Effects of urea concentration and soil pH, *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 23, 1121–1124, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(91\)90023-D](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(91)90023-D), 1991.

Carran, R. A., Ball, P. R., Theobald, P. W., and Collins, M. E. G.: Soil nitrogen balances in urine-affected areas under two moisture regimes in Southland, *New Zealand Journal of Experimental Agriculture*, 10, 377–381, <https://doi.org/10.1080/03015521.1982.10427902>, 1982.

Chantigny, M. H., Rochette, P., Angers, D. A., Massé, D., and Côté, D.: Ammonia Volatilization and Selected Soil Characteristics Following Application of Anaerobically Digested Pig Slurry, *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, 68, 306–312, <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj2004.3060>, 2004.

Chen, Y., Shen, H., Kaiser, J., Hu, Y., Capps, S. L., Zhao, S., Hakami, A., Shih, J.-S., Pavur, G. K., Turner, M. D., Henze, D. K., Resler, J., Nenes, A., Napelenok, S. L., Bash, J. O., Fahey, K. M., Carmichael, G. R., Chai, T., Clarisse, L., Coheur, P.-F., Van Damme, M., and Russell, A. G.: High-resolution hybrid inversion of IASI ammonia columns to constrain US ammonia emissions using the CMAQ adjoint model, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21, 2067–2082, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-21-2067-2021>, 2021.

Choirunnisa, R., Luthfi, N., Prima, A., Restitrisnani, V., Subagyo, W., Arifin, M., Rianto, E., and Purnomoadi, A.: Comparison of N excretion between Goat and Sheep, *IOP Conf. Ser.: Earth Environ. Sci.*, 247, 012018, <https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/247/1/012018>, 2019.

Chow, V. T., Maidment, D. R., and Mays, L. W.: *Applied hydrology*, [Nachdr.], internat. ed. 1988., McGraw-Hill, New York, 572 pp., 1988.

## Reference

---

Corre, M. D., Brumme, R., Veldkamp, E., and Beese, F. O.: Changes in nitrogen cycling and retention processes in soils under spruce forests along a nitrogen enrichment gradient in Germany, *Global Change Biol.*, 13, 1509–1527, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01371.x>, 2007.

Cortus, E. L., Lin, X.-J., Zhang, R., and Heber, A. J.: National Air Emissions Monitoring Study: Emissions Data from Two Broiler Chicken Houses in California - Site CA1B. Final Report, Purdue University, 2010a.

Cortus, E. L., Lin, X.-J., Zhang, R., and Heber, A. J.: National Air Emissions Monitoring Study: Emissions Data from Two Layer Houses in California - Site CA2B. Final Report, Purdue University, 2010b.

Crippa, M., Guizzardi, D., Muntean, M., Schaaf, E., Dentener, F., van Aardenne, J. A., Monni, S., Doering, U., Olivier, J. G. J., Pagliari, V., and Janssens-Maenhout, G.: Gridded emissions of air pollutants for the period 1970–2012 within EDGAR v4.3.2, *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, 10, 1987–2013, <https://doi.org/10.5194/essd-10-1987-2018>, 2018.

Curtin, D., Peterson, M. E., Qiu, W., and Fraser, P. M.: Predicting soil pH changes in response to application of urea and sheep urine, *J. environ. qual.*, 49, 1445–1452, <https://doi.org/10.1002/jeq2.20130>, 2020.

Danish Ministry of Climate, Energy and Utilities: Denmark’s Integrated National Energy and Climate Plan under the REGULATION OF THE EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT AND OF THE COUNCIL on the Governance of the Energy Union and Climate Action, Denmark, 2019.

Dardanelli, J. L., Ritchie, J. T., Calmon, M., Andriani, J. M., and Collino, D. J.: An empirical model for root water uptake, *Field Crops Research*, 87, 59–71, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fcr.2003.09.008>, 2004.

Dawar, K., Zaman, M., Rowarth, J. S., Blennerhassett, J., and Turnbull, M. H.: Urea hydrolysis and lateral and vertical movement in the soil: effects of urease inhibitor and irrigation, *Biol Fertil Soils*, 47, 139–146, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-010-0515-3>, 2011.

DEFRA: Clean Air Strategy, UK, 2019.

## Reference

---

Dentener, F. J. and Crutzen, P. J.: A three-dimensional model of the global ammonia cycle, *J Atmos Chem*, 19, 331–369, <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00694492>, 1994.

Dise, N. B., Rothwell, J. J., Gauci, V., van der Salm, C., and de Vries, W.: Predicting dissolved inorganic nitrogen leaching in European forests using two independent databases, *Science of The Total Environment*, 407, 1798–1808, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2008.11.003>, 2009.

Dise, N. B., Ashmore, M., Belyazid, S., Bleeker, A., Bobbink, R., de Vries, W., Erisman, J. W., Spranger, T., Stevens, C. J., and van den Berg, L.: Nitrogen as a threat to European terrestrial biodiversity, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, edited by: Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erisman, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 463–494, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988.023>, 2011.

Dong, R. L., Zhao, G. Y., Chai, L. L., and Beauchemin, K. A.: Prediction of urinary and fecal nitrogen excretion by beef cattle, *Journal of Animal Science*, 92, 4669–4681, <https://doi.org/10.2527/jas.2014-8000>, 2014.

Durand, P., Breuer, L., Johnes, P. J., Billen, G., Butturini, A., Pinay, G., van Grinsven, H., Garnier, J., Rivett, M., Reay, D. S., Curtis, C., Siemens, J., Maberly, S., Kaste, Ø., Humborg, C., Loeb, R., de Klein, J., Hejzlar, J., Skoulikidis, N., Kortelainen, P., Lepistö, A., and Wright, R.: Nitrogen processes in aquatic ecosystems, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, edited by: Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erisman, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 126–146, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988.010>, 2011.

Dutta, B., Congreves, K. A., Smith, W. N., Grant, B. B., Rochette, P., Chantigny, M. H., and Desjardins, R. L.: Improving DNDC model to estimate ammonia loss from urea fertilizer application in temperate agroecosystems, *Nutr Cycl Agroecosyst*, 106, 275–292, <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10705-016-9804-z>, 2016.

EDGAR: Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research v6.1, available at: <http://edgar.jrc.ec.europa.eu/> (last access: 21 May 2023), 2022.

Elliott, H. A. and Collins, N. E.: Factors Affecting Ammonia Release in Broiler Houses, *Transactions of the ASAE*, 25, 0413–0418, <https://doi.org/10.13031/2013.33545>, 1982.

## Reference

---

Erisman, J. W., Sutton, M. A., Galloway, J., Klimont, Z., and Winiwarter, W.: How a century of ammonia synthesis changed the world, *nature geoscience*, 1, 2008.

FAO: Global Livestock Environmental Assessment Model, 121, 2018a.

FAO: Nitrogen inputs to agricultural soils from livestock manure: new statistics, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, 2018b.

Farquhar, G. D., Firth, P. M., Wetselaar, R., and Weir, B.: On the Gaseous Exchange of Ammonia between Leaves and the Environment: Determination of the Ammonia Compensation Point, *Plant Physiol.*, 66, 710–714, <https://doi.org/10.1104/pp.66.4.710>, 1980.

Fischer, K., Burchill, W., Lanigan, G. J., Kaupenjohann, M., Chambers, B. J., Richards, K. G., and Forrester, P. J.: Ammonia emissions from cattle dung, urine and urine with dicyandiamide in a temperate grassland, *Soil Use Manage*, 32, 83–91, <https://doi.org/10.1111/sum.12203>, 2016.

Flechard, C. R., Massad, R.-S., Loubet, B., Personne, E., Simpson, D., Bash, J. O., Cooter, E. J., Nemitz, E., and Sutton, M. A.: Advances in understanding, models and parameterizations of biosphere-atmosphere ammonia exchange, *Biogeosciences*, 10, 5183–5225, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-5183-2013>, 2013.

Fowler, D., Coyle, M., Skiba, U., Sutton, M. A., Cape, J. N., Reis, S., Sheppard, L. J., Jenkins, A., Grizzetti, B., Galloway, J. N., Vitousek, P., Leach, A., Bouwman, A. F., Butterbach-Bahl, K., Dentener, F., Stevenson, D., Amann, M., and Voss, M.: The global nitrogen cycle in the twenty-first century, *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B*, 368, 20130164, <https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2013.0164>, 2013.

Frank, D. A. and Zhang, Y.: Ammonia volatilization from a seasonally and spatially variable grazed grassland: Yellowstone National Park, *Biogeochemistry*, 36, 1997.

Fu, X., Wang, S. X., Ran, L. M., Pleim, J. E., Cooter, E., Bash, J. O., Benson, V., and Hao, J. M.: Estimating NH<sub>3</sub> emissions from agricultural fertilizer application in China using the bi-directional CMAQ model coupled to an agro-ecosystem model, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15, 6637–6649, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-15-6637-2015>, 2015.

## Reference

---

Galloway, J. N., Aber, J. D., Erisman, J. W., Seitzinger, S. P., Howarth, R. W., Cowling, E. B., and Cosby, B. J.: The Nitrogen Cascade, *BioScience*, 53, 341, [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2003\)053\[0341:TNC\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2003)053[0341:TNC]2.0.CO;2), 2003a.

Galloway, JamesN., Aber, J. D., Erisman, J. W., Seitzinger, S. P., Howarth, R. W., Cowling, E. B., and Cosby, B. J.: The Nitrogen Cascade, *BioScience*, 53, 341, [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2003\)053\[0341:TNC\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2003)053[0341:TNC]2.0.CO;2), 2003b.

Ge, Y., Vieno, M., Stevenson, D. S., Wind, P., and Heal, M. R.: A new assessment of global and regional budgets, fluxes, and lifetimes of atmospheric reactive N and S gases and aerosols, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 22, 8343–8368, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-22-8343-2022>, 2022.

Ge, Y., Vieno, M., Stevenson, D. S., Wind, P., and Heal, M. R.: Global sensitivities of reactive N and S gas and particle concentrations and deposition to precursor emissions reductions, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 23, 6083–6112, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-23-6083-2023>, 2023.

Gilmour, J. T.: *The Effects of Soil Properties on Nitrification and Nitrification Inhibition*, 1984.

Gilmour, J. T., Cogger, C. G., Jacobs, L. W., Evanylo, G. K., and Sullivan, D. M.: Decomposition and Plant-Available Nitrogen in Biosolids, *Journal of Environment Quality*, 32, 1498, <https://doi.org/10.2134/jeq2003.1498>, 2003.

Glendinning, M. J., Powlson, D. S., Poulton, P. R., Bradbury, N. J., Palazzo, D., and Li, X.: The effects of long-term applications of inorganic nitrogen fertilizer on soil nitrogen in the Broadbalk Wheat Experiment, *J. Agric. Sci.*, 127, 347–363, <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859600078527>, 1996.

Gruber, N. and Galloway, J. N.: An Earth-system perspective of the global nitrogen cycle, *Nature*, 451, 293–296, <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature06592>, 2008.

Gu, B., Zhang, L., Van Dingenen, R., Vieno, M., Van Grinsven, H. J., Zhang, X., Zhang, S., Chen, Y., Wang, S., Ren, C., Rao, S., Holland, M., Winiwarter, W., Chen, D., Xu, J., and Sutton, M. A.: Abating ammonia is more cost-effective than nitrogen oxides for mitigating PM<sub>2.5</sub> air pollution, *Science*, 374, 758–762, <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.abf8623>, 2021.

## Reference

---

Gundersen, P., Callesen, I., and De Vries, W.: Nitrate leaching in forest ecosystems is related to forest floor C/N ratios, in: Nitrogen, the Confer-N-s, Elsevier, 403–407, <https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-08-043201-4.50058-7>, 1998.

Gyldenkærne, S.: A dynamical ammonia emission parameterization for use in air pollution models, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D07108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2004JD005459>, 2005a.

Gyldenkærne, S.: A dynamical ammonia emission parameterization for use in air pollution models, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D07108, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2004JD005459>, 2005b.

Haynes, R. J. and Williams, P. H.: Nutrient cycling and soil fertilizer in the grazed pasture ecosystem, *Advances in Agronomy*, 1993.

Henderson, S. M. and Perry, R. L.: *Agricultural process engineering*, 3d ed., Avi Pub. Co, Westport, Conn, 442 pp., 1976.

Hersbach, H., Bell, B., Berrisford, P., Hirahara, S., Horányi, A., Muñoz-Sabater, J., Nicolas, J., Peubey, C., Radu, R., Schepers, D., Simmons, A., Soci, C., Abdalla, S., Abellan, X., Balsamo, G., Bechtold, P., Biavati, G., Bidlot, J., Bonavita, M., Chiara, G., Dahlgren, P., Dee, D., Diamantakis, M., Dragani, R., Flemming, J., Forbes, R., Fuentes, M., Geer, A., Haimberger, L., Healy, S., Hogan, R. J., Hólm, E., Janisková, M., Keeley, S., Laloyaux, P., Lopez, P., Lupu, C., Radnoti, G., Rosnay, P., Rozum, I., Vamborg, F., Villaume, S., and Thépaut, J.: The ERA5 global reanalysis, *Q.J.R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 146, 1999–2049, <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.3803>, 2020.

Hertel, O., Reis, S., Skjøth, C. A., Bleeker, A., Harrison, R., Cape, J. N., Fowler, D., Skiba, U., Simpson, D., Jickells, T., Baker, A., Kulmala, M., Gyldenkærne, S., Sørensen, L. L., and Erisman, J. W.: Nitrogen processes in the atmosphere, in: *The European Nitrogen Assessment*, edited by: Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erisman, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B., Cambridge University Press, 177–208, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988.012>, 2011.

Hoogendoorn, C. J., Betteridge, K., Ledgard, S. F., Costall, D. A., Park, Z. A., and Theobald, P. W.: Nitrogen leaching from sheep-, cattle- and deer-grazed pastures in the Lake Taupo catchment in New Zealand, *Anim. Prod. Sci.*, 51, 416, <https://doi.org/10.1071/AN10179>, 2011.

## Reference

---

Hurttt, G. C., Chini, L., Sahajpal, R., Frohking, S., Bodirsky, B. L., Calvin, K., Doelman, J. C., Fisk, J., Fujimori, S., Klein Goldewijk, K., Hasegawa, T., Havlik, P., Heinemann, A., Humpenöder, F., Jungclaus, J., Kaplan, J. O., Kennedy, J., Krisztin, T., Lawrence, D., Lawrence, P., Ma, L., Mertz, O., Pongratz, J., Popp, A., Poulter, B., Riahi, K., Shevliakova, E., Stehfest, E., Thornton, P., Tubiello, F. N., van Vuuren, D. P., and Zhang, X.: Harmonization of global land use change and management for the period 850–2100 (LUH2) for CMIP6, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 5425–5464, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-5425-2020>, 2020.

Hutchings, N. J., Sommer, S. G., and Jarvis, S. C.: A model of ammonia volatilization from a grazing livestock farm, *Atmospheric Environment*, 30, 589–599, [https://doi.org/10.1016/1352-2310\(95\)00315-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/1352-2310(95)00315-0), 1996.

Intergovernmental Panel On Climate Change: Climate Change 2021 – The Physical Science Basis: Working Group I Contribution to the Sixth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, 1st ed., Cambridge University Press, <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781009157896>, 2023.

Isaksen, I. S. A., Granier, C., Myhre, G., Berntsen, T. K., Dalsøren, S. B., Gauss, M., Klimont, Z., Benestad, R., Bousquet, P., Collins, W., Cox, T., Eyring, V., Fowler, D., Fuzzi, S., Jöckel, P., Laj, P., Lohmann, U., Maione, M., Monks, P., Prevo, A. S. H., Raes, F., Richter, A., Rognerud, B., Schulz, M., Shindell, D., Stevenson, D. S., Storelvmo, T., Wang, W.-C., Van Weele, M., Wild, M., and Wuebbles, D.: Atmospheric composition change: Climate–Chemistry interactions, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43, 5138–5192, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.08.003>, 2009.

Jacob, D. J.: Introduction to Atmospheric Chemistry, Princeton University Press, <https://doi.org/10.1515/9781400841547>, 2000.

Jägermeyr, J., Müller, C., Ruane, A. C., Elliott, J., Balkovic, J., Castillo, O., Faye, B., Foster, I., Folberth, C., Franke, J. A., Fuchs, K., Guarin, J. R., Heinke, J., Hoogenboom, G., Iizumi, T., Jain, A. K., Kelly, D., Khabarov, N., Lange, S., Lin, T.-S., Liu, W., Mialyk, O., Minoli, S., Moyer, E. J., Okada, M., Phillips, M., Porter, C., Rabin, S. S., Scheer, C., Schneider, J. M., Schyns, J. F., Skalsky, R., Smerald, A., Stella, T., Stephens, H., Webber, H., Zabel, F., and Rosenzweig, C.: Climate impacts on global agriculture emerge earlier in new generation of climate and crop models, *Nat Food*, 2, 873–885, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00400-y>, 2021.

## Reference

---

Jarvis, S. C., Hatch, D. J., and Lockyer, D. R.: Ammonia fluxes from grazed grassland: annual losses from cattle production systems and their relation to nitrogen inputs, *J. Agric. Sci.*, 113, 99–108, <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859600084677>, 1989a.

Jarvis, S. C., Hatch, D. J., and Roberts, D. H.: The effects of grassland management on nitrogen losses from grazed swards through ammonia volatilization; the relationship to excretal N returns from cattle, *J. Agric. Sci.*, 112, 205–216, <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859600085117>, 1989b.

Jarvis, S. C., Hatch, D. J., Orr, R. J., and Reynolds, S. E.: Micrometeorological studies of ammonia emission from sheep grazed swards, *J. Agric. Sci.*, 117, 101–109, <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859600079028>, 1991.

Jiang, J., Stevenson, D. S., Uwizeye, A., Tempio, G., and Sutton, M. A.: A climate-dependent global model of ammonia emissions from chicken farming, *Biogeosciences*, 18, 135–158, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-18-135-2021>, 2021.

Jørgensen, H., Prapasongsa, T., Vu, V. T. K., and Poulsen, H. D.: Models to quantify excretion of dry matter, nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon in growing pigs fed regional diets, *J Animal Sci Biotechnol*, 4, 42, <https://doi.org/10.1186/2049-1891-4-42>, 2013.

Kang, Y., Liu, M., Song, Y., Huang, X., Yao, H., Cai, X., Zhang, H., Kang, L., Liu, X., Yan, X., He, H., Zhang, Q., Shao, M., and Zhu, T.: High-resolution ammonia emissions inventories in China from 1980 to 2012, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 2043–2058, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-2043-2016>, 2016.

Khater, E. S. G.: Some Physical and Chemical Properties of Compost, *Int J Waste Resources*, 05, <https://doi.org/10.4172/2252-5211.1000172>, 2015.

Krupa, S. V.: Effects of atmospheric ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) on terrestrial vegetation: a review, *Environmental Pollution*, 124, 179–221, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0269-7491\(02\)00434-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0269-7491(02)00434-7), 2003.

Kurokawa, J., Ohara, T., Morikawa, T., Hanayama, S., Janssens-Maenhout, G., Fukui, T., Kawashima, K., and Akimoto, H.: Emissions of air pollutants and greenhouse gases over Asian regions during 2000–2008: Regional Emission inventory in ASia (REAS) version 2, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 13, 11019–11058, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-13-11019-2013>, 2013.

## Reference

---

- Laubach, J., Taghizadeh-Toosi, A., Sherlock, R. R., and Kelliher, F. M.: Measuring and modelling ammonia emissions from a regular pattern of cattle urine patches, *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 156, 1–17, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2011.12.007>, 2012.
- Laubach, J., Taghizadeh-Toosi, A., Gibbs, S. J., Sherlock, R. R., Kelliher, F. M., and Grover, S. P. P.: Ammonia emissions from cattle urine and dung excreted on pasture, *Biogeosciences*, 10, 327–338, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-10-327-2013>, 2013.
- Li, S., Zheng, X., Zhang, W., Han, S., Deng, J., Wang, K., Wang, R., Yao, Z., and Liu, C.: Modeling ammonia volatilization following the application of synthetic fertilizers to cultivated uplands with calcareous soils using an improved DNDC biogeochemistry model, *Science of The Total Environment*, 660, 931–946, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.12.379>, 2019.
- Lim, T. T., Chen, L., Jin, Y., Ha, C., Ni, J.-Q., Bogan, B. W., Ramirez, J. C., Diehl, C., Xiao, C., and Heber, A. J.: National Air Emissions Monitoring Study: Emissions Data from Four Swine Finishing Rooms - Site IN3B. Final Report, Purdue University, 2010a.
- Lim, T. T., Jin, Y., Ha, J. H., and Heber, A. J.: National Air Emissions Monitoring Study: Emissions Data from Two Freestall Barns and a Milking Center at a Dairy Farm in Indiana - Site IN5B, Purdue University, 2010b.
- Liss, P. S.: Processes of gas exchange across an air-water interface, *Deep-sea Research*, 20, 221–238, 1973.
- Liss, P. S. and Slater, P. G.: Flux of Gases across the Air-Sea Interface, *Nature*, 247, 181–184, <https://doi.org/10.1038/247181a0>, 1974.
- Liu, Z., Rieder, H. E., Schmidt, C., Mayer, M., Guo, Y., Winiwarter, W., and Zhang, L.: Optimal reactive nitrogen control pathways identified for cost-effective PM<sub>2.5</sub> mitigation in Europe, *Nat Commun*, 14, 4246, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-023-39900-9>, 2023.
- Lockyer, D. R. and Whitehead, D. C.: Volatilization of ammonia from cattle urine applied to grassland, *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 22, 1137–1142, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(90\)90040-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(90)90040-7), 1990.
- Lu, C. and Tian, H.: Global nitrogen and phosphorus fertilizer use for agriculture production in the past half century: shifted hot spots and nutrient imbalance, 2017.

## Reference

---

- Malhi, S. S. and McGill, W. B.: Nitrification in three Alberta soils: Effect of temperature, moisture and substrate concentration, *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 14, 393–399, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(82\)90011-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(82)90011-6), 1982.
- Marsden, K. A., Lush, L., Holmberg, Jon. A., Whelan, M. J., King, A. J., Wilson, R. P., Charteris, A. F., Cardenas, L. M., Jones, D. L., and Chadwick, D. R.: Sheep urination frequency, volume, N excretion and chemical composition: Implications for subsequent agricultural N losses, *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 302, 107073, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2020.107073>, 2020.
- Millington, R. J. and Quirk, J. P.: Permeability of porous solids, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, 57, 1200, <https://doi.org/10.1039/tf9615701200>, 1961.
- Misselbrook, T., Fleming, H., Camp, V., Umstatter, C., Duthie, C.-A., Nicoll, L., and Waterhouse, T.: Automated monitoring of urination events from grazing cattle, *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 230, 191–198, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2016.06.006>, 2016.
- Misselbrook, T. H. and Powell, J. M.: Influence of Bedding Material on Ammonia Emissions from Cattle Excreta, *Journal of Dairy Science*, 88, 4304–4312, [https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302\(05\)73116-7](https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(05)73116-7), 2005.
- Misselbrook, T. H., Nicholson, F. A., and Chambers, B. J.: Predicting ammonia losses following the application of livestock manure to land, *Bioresource Technology*, 96, 159–168, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biortech.2004.05.004>, 2005.
- Misselbrook, T. H., Scholefield, D., and Parkinson, R.: Using time domain reflectometry to characterize cattle and pig slurry infiltration into soil, *Soil Use and Management*, 21, 167–172, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-2743.2005.tb00121.x>, 2006.
- Monfreda, C., Ramankutty, N., and Foley, J. A.: Farming the planet: 2. Geographic distribution of crop areas, yields, physiological types, and net primary production in the year 2000: GLOBAL CROP AREAS AND YIELDS IN 2000, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 22, n/a-n/a, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2007GB002947>, 2008.
- Móring, A., Vieno, M., Doherty, R. M., Laubach, J., Taghizadeh-Toosi, A., and Sutton, M. A.: A process-based model for ammonia emission from urine patches, *GAG (Generation of*

## Reference

---

- Ammonia from Grazing): description and sensitivity analysis, *Biogeosciences*, 13, 1837–1861, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-13-1837-2016>, 2016.
- Móring, A., Vieno, M., Doherty, R. M., Milford, C., Nemitz, E., Twigg, M. M., Horváth, L., and Sutton, M. A.: Process-based modelling of NH<sub>3</sub> exchange with grazed grasslands, *Biogeosciences*, 14, 4161–4193, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-14-4161-2017>, 2017.
- Mueller, N. D., Gerber, J. S., Johnston, M., Ray, D. K., Ramankutty, N., and Foley, J. A.: Closing yield gaps through nutrient and water management, *Nature*, 490, 254–257, <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature11420>, 2012.
- Murdoch, P. S. and Stoddard, J. L.: The role of nitrate in the acidification of streams in the Catskill Mountains of New York, *Water Resour. Res.*, 28, 2707–2720, <https://doi.org/10.1029/92WR00953>, 1992.
- Nahm, K. H.: Evaluation of the nitrogen content in poultry manure, *World's Poultry Science Journal*, 59, 77–88, <https://doi.org/10.1079/WPS20030004>, 2003.
- Nemitz, E., Sutton, M. A., Schjoerring, J. K., Husted, S., and Paul Wyers, G.: Resistance modelling of ammonia exchange over oilseed rape, *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 105, 405–425, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923\(00\)00206-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-1923(00)00206-9), 2000.
- Nemitz, E., Milford, C., and Sutton, M. A.: A two-layer canopy compensation point model for describing bi-directional biosphere-atmosphere exchange of ammonia, *Q.J Royal Met. Soc.*, 127, 815–833, <https://doi.org/10.1002/qj.49712757306>, 2001.
- Ni, J.: Mechanistic Models of Ammonia Release from Liquid Manure: a Review, *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 72, 1–17, <https://doi.org/10.1006/jaer.1998.0342>, 1999.
- Norton, J. M. and Stark, J. M.: Regulation and Measurement of Nitrification in Terrestrial Systems, in: *Methods in Enzymology*, vol. 486, Elsevier, 343–368, <https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-381294-0.00015-8>, 2011.
- Parton, W. J., Mosier, A. R., Ojima, D. S., Valentine, D. W., Schimel, D. S., Weier, K., and Kulmala, A. E.: Generalized model for N<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O production from nitrification and denitrification, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 10, 401–412, <https://doi.org/10.1029/96GB01455>, 1996a.

## Reference

---

Parton, W. J., Mosier, A. R., Ojima, D. S., Valentine, D. W., Schimel, D. S., Weier, K., and Kulmala, A. E.: Generalized model for N<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O production from nitrification and denitrification, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 10, 401–412, <https://doi.org/10.1029/96GB01455>, 1996b.

Parton, W. J., Holland, E. A., Del Grosso, S. J., Hartman, M. D., Martin, R. E., Mosier, A. R., Ojima, D. S., and Schimel, D. S.: Generalized model for NO<sub>x</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soils, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 17403–17419, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2001JD900101>, 2001a.

Parton, W. J., Holland, E. A., Del Grosso, S. J., Hartman, M. D., Martin, R. E., Mosier, A. R., Ojima, D. S., and Schimel, D. S.: Generalized model for NO<sub>x</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soils, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 17403–17419, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2001JD900101>, 2001b.

Paulot, F., Jacob, D. J., Pinder, R. W., Bash, J. O., Travis, K., and Henze, D. K.: Ammonia emissions in the United States, European Union, and China derived by high-resolution inversion of ammonium wet deposition data: Interpretation with a new agricultural emissions inventory (MASAGE\_NH<sub>3</sub>), *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, 119, 4343–4364, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013JD021130>, 2014.

Paulot, F., Ginoux, P., Cooke, W. F., Donner, L. J., Fan, S., Lin, M.-Y., Mao, J., Naik, V., and Horowitz, L. W.: Sensitivity of nitrate aerosols to ammonia emissions and to nitrate chemistry: implications for present and future nitrate optical depth, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16, 1459–1477, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-16-1459-2016>, 2016.

Perry, R. H. and Green, D. W. (Eds.): *Perry's chemical engineers' handbook*, 8th ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1 pp., 2008.

Personne, E., Loubet, B., Herrmann, B., Mattsson, M., Schjoerring, J. K., Nemitz, E., Sutton, M. A., and Cellier, P.: SURFATM-NH<sub>3</sub>: a model combining the surface energy balance and bi-directional exchanges of ammonia applied at the field scale, 2009.

Pinder, R. W., Pekney, N. J., Davidson, C. I., and Adams, P. J.: A process-based model of ammonia emissions from dairy cows: improved temporal and spatial resolution, *Atmospheric Environment*, 38, 1357–1365, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2003.11.024>, 2004.

## Reference

---

Pinder, R. W., Adams, P. J., and Pandis, S. N.: Ammonia Emission Controls as a Cost-Effective Strategy for Reducing Atmospheric Particulate Matter in the Eastern United States, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 41, 380–386, <https://doi.org/10.1021/es060379a>, 2007.

Ramanantenasoa, M. M. J., Générumont, S., Gilliot, J.-M., Bedos, C., and Makowski, D.: Meta-modeling methods for estimating ammonia volatilization from nitrogen fertilizer and manure applications, *Journal of Environmental Management*, 236, 195–205, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2019.01.066>, 2019.

Reed, K. F., Moraes, L. E., Casper, D. P., and Kebreab, E.: Predicting nitrogen excretion from cattle, *Journal of Dairy Science*, 98, 3025–3035, <https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.2014-8397>, 2015.

Ren, C., Huang, X., Liu, T., Song, Y., Wen, Z., Liu, X., Ding, A., and Zhu, T.: A dynamic ammonia emission model and the online coupling with WRF–Chem (WRF–SoilN–Chem v1.0): development and regional evaluation in China, *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 16, 1641–1659, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-16-1641-2023>, 2023.

Riddick, S., Ward, D., Hess, P., Mahowald, N., Massad, R., and Holland, E.: Estimate of changes in agricultural terrestrial nitrogen pathways and ammonia emissions from 1850 to present in the Community Earth System Model, *Biogeosciences*, 13, 3397–3426, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-13-3397-2016>, 2016.

Riddick, S. N., Blackall, T. D., Dragosits, U., Tang, Y. S., Moring, A., Daunt, F., Wanless, S., Hamer, K. C., and Sutton, M. A.: High temporal resolution modelling of environmentally-dependent seabird ammonia emissions: Description and testing of the GUANO model, *Atmospheric Environment*, 161, 48–60, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.04.020>, 2017a.

Riddick, S. N., Blackall, T. D., Dragosits, U., Tang, Y. S., Moring, A., Daunt, F., Wanless, S., Hamer, K. C., and Sutton, M. A.: High temporal resolution modelling of environmentally-dependent seabird ammonia emissions: Description and testing of the GUANO model, *Atmospheric Environment*, 161, 48–60, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.04.020>, 2017b.

Riedo, M., Grub, A., Rosset, M., and Fuhrer, J.: A pasture simulation model for dry matter production, and fluxes of carbon, nitrogen, water and energy, *Ecological Modelling*, 105, 141–183, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-3800\(97\)00110-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-3800(97)00110-5), 1998.

## Reference

---

Riedo, M., Milford, C., Schmid, M., and Sutton, M. A.: Coupling soil-plant-atmosphere exchange of ammonia with ecosystem functioning in grasslands, *Ecological Modelling*, 2002.

Rodríguez, S. B., Alonso-Gaite, A., and Álvarez-Benedí, J.: Characterization of Nitrogen Transformations, Sorption and Volatilization Processes In Urea Fertilized Soils, *Vadose Zone Journal*, 4, 329–336, <https://doi.org/10.2136/vzj2004.0102>, 2005.

Ryden, J. C., Whitehead, D. C., Lockyer, D. R., Thompson, R. B., Skinner, J. H., and Garwood, E. A.: Ammonia emission from grassland and livestock production systems in the UK, *Environmental Pollution*, 48, 173–184, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0269-7491\(87\)90032-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0269-7491(87)90032-7), 1987.

Saarijärvi, K. and Virkajärvi, P.: Nitrogen dynamics of cattle dung and urine patches on intensively managed boreal pasture, *J. Agric. Sci.*, 147, 479–491, <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021859609008727>, 2009.

Saarijärvi, K., Mattila, P. K., and Virkajärvi, P.: Ammonia volatilization from artificial dung and urine patches measured by the equilibrium concentration technique (JTI method), *Atmospheric Environment*, 40, 5137–5145, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2006.03.052>, 2006.

Seedorf, J., Hartung, J., Schröder, M., Linkert, K. H., Pedersen, S., Takai, H., Johnsen, J. O., Metz, J. H. M., Groot Koerkamp, P. W. G., Uenk, G. H., Phillips, V. R., Holden, M. R., Sneath, R. W., Short, J. L. L., White, R. P., and Wathes, C. M.: A Survey of Ventilation Rates in Livestock Buildings in Northern Europe, *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 70, 39–47, <https://doi.org/10.1006/jaer.1997.0274>, 1998a.

Seedorf, J., Hartung, J., Schröder, M., Linkert, K. H., Pedersen, S., Takai, H., Johnsen, J. O., Metz, J. H. M., Groot Koerkamp, P. W. G., Uenk, G. H., Phillips, V. R., Holden, M. R., Sneath, R. W., Short, J. L. L., White, R. P., and Wathes, C. M.: A Survey of Ventilation Rates in Livestock Buildings in Northern Europe, *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 70, 39–47, <https://doi.org/10.1006/jaer.1997.0274>, 1998b.

Seinfeld, J. H. and Pandis, S. N.: *Atmospheric chemistry and physics: from air pollution to climate change*, Third edition., John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken, New Jersey, 1 pp., 2016.

## Reference

---

Selbie, D. R., Buckthought, L. E., and Shepherd, M. A.: The Challenge of the Urine Patch for Managing Nitrogen in Grazed Pasture Systems, in: *Advances in Agronomy*, vol. 129, Elsevier, 229–292, <https://doi.org/10.1016/bs.agron.2014.09.004>, 2015.

Seneviratne, S. I., Nicholls, N., Easterling, D., Goodess, C. M., Kanae, S., Kossin, J., Luo, Y., Marengo, J., McInnes, K., Rahimi, M., Reichstein, M., Sorteberg, A., Vera, C., Zhang, X., Rusticucci, M., Semenov, V., Alexander, L. V., Allen, S., Benito, G., Cavazos, T., Clague, J., Conway, D., Della-Marta, P. M., Gerber, M., Gong, S., Goswami, B. N., Hemer, M., Huggel, C., Van Den Hurk, B., Kharin, V. V., Kitoh, A., Tank, A. M. G. K., Li, G., Mason, S., McGuire, W., Van Oldenborgh, G. J., Orłowsky, B., Smith, S., Thiaw, W., Velegrakis, A., Yiou, P., Zhang, T., Zhou, T., and Zwiers, F. W.: Changes in Climate Extremes and their Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment, in: *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation*, edited by: Field, C. B., Barros, V., Stocker, T. F., and Dahe, Q., Cambridge University Press, 109–230, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139177245.006>, 2012.

Senior, C. A., Jones, C. G., Wood, R. A., Sellar, A., Belcher, S., Klein-Tank, A., Sutton, R., Walton, J., Lawrence, B., Andrews, T., and Mulcahy, J. P.: U.K. Community Earth System Modeling for CMIP6, *J Adv Model Earth Syst*, 12, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2019MS002004>, 2020.

Sherlock, R. and Goh, K.: Dynamics of ammonia volatilization from simulated urine patches and aqueous urea applied to pasture I. Field experiments, *Fertilizer Research*, 5, 181–195, <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01052715>, 1984.

Sherlock, R. and Goh, K.: Dynamics of ammonia volatilization from simulated urine patches and aqueous urea applied to pasture. II. Theoretical derivation of a simplified model, *Fertilizer Research*, 6, 3–22, <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01058161>, 1985.

Sleutel, S., Neve, S., and Hofman, G.: Estimates of carbon stock changes in Belgian cropland, *Soil Use and Management*, 19, 166–171, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-2743.2003.tb00299.x>, 2003.

Sommer, S. G. and Hutchings, N. J.: Ammonia emission from field applied manure and its reduction—invited paper, *European Journal of Agronomy*, 15, 1–15, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1161-0301\(01\)00112-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1161-0301(01)00112-5), 2001.

## Reference

---

Sommer, S. G., Zhang, G. Q., Bannink, A., Chadwick, D., Misselbrook, T., Harrison, R., Hutchings, N. J., Menzi, H., Monteny, G. J., Ni, J. Q., Oenema, O., and Webb, J.: Algorithms Determining Ammonia Emission from Buildings Housing Cattle and Pigs and from Manure Stores, in: *Advances in Agronomy*, vol. 89, Elsevier, 261–335, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113\(05\)89006-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0065-2113(05)89006-6), 2006.

Stange, C. F. and Neue, H.-U.: Measuring and modelling seasonal variation of gross nitrification rates in response to long-term fertilisation, *Biogeosciences*, 6, 2181–2192, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-6-2181-2009>, 2009.

Stelson, A. W. and Seinfeld, J. H.: Thermodynamic prediction of the water activity,  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$  dissociation constant, density and refractive index for the  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$ - $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ - $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  system at 25°C, *Atmospheric Environment* (1967), 16, 2507–2514, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0004-6981\(82\)90142-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0004-6981(82)90142-1), 1982.

Stelson, A. W., Friedlander, S. K., and Seinfeld, J. H.: A note on the equilibrium relationship between ammonia and nitric acid and particulate ammonium nitrate, *Atmospheric Environment* (1967), 13, 369–371, [https://doi.org/10.1016/0004-6981\(79\)90293-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0004-6981(79)90293-2), 1979.

Sutton, M. A., Schjørring, J. K., and Wyers, G. P.: Plant-atmosphere exchange of ammonia, *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. A*, 351, 261–278, <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.1995.0033>, 1995.

Sutton, M. A., Dragosits, U., Tang, Y. S., and Fowler, D.: Ammonia emissions from non-agricultural sources in the UK, *Atmospheric Environment*, 34, 855–869, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310\(99\)00362-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1352-2310(99)00362-3), 2000.

Sutton, M. A., Nemitz, E., Theobald, M. R., Milford, C., Dorsey, J. R., Gallagher, M. W., Hensen, A., Jongejan, P. A. C., Erisman, J. W., Mattsson, M., Schjørring, J. K., Cellier, P., Loubet, B., Roche, R., Neftel, A., Hermann, B., Jones, S. K., Lehman, B. E., Horvath, L., Weidinger, T., Rajkai, K., Burkhardt, J., Lopmeier, F. J., and Daemmgen, U.: Dynamics of ammonia exchange with cut grassland: strategy and implementation of the GRAMINAE Integrated Experiment, 2009a.

Sutton, M. A., Nemitz, E., Milford, C., Campbell, C., Erisman, J. W., Hensen, A., Cellier, P., David, M., Loubet, B., Personne, E., Schjørring, J. K., Mattsson, M., Dorsey, J. R., Gallagher, M. W., Horvath, L., Weidinger, T., Meszaros, R., Dammmgen, U., Neftel, A., Herrmann, B., Lehman, B. E., Flechard, C., and Burkhardt, J.: Dynamics of ammonia exchange with cut

## Reference

---

grassland: synthesis of results and conclusions of the GRAMINAE Integrated Experiment, 2009b.

Sutton, M. A., Grinsven, H. Van, Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Bouwman, A. F., Bull, K., Erisman, J. W., Grennfelt, P., Grizzetti, B., Howard, C. M., Oenema, O., and Spranger, T.: Summary for policy makers Main messages Too much nitrogen harms the environment, The European Nitrogen Assessment, 2011a.

Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Erisman, J. W., Billen, G., Bleeker, A., Grennfelt, P., Van Grinsven, H., and Grizzetti, B. (Eds.): The European Nitrogen Assessment: Sources, Effects and Policy Perspectives, 1st ed., Cambridge University Press, <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511976988>, 2011b.

Sutton, M. A., Oenema, O., Erisman, J. W., Leip, A., van Grinsven, H., and Winiwarter, W.: Too much of a good thing, *Nature*, 472, 159–161, <https://doi.org/10.1038/472159a>, 2011c.

Sutton, M. A., Reis, S., Riddick, S. N., Dragosits, U., Nemitz, E., Theobald, M. R., Tang, Y. S., Braban, C. F., Vieno, M., Dore, A. J., Mitchell, R. F., Wanless, S., Daunt, F., Fowler, D., Blackall, T. D., Milford, C., Flechard, C. R., Loubet, B., Massad, R., Cellier, P., Personne, E., Coheur, P. F., Clarisse, L., Van Damme, M., Ngadi, Y., Clerbaux, C., Skjøth, C. A., Geels, C., Hertel, O., Wichink Kruit, R. J., Pinder, R. W., Bash, J. O., Walker, J. T., Simpson, D., Horváth, L., Misselbrook, T. H., Bleeker, A., Dentener, F., and de Vries, W.: Towards a climate-dependent paradigm of ammonia emission and deposition, *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. B*, 368, 20130166, <https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2013.0166>, 2013.

Sutton, M. A., Van Dijk, N., Levy, P. E., Jones, M. R., Leith, I. D., Sheppard, L. J., Leeson, S., Sim Tang, Y., Stephens, A., Braban, C. F., Dragosits, U., Howard, C. M., Vieno, M., Fowler, D., Corbett, P., Naikoo, M. I., Munzi, S., Ellis, C. J., Chatterjee, S., Steadman, C. E., Móríng, A., and Wolseley, P. A.: Alkaline air: changing perspectives on nitrogen and air pollution in an ammonia-rich world, *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. A*, 378, 20190315, <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2019.0315>, 2020.

Sutton, M. A., Howard, C. M., Mason, K. E., Brownlie, W., and Cordovil, C.: Nitrogen Opportunities for Agriculture, Food & Environment: UNECE Guidance Document on Integrated Sustainable Nitrogen Management, 2022.

## Reference

---

Thornley, J. H. M.: A Transport-resistance Model of Forest Growth and Partitioning, *Annals of Botany*, 68, 211–226, <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.aob.a088246>, 1991.

Thornley, J. H. M. and Cannell, M. G. R.: Nitrogen Relations in a Forest Plantation—Soil Organic Matter Ecosystem Model, *Annals of Botany*, 70, 137–151, <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.aob.a088450>, 1992a.

Thornley, J. H. M. and Cannell, M. G. R.: Nitrogen Relations in a Forest Plantation—Soil Organic Matter Ecosystem Model, *Annals of Botany*, 70, 137–151, <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.aob.a088450>, 1992b.

Thornley, J. H. M. and Verberne, E. L. J.: A model of nitrogen flows in grassland, *Plant Cell Environ*, 12, 863–886, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3040.1989.tb01967.x>, 1989.

UNECE: Draft decision on amending the text of and annexes II to IX to the Gothenburg protocol to abate acidification, eutrophication and ground-level ozone and addition of new annexes X and XI., 2012.

UNECE: Guidance document on preventing and abating ammonia emissions from agricultural sources, 2014.

UNECE: United Nations Economic Commission for Europe Framework Code for Good Agricultural Practice for Reducing Ammonia Emissions, 2015.

UNEP: Colombo Declaration on Sustainable Nitrogen Management. Final text agreed by fourteen associating countries. Launch of United Nations Global Campaign on Sustainable Nitrogen Management, Colombo, Sri Lanka, 2019.

UNEP: Resolution adopted by the United Nations Environment Assembly on 2 March 2022 5/2. Sustainable nitrogen management., 2022.

USEPA: Clean Air Act, US, 2021.

Uwizeye, A., de Boer, I. J. M., Opio, C. I., Schulte, R. P. O., Falcucci, A., Tempio, G., Teillard, F., Casu, F., Rulli, M., Galloway, J. N., Leip, A., Erisman, J. W., Robinson, T. P., Steinfeld, H., and Gerber, P. J.: Nitrogen emissions along global livestock supply chains, *Nat Food*, 1, 437–446, <https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-020-0113-y>, 2020.

## Reference

---

Vallis, I., Harper, L., Catchpoole, V., and Weier, K.: Volatilization of ammonia from urine patches in a subtropical pasture, *Aust. J. Agric. Res.*, 33, 97, <https://doi.org/10.1071/AR9820097>, 1982.

Vallis, I., Peake, D., Jones, R., and McCown, R.: Fate of urea-nitrogen from cattle urine in a pasture-crop sequence in a seasonally dry tropical environment, *Aust. J. Agric. Res.*, 36, 809, <https://doi.org/10.1071/AR9850809>, 1985.

Van Aardenne, J. A., Dentener, F. J., Olivier, J. G. J., Goldewijk, C. G. M. K., and Lelieveld, J.: A 1°×1° resolution data set of historical anthropogenic trace gas emissions for the period 1890-1990, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 909–928, <https://doi.org/10.1029/2000GB001265>, 2001.

Van Vuuren, D. P., Riahi, K., Calvin, K., Dellink, R., Emmerling, J., Fujimori, S., Kc, S., Kriegler, E., and O'Neill, B.: The Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Trajectories for human development and global environmental change, *Global Environmental Change*, 42, 148–152, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.10.009>, 2017.

Vigil, M. F. and Kissel, D. E.: Rate of Nitrogen Mineralized from Incorporated Crop Residues as Influenced by Temperature, *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 59, 1636–1644, <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1995.03615995005900060019x>, 1995.

Vira, J., Hess, P., Melkonian, J., and Wieder, W. R.: An improved mechanistic model for ammonia volatilization in Earth system models: Flow of Agricultural Nitrogen, version 2 (FANv2), *Biogeosciences*, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-2019-233>, 2019.

Vira, J., Hess, P., Melkonian, J., and Wieder, W. R.: An improved mechanistic model for ammonia volatilization in Earth system models: Flow of Agricultural Nitrogen version 2 (FANv2), *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 4459–4490, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-4459-2020>, 2020a.

Vira, J., Hess, P., Melkonian, J., and Wieder, W. R.: An improved mechanistic model for ammonia volatilization in Earth system models: Flow of Agricultural Nitrogen version 2 (FANv2), *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13, 4459–4490, <https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-13-4459-2020>, 2020b.

## Reference

---

- Vitousek, P. M., Aber, J. D., Howarth, R. W., Likens, G. E., Matson, P. A., Schindler, D. W., Schlesinger, W. H., and Tilman, D. G.: Technical Report: Human Alteration of the Global Nitrogen Cycle: Sources and Consequences, Ecological Applications, 7, 737, <https://doi.org/10.2307/2269431>, 1997.
- Voglmeier, K., Jocher, M., Häni, C., and Ammann, C.: Ammonia emission measurements of an intensively grazed pasture, Biogeosciences, 15, 4593–4608, <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-15-4593-2018>, 2018.
- de Vries, W., van der Salm, C., Reinds, G. J., and Erisman, J. W.: Element fluxes through European forest ecosystems and their relationships with stand and site characteristics, Environmental Pollution, 148, 501–513, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2006.12.001>, 2007.
- Vu, T. K. V., Sommer, G. S., Vu, C. C., and Jørgensen, H.: Assessing Nitrogen and Phosphorus in Excreta from Grower-finisher Pigs Fed Prevalent Rations in Vietnam, Asian Australas. J. Anim. Sci, 23, 279–286, <https://doi.org/10.5713/ajas.2010.90340>, 2009a.
- Vu, V. T. K., Prapasongsa, T., Poulsen, H. D., and Jørgensen, H.: Prediction of manure nitrogen and carbon output from grower-finisher pigs, Animal Feed Science and Technology, 151, 97–110, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.anifeedsci.2008.10.008>, 2009b.
- Waldrip, H. M., Todd, R. W., and Cole, N. A.: Prediction of nitrogen excretion by beef cattle: A meta-analysis<sup>1,2,3</sup>, Journal of Animal Science, 91, 4290–4302, <https://doi.org/10.2527/jas.2012-5818>, 2013.
- Wang, K., Kilic, K. I., Li, Q., Wang, L., Bogan, W. L., Ni, J.-Q., Chai, L., and Heber, A. J.: National Air Emissions Monitoring Study: Emissions Data from Two Tunnel-Ventilated Layer Houses in North Carolina - Site NC2B. Final Report, Purdue University, 2010.
- Whitehead, D. C.: Atmospheric ammonia in relation to grassland agriculture and livestock production, Soil Use & Management, 6, 63–65, <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-2743.1990.tb00802.x>, 1990.
- Wieder, W. R., Boehnert, J., and Bonan, G. B.: Evaluating soil biogeochemistry parameterizations in Earth system models with observations: Soil Biogeochemistry in ESMs, Global Biogeochem. Cycles, 28, 211–222, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2013GB004665>, 2014.

## Reference

---

Wright, R. F., Alewell, C., Cullen, J. M., Evans, C. D., Marchetto, A., Moldan, F., Prechtel, A., and Rogora, M.: Trends in nitrogen deposition and leaching in acid-sensitive streams in Europe, *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, 5, 299–310, <https://doi.org/10.5194/hess-5-299-2001>, 2001.

Wyer, K. E., Kelleghan, D. B., Blanes-Vidal, V., Schauburger, G., and Curran, T. P.: Ammonia emissions from agriculture and their contribution to fine particulate matter: A review of implications for human health, *Journal of Environmental Management*, 323, 116285, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2022.116285>, 2022.

Xu, L. and Penner, J. E.: Global simulations of nitrate and ammonium aerosols and their radiative effects, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12, 9479–9504, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-12-9479-2012>, 2012.

Xu, R., Tian, H., Pan, S., Prior, S. A., Feng, Y., Batchelor, W. D., Chen, J., and Yang, J.: Global ammonia emissions from synthetic nitrogen fertilizer applications in agricultural systems: Empirical and process-based estimates and uncertainty, *Glob Change Biol*, 25, 314–326, <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14499>, 2019a.

Xu, R., Tian, H., Pan, S., Prior, S. A., Feng, Y., Batchelor, W. D., Chen, J., and Yang, J.: Global ammonia emissions from synthetic nitrogen fertilizer applications in agricultural systems: Empirical and process-based estimates and uncertainty, *Glob Change Biol*, 25, 314–326, <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14499>, 2019b.

Xu, R. T., Pan, S. F., Chen, J., Chen, G. S., Yang, J., Dangal, S. R. S., Shepard, J. P., and Tian, H. Q.: Half-Century Ammonia Emissions From Agricultural Systems in Southern Asia: Magnitude, Spatiotemporal Patterns, and Implications for Human Health, *GeoHealth*, 2, 40–53, <https://doi.org/10.1002/2017GH000098>, 2018.

Xu, W., Zhao, Y., Wen, Z., Chang, Y., Pan, Y., Sun, Y., Ma, X., Sha, Z., Li, Z., Kang, J., Liu, L., Tang, A., Wang, K., Zhang, Y., Guo, Y., Zhang, L., Sheng, L., Zhang, X., Gu, B., Song, Y., Van Damme, M., Clarisse, L., Coheur, P.-F., Collett, J. L., Goulding, K., Zhang, F., He, K., and Liu, X.: Increasing importance of ammonia emission abatement in PM<sub>2.5</sub> pollution control, *Science Bulletin*, 67, 1745–1749, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scib.2022.07.021>, 2022.

Yang, Y., Liu, L., Bai, Z., Xu, W., Zhang, F., Zhang, X., Liu, X., and Xie, Y.: Comprehensive quantification of global cropland ammonia emissions and potential abatement, *Science of The Total Environment*, 812, 151450, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2021.151450>, 2022.

## Reference

---

Yang, Y., Liu, L., Liu, P., Ding, J., Xu, H., and Liu, S.: Improved global agricultural crop- and animal-specific ammonia emissions during 1961–2018, *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 344, 108289, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2022.108289>, 2023.

Zhan, X., Adalibieke, W., Cui, X., Winiwarter, W., Reis, S., Zhang, L., Bai, Z., Wang, Q., Huang, W., and Zhou, F.: Improved Estimates of Ammonia Emissions from Global Croplands, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 55, 1329–1338, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.0c05149>, 2021.

Zhang, C., Song, X., Zhang, Y., Wang, D., Rees, R. M., and Ju, X.: Using nitrification inhibitors and deep placement to tackle the trade-offs between NH<sub>3</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in global croplands, *Global Change Biology*, 28, 4409–4422, <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.16198>, 2022.

Zhang, L., Chen, Y., Zhao, Y., Henze, D. K., Zhu, L., Song, Y., Paulot, F., Liu, X., Pan, Y., Lin, Y., and Huang, B.: Agricultural ammonia emissions in China: reconciling bottom-up and top-down estimates, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18, 339–355, <https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-18-339-2018>, 2018.

Zhang, X., Wu, Y., Liu, X., Reis, S., Jin, J., Dragosits, U., Van Damme, M., Clarisse, L., Whitburn, S., Coheur, P.-F., and Gu, B.: Ammonia Emissions May Be Substantially Underestimated in China, *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 51, 12089–12096, <https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.7b02171>, 2017.

Zhao, Y. G., Gordon, A. W., O'Connell, N. E., and Yan, T.: Nitrogen utilization efficiency and prediction of nitrogen excretion in sheep offered fresh perennial ryegrass (*Lolium perenne*)1, *Journal of Animal Science*, 94, 5321–5331, <https://doi.org/10.2527/jas.2016-0541>, 2016.